O U R A N C E S T O R S

WHAT WERE THEY LIKE?

BY JAMES HUDSON ROBERTS,

1 9 3 4

A PEOPLE WHO TAKE NO PRIDE
IN THE ACHIEVEMENTS OF REMOTE
ANCESTORS WILL NEVER ACHIEVE
ANY THING WORTHY TO BE RE-
MEMBERED WITH PRIDE BY REMOTE
DESCENDANTS. - Lord Macaulay.

P R E F A C E

When I showed to one of my sons our "Family Tree", with (440) Four Hundred and Forty known names of their direct ancestors, he asked me, "What were they like? What sort of people were they?" The present work attempts to answer that question. There are now (1935 A.D.) Four Hundred and Sixty Two names on that "Tree", 450 being names of said ancestors, and twelve of persons in later generations.

As to my method,- I first present the parents, but my life-story is not yet written. That of my beloved Wife, who was with me in China, is given in a book entitled "GRACE LILLA (HOWE) ROBERTS, A Heroine of China Missions". This present narration begins with my grandparents and hers, followed by two generations before them, including some heroes of the Revolutionary War. As will be noted, these generations are given in the reverse order. The individuals in them are the persons who have most of all influenced our lives.

In Part II are presented notable ancestors in earlier generations, including "first settlers" in this country, their English predecessors, so far as I have learned them, and some prominent ancestors in later generations..

In Part III there are brief histories of the Roberts and related families; and in Part IV, family letters, dating from 1819 to 1859 A. D. Three still earlier letters are given in the body of this book. The Appendix furnishes various interesting facts, which throw added light on the character and achievements of the persons mentioned. It is hoped that these narrations may clearly show the fine spirit and distinguished leadership of our ancestors, early and late.

In this book, <u>the names of our direct ancestors are generally underlined</u>. In reading, please bear this in mind.

The Apostle Paul, with fine sarcasm, dubbed genealogies as "endless". Like all good things, they are liable to be misused. To know the great deeds of one's ancestors might puff one up with pride; or, on the other hand, it might humble one with a sense of inferiority.

Genealogy is a study of family history on a large scale. A good heredity is a valuable foundation for brave and splendid living. For this, one must be thankful to the Giver of all good gifts, and to one's noble forbears.

The command, "Honor thy father and thy mother", implies that we should honor their parents and all of our ancestors, and that we should seek to know about more of them, and to appreciate them better. This book will show that our ancestors were people of admirable and lovable character, hard and intense labors, and grand achievements.

Family pride may become snobbishness, or it may become a mighty stimulus to noble living;- for the best of men set a standard, and show us what we might become.

When reading a genealogical record, <u>we ought to exercise our imaginative faculty</u>. If we should not do so, it might seem little, to read of one being a deacon for many years, or filling a variety of public offices, or being a Governor; but think what a long and patient and efficient service these terms imply, and what qualities, intellectual and spiritual,

must have adorned the recipients of such honors. Genealogical records, proverbially "dry", are not so to one who, as he reads, builds up in imagination the history and character of an individual or family. For this, it is also necessary to know and remember the history of our nation, especially in colonial times, and to use it as a background or measure, on which to see all the facts in their true relations and perspective.

The readers must not be alarmed at the many dates. They have been collated and copied with care, and have a good deal of meaning. To read that some one was born, married and died, may seem too commonplace to be considered; but this is the frame-work, on which an individual's life is built; and such knowledge of our ancestors is worth while.

As we read, we are impressed with the brevity of all our lives, but also with the wonderful and precious opportunity of even a short life, for high thinking and excellent conduct, which may inspire others to live aright, and may contribute something toward building a better nation and a better world.

On the other hand, this study shows the value and moral grandeur of every life, if lived with high motives. The worth of each person's life is formed by the choices he makes in all his decisions, in affairs great and small. In view of this, no affairs are small, and no decisions are unimportant.

Our lives are influencing others, and will do so to the end of time,

"Like little waves, that wider spread,
Forever and forever."

It is interesting to note, that a few long lives together span almost the entire history of our country. The five lives of Major Simon[1] Willard, his grandson Simon[2], his son Daniel[4], Daniel's grandson Asaph[6], and his grandson James Hudson[7] Roberts, overlapping each other, have extended from 1605 to 1935 A.D. *

Miss Frances E. Willard, the famous and beloved President of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, wrote the following lines:

"Plant an act, and reap a habit;
Plant a habit, and reap a character;
Plant a character, and reap a destiny."

To my sons and their children and posterity, this book will show our rich heritage, both physical and spiritual. The resources of brain and brawn and soul, that have been poured into our lives, is amazing. What a trumpet-call, to live worthily!

My cousin, Miss Mary P. Root, of Bristol, Conn., a descendant of our Gideon Roberts, said to me, "Any one who has in him one drop of the blood of Gov. William Bradford, may well be proud of the fact." Let us be proud, not in the wrong way of exalting ourselves and despising others, but in the right way of emulating the virtues of our ancestors.

In our immediate family, by the mercy of God, in the fifty eight years since my first marriage in 1877, there has been no death except that of my lovely and heroic Bride, GRACE LILLA (HOWE) ROBERTS, in her sixty sixth year. Now I, at the age of 84 years, have a beloved family of fifteen souls, of whom ten were born as Robertses. Considering our general good health, I feel warranted in hoping that our family will never completely die out. If that should be the

* See Note at end of Preface.

case, and if these records, which I have prepared in this book (made in four copies), may be carefully preserved, they will become more valuable as the years pass, and will give pleasure and profit to many of our own persons, whom we should love, if we could know them.

(Signed:) James H. Roberts.

Wethersfield, Conn.;

May 4, 1935.

P. S. One copy of this book will be given to Mr. and Mrs. Charles A. Roberts,- present address, 45 East 85th St.,* New York, N.Y.; one copy to Mr. and Mrs. John W. Roberts, 528 Munro Ave., Mamaroneck, N.Y.; and one copy to Mr. and Mrs. James W. Roberts,† 84 Waldo Ave., Bloomfield, N.J. One copy will be given to the Connecticut Historical Society, 624 Main St., Hartford, Conn.; and the rough draft of the book, at the request of the State Librarian, Mr. George S. Godard, will be given to the Connecticut State Library.

Note: Regarding the lives of five persons having extended from 1605 to 1935 A.D.:—

1. Maj. Simon[1] Willard, b. 1605; d. 1676, ae 71.

2. Simon[3] Willard, grandson of the Major, b. prob. about 1666; m. 1691; d. 1726-7.

3. Daniel[4] Willard, son of Simon[3], b. 1710; d. 1800, ae 90.

4. Asaph[6] Willard, grandson of Daniel[4], b. 1786; d. 1880, ae 94.

5. James Hudson[8] Roberts, grandson of Asaph[6] Willard, b. 1851; living in 1935, ae 84. [See p. 165½ of this book.]

Note II. This book is the fruit of researches extending through twenty nine years, from 1906 to 1935; and the preparation of this volume in five copies has occupied the leisure (?) time of one year and eight months.

* New address, Dec., 1935, Charles A. Roberts, 70 E. 77th St., New York City.

† New address, Dec., 1935, James W. Roberts, 214 Glenwood Ave., East Orange, N.J.

N.B. For (20) Twenty Lines of lineage carrying the Ancestry of Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts back through Alfred the Great to the First King of the Saxons, A.D. 1, and to the Royal Families of France, Italy, Germany and Russia, see Prescott-Roberts Ancestry, pp. 317a-317e, in the Appendix of this book.

Generation 5.	Gen. 6.	Gen. 7.	Gen. 8.	Gen. 9.
Elias Roberts Susanna Ives	Gideon Roberts	Titus Merriman Roberts	William Walker Roberts	James Hudson Roberts
Benjamin Hopkins Rachel Steele	Falla Hopkins			
Abraham Parmele Jr. Mary Stanley	Theodore Parmele	Lucia Parmelee		
David Hudson Rebecca Fowler	Keziah Hudson			
Daniel 4th Willard Dorothy Deming	Daniel 5 Willard	Asaph Willard	Abigail Wells Willard	
3rd Capt. Robert Wells Abigail Burnham	Rhoda Wells			
William Wells Mary Hunn	James Wells	Sophronia Wells		
John Gaylord —— ——	Abigail Gaylord			
Thaddeus Howe Levinah Brigham	William Howe	William Loring Howe	Charles Marshall Howe	Grace Lillie Howe
John Stow, Jr. Grace Newton	Elizabeth Stow			
Dea. Josiah Sawyer Sarah Fairbanks	Josiah Sawyer, Jr.	Persis Sawyer		
Asa Johnson Tamar Whitcomb	Prudence Johnson			
Ebenezer Warren Lydia Harrington	Elijah Warren	Joseph Warren	Sarah Greene Warren	
Amos Wheeler Mary Belcher Henshaw	Elizabeth Wheeler			
Timothy Green Dorothy ——	Timothy Greene, Jr.	Sally Greene		
Nathaniel Bemis Ruth Harrington	Ruth Bemis			

Chart I. Generations 5 – 9.

C O N T E N T S

PART I, GENERATIONS 8, 7 & 6:-
Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts - - - - - - - page A
WILLIAM WALKER ROBERTS - - - - - - - page 1
James Hudson Roberts - - - - - - - " H
ABIGAIL WELLS (WILLARD) ROBERTS - - - - - 6
CHARLES MARSHALL HOWE - - - - - - - - 13
FLORENCE I. HOWE - - - - - - - - - - 17
TITUS MERRIMAN ROBERTS & LUCIA (PARMELEE) ROBERTS - 18
Asaph Willard - - - - - - - - - - - 24
SOPHRONIA (WELLS) WILLARD - - - - - - - 28
WILLIAM LORING HOWE & PERSIS (SAWYER) HOWE - - - 32
JOSEPH WARREN & SALLY (GREENE) WARREN - - - 33
GIDEON ROBERTS & FALLA (HOPKINS) ROBERTS - - 34
THEODORE PARMELEE & KEZIAH (HUDSON) PARMELEE - - 42
DANIEL WILLARD & RHODA (WELLS) WILLARD - - - 47
JAMES WELLS & ABIGAIL (GAYLORD) WELLS - - 54
WILLIAM HOWE & ELIZABETH (STOWE) HOWE - - - 60
Josiah Sawyer, Jr., & PRUDENCE (JOHNSON) SAWYER - 60
ELIJAH WARREN & ELIZABETH (WHEELER) WARREN - - 62
TIMOTHY GREENE, JR., & RUTH (BEMIS) GREENE - 64
PART II, NOTABLE ANCESTORS IN EARLIER GENERATIONS:-
GOV. WILLIAM BRADFORD & ALICE (CARPENTER) BRADFORD - 66
Gov. Thomas Welles & ELIZABETH (DEMING) FOOTE - - 76
MAJOR SIMON WILLARD - - - - - - - - - 81
MAJOR WILLIAM BRADFORD - - - - - - - 87
WILLIAM MULLINS & JOHN & PRISCILLA ALDEN - 90
THREE CAPTAINS ROBERT WELLS - - - - - - 93
REV. WILLIAM BURNHAM & HANNAH (WOLCOTT) BURNHAM - 95
THOMAS RICHARDS - - - - - - - - - 98

(See next page.)

PART III, FAMILY HISTORIES:-

(Only such portions as are related to the main subject of this volume, and these only in part. "The half was never told.")

APPLETON 100
BARRETT 116
BELDEN 141
BIGELOW 101
BISHOP 102
BRIGHAM 117
BUSH 116
DEMING 104
GILBERT 106
GRAVES 108
HALL 161
HARRINGTON 153
HOPKINS 109
HOSMER 110
HOUGHTON 111
HOWE 112
IVES 119
JUDD 121
LATTIMER 121
MARVIN 122
PARMELEE 124
PRESCOTT . . . . . 129 (See Prescott-Roberts in Appendix)
RICE 117
ROBERTS . . . . . 132 (See Prescott-Roberts in Appendix.)
ROYCE 120
SAWYER 136
SCOTT 140
STANDISH 141
Stanley ——— 144
STEELE 142
STOW (STOWE) . . . 144
TREAT 146
TUTTLE 148
WARNER 149
WARREN 150
WELLES (WELLS) . . 160
WHEELER 156
WILCOCK 161
WILLARD 162

OTHER FAMILIES, MANY AND FINE

PART IV, FAMILY LETTERS:-

JAMES WELLS TO HIS FATHER, WILLIAM WELLS, 1776, - 59

DANIEL WILLARD TO HIS SON, ASAPH WILLARD, 1816 - - 48

ALLEN & MARY STODDARD TO ASAPH & SOPHRONIA WILLARD, 1817, - - - - - - - - - - - 49

TITUS M. & LUCIA P. ROBERTS, 1819-1838, - - 159-201

HIRAM ROBERTS, 1837, - - - - - - page 176
GEORGE H. ROBERTS, 1839, - - - - - - - - 203
,, ,, ,, 1856, - - - - - - - 273
WILLIAM W. ROBERTS, 1837-1857, - - - - 181- 287
VALENTINES, 1843-1845, - - - - - - 208- 215
ABBY (ABIGAIL) W. ROBERTS, 1843-1859, - - - 209-294
MARY WILLARD 1846 - - - - - - - - 219
LUCY W. WATSON, 1846? - - - - - - - - 222
JOHN W. BERTHRONG, 1847 or 1848, - - - - 229,230
REV. JOHN WILLARD, - - - - - - - - - 250
SOPHRONIA W. WILLARD, 1856? - - - - - 279
GLEASON & WILLARD, 1859, - - - - - - 293

APPENDIX:-

ANCESTRAL HOME OF THE WILLARD FAMILY - - - 300
The Willard Family Association ——— 300a
"ADVENTURERS", HARTFORD, 1635, - - - - - 301
EARLIEST PROPRIETORS, HARTFORD, 1636, - - - 302
ORIGINAL LAND-OWNERS, HARTFORD, 1639, - - 303
EARLY ANNALS OF NEWINGTON, CONN., - - - 306
WARREN, WHEELER, GREENE, BEMIS, VITAL STATISTICS, 307
Early Generations in Our Roberts Family, 308a, 308-b.
CHRONOLOGY, WYOMING VALLEY, PA., - - - - 309
HENRY HUDSON, THE NAVIGATOR, - - - - - 310
GOV. WILLIAM LEETE, - - - - - - - - 315
LEADERS IN CHURCH AND STATE - - - - - 317
Prescott - Roberts Family, - A.D. 1 to A.D. 1935 . . . 317a-317f.
AUTHORITIES CONSULTED, - - - - - - - 318
BOOKS WRITTEN BY JAMES H. ROBERTS, - - - 322
LETTER, GAYLORD WELLS TO SOPHRONIA WELLS, Oct. 21, 1811, p. 323
Index ——— „ 326
Chart I, after the Preface; Charts II - VI, at end of book.

A HEROINE OF CHINA MISSIONS,
GRACE LILLA (HOWE) ROBERTS.

A book, with a title in the above words, gives a fuller account of a noble life, than can find space here. It was written by her husband, James Hudson Roberts, in 1927, and is not yet published.

Grace Lilla Howe, a descendant of John and Priscilla Alden, daughter of Charles Marshall Howe and Sarah Greene Warren his wife, was born at Marlboro, Mass., Sept. 5, 1854. Her beautiful and lovely mother and two older children died when Grace was three years of age. Her father, left with three small children, needed a good housekeeper, to care for them, and fortunately secured the aid of a fine Christian woman, Sarah E. Whitney, of Bethel, Me. She was sympathetic, industrious, always cheerful and lovable. After a year of faithful service, she became the second mother of the little ones, Grace, Walter and Sarah. To these, in due time, were added two others, Florence and Herbert. She constantly strove to treat her children and step-children exactly alike, and was a real and devoted mother to them all.

They lived on a small farm on Bolton Street in East Marlboro,- the East Village so-called,- and enjoyed the hill, crowned with chestnut trees, the garden, the large grape-vine, and all the delights of a semi-rural life. The barn and hay-loft were a playground on rainy days, and on fair ones the croquet ground and horse and carriage were her delight. She became proficient in playing the piano, played it regularly for meetings at the Church, and even substituted for the organist, when he was absent. She shrank from this publicity, but her father would not allow her to refuse, when asked to help.

When a teacher asked her how many brothers and sisters she had, Grace replied: "I have one brother and a half-brother, and one sister and one half-sister." The teacher inquired: "Aren't they all whole?"

She graduated from the Marlboro High School in 1874, and taught in one of the public schools the next three years. One summer she spent at the Profile House on Mt. Washington, serving at tables with other teachers, and enjoying the cool air and delightful scenery and pleasant companionships.

Grace was of fair complexion, with light brown hair in eight long curls; with keen eyesight and hearing, quick on her feet and persistently cheerful, full of sympathy for any suffering person, beast or bird.

On Sept. 19, 1877, she became the wife of Rev. James Hudson Roberts, of Yale '73, about to go as a missionary to China. They planned to go nearly ten thousand miles away, reside in Peking, and render ten years of evangelistic service before their return. Many a person would shrink from such a proposition, but she did not. When she joined the Church on profession of faith, she told her pastor, Rev. John Willard, that she desired to be a missionary. A quick decision manifested her brave spirit. Throughout her life, she seemed absolutely fearless. Such a valiant soul cannot be too highly praised.

In spring or summer the climate of China is debilitating

to new-comers. To avoid this, Grace and James married Sept. 19th, and departed the same day for their distant home. The wedding was in Union Congregational Church, Marlboro, Mass., conducted by her pastor, and attended by crowds of relatives and friends. The public schools closed at 11;00 A.M., so that teachers and pupils might be there. The Church auditorium and galleries were crowded full, and people sat on the window-sills; for Grace was much loved and admired, and people seldom saw one departing for such a distant land. Flowers and congratulations were abundant; but some tears fell, before the couple took their flight; for no one knew whether they could ever return.

The wedding tour of (78) seventy eight days ended in Peking on Dec. 6th. Grace suffered so much from sea-sickness, that she said she never could cross the ocean again, except to see her loved ones in America; yet, in (29) twenty nine years of missionary service, with her consummate courage, she crossed it six times.

The sights and scenes in Japan and China of course interested her. Her new home was in the premises of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, on Lantern Market Ave., Peking. Learning the language was an interesting and arduous task; but Grace learned to speak and read Chinese well. In that pagan city of about a million people, there were forty missionaries, more or less, all educated, consecrated and delightful persons,- most valued and helpful friends.

In 1880, having acquired a good degree of fluency in the use of the Chinese language, Grace and James, knowing of the scarcity of missionaries in the interior of China, offered to move either to Paotingfu or to Kalgan, and were sent to the latter place by a vote of their (North China) Mission. Kalgan is a city of about a hundred thousand souls, where the trade route from Peking to Irkutsk crosses the Great Wall, 140 miles northwest from Peking. In the lack of better conveyance in those times, the journey required <u>five days of hard travel on mules</u>.

Grace, with her accustomed courage, did not hesitate to move with her child of ten months to that place,- at a remove of five days from the nearest physician. The mountain air by the Great Wall would be very beneficial, but in any emergency medical help would be almost unobtainable.

The discomforts of such traveling, and of living in a "repaired" Chinese house, baffle description. Unsanitary conditions in a Chinese city, even when relieved by the best efforts of missionaries, were dreadful. Also the hostility of the people to all "foreigners" was difficult to endure, though some of the people, while disliking or despising the white race in general, were friendly to the missionaries as individuals.

After two years spent in native houses, made somewhat cleanly by a lavish use of white-wash and wallpaper, Grace and James, with their two darlings, moved from the so-called "Vinegar Factory" in the Upper City to a new house in the western suburbs of the Lower City, built by James with funds supplied by the famous Otis legacy to the American Board. Here, just outside the city, and free from its noise and filth, the conditions were much more sanitary and enjoyable. Rainbows and gorgeous sunsets were a delight. Preaching and school-work were carried on in the city, and Chinese visitors

came in throngs, to see the "foreigners" and their wonderful cabinet organ and sewing-machine, and flowers raised from American seeds.

Her husband wrote of Grace, on one of her birthdays: "What a large share of happiness would have been lost, if the event had not occurred, which we celebrate today! Let us unite in thanksgiving for her goodness, her comeliness, her buoyancy of spirit, her active disposition, and her kindness of heart!"

In her letters, she describes a Mohammedan wedding, which she attended, and a feast in a Mandarin's home; also their visits to our home, and the "thousand and one" little events, which gave zest to her daily life. She twice climbed to the peak of Mt. Williams, 1800 feet higher than the city, and 4700 feet above the sea. Her husband preached daily to Chinese men in their own language in a street chapel, and made many long preaching tours in his large parish, which equaled Massachusetts in area and population. Rough mountain roads, springless carts, bridgeless rivers and unsavory food, were some of his difficulties.

Rev. and Mrs. William P. Sprague and Rev. and Mrs. Mark Williams and their children, and a few others, were pleasant companions and co-workers in this lonely mission station. A few Russian merchants, and sometimes their families, were neighbors four miles away, with whom we could talk in Chinese, or by means of an interpreter. To their and our great relief, Miss Virginia C. Murdock, M.D., came to Kalgan in 1881, and labored efficiently and successfully in her medical work until 1889, and occasionally afterward. She was thoroughly educated, skillful, resourceful and indefatigable; saved many lives, relieved pain, reformed opium-smokers, and performed wonderful cures; as, for instance, in three days curing an abcess in a child's forehead, which had persisted for three years. She also daily testified by word and action of the love and saving power of Christ.

In 1887 Grace and her family returned to America on their first furlough. What a great delight! Every one admired the three sturdy and active boys. Persons who had predicted that Grace was going to China to die, saw their mistake. In the early spring of 1889, our missionaries went to China for a second term of service, their children accompanying them.

About that time, to our great sorrow, Grace's beloved step-mother, who was as dear as an own mother, was called to her heavenly home, following the decease of Grace's two sisters.

Again in Kalgan, the missionaries took up their usual activities, which had been carried on by others in their absence. Mr. Roberts started a boarding school for boys, to prepare sons of Chinese Christians for entering the T'ungchou Academy, to be educated for some forms of Christian service. That school is still sustained and going on successfully now in 1935.

Visitors came in great crowds, to see the mission station. Occasional hailstorms were terrific. Grace and her entire family, at one time, narrowly escaped being carried away to death by a mountain torrent after a heavy rain.

From 1889 to 1906, whenever Grace was in China, she suffered much each autumn from hay fever. Health changes to the high plateau of Mongolia, or to Peitaiho by the sea, did not relieve it. On the ocean, it vanished. In her last journey

to America, she developed the disease in the dry climate of Arizona, but recovered before reaching Chicago. In all her distresses, she never repined, nor lessened her missionary activities.

About the year 1890, she showed symptoms of serious illness, and was pronounced by a consultation of doctors as being in the first stage of tuberculosis of the lungs. They prescribed the cool mountain air of Kalgan, and playing tennis. Of course other means also were used. In the winter, North China enjoys almost uninterrupted sunshine; and the tennis court was used an hour each noon, except when furious winds played too hard with the balls. Grace became the tennis champion, and recovered good health, for thirty years more of motherly and missionary service.

To teach ignorant servants how to do American housework rightly, and to adapt Chinese food supplies to our needs and tastes, were serious problems; but Grace always kept an orderly and neat home; and both that and her management of the children were admired by all of her friends, Chinese, Russian, English and American.

Whenever the doctor was absent from the city, many prepared doses of medicine, with directions, were left; and to the Chinese patients, who continued to come, Grace gave medical aid and Gospel instruction.

In September, 1891, Grace made an evangelistic tour with her husband eighty miles southward to Yüchou. In many towns and villages the Gospel was sung and preached; and a so-called "baby organ", received from friends in America, drew great crowds, and aided in the singing. Riding over rough roads on a springless cart gave Grace many a headache. The tour occupied ten days. She and her comrades were well received, and gave joy to the rural Christians.

In 1892 their eldest son went to America in the company of returning missionaries, to obtain a better education than he could get in China. He lived two years with Mr. Roberts' mother,- who afterward said that he never gave her an anxious thought. His absence from the home in Kalgan was keenly felt. In those years, diphtheria and other illnesses invaded the home. Dr. Murdock's wisdom and faithfulness, with Grace's watchful activity and God's mercy, prevented the loss of precious life.

In the spring of 1894, the two younger sons needing American education, their mother returned with them to this country, while their father remained in China, to continue his missionary work. Grace and the boys lived two years near her parents in Worcester, Mass., and then five years near Mr. Roberts' mother in Hartford, Conn.,- he returning to America in 1896, going to China early in 1898, and coming home of necessity in 1900, after his marvelous escape from the Boxers. He went to China the fourth time in 1901, and Grace followed him six months later.

The care of three active boys as to all the requisites of life, in health and in sickness, required watchfulness, foresight and wisdom. In the years of adolescence, more perplexing questions arose than in earlier years. The advice and sympathy of a loving mother was far beyond all price. Grace was under the necessity of being both father and mother to her fine group of sons, and was equal to every occasion. Heart and brain, as well as muscle and nerve, were constantly

called into strenuous action. Beside being quick to see through a problem, and decide rightly, she was prompt in action, untiring in labors, and wise in helping youthful minds, without infringing on their freedom of choice.

There were many sad and solemn partings in those years, as the separations in the family were for years and for thousands of miles. There seemed no other way to do, if the sons were to have a good education. They all studied faithfully, one entering Yale College in 1898, and the others entering Amherst in 1900 and 1902.

The summer of 1900 was one of anxiety and sorrow, when the Chinese were killing and driving out foreigners, and for months there was no word of Mr. Roberts' safety. In August the news of his escape came, and in October he arrived at home, and sorrow was turned into ecstatic joy.

In 1901, while packing boxes for her third and last return to China, Grace received an injury, which required an operation after the voyage. She traveled alone as far as San Francisco, and from there with well known and loved missionary friends. Her courage and spirit of self-sacrifice was wonderful. Grace suffered so much from sea-sickness, that Dr. J. H. Ingram, who was with her, and had crossed the ocean twice before, said that he never before saw any one so extremely sea-sick. In her long devotion as a mother, and in all the relations of life, she was to others a source of comfort and strength. She was constantly being tested and tried, weighed in God's balances, and never found wanting.

In the necessary major operation, she was unable to take an anaesthetic, and courageously endured it without any. Refusing to let the doctor bind her hands, she kept one under her pillow, and the other in her husband's hand. Her endurance was marvelous, the recovery was rapid, and the menace to her life was removed. Thanks to God, and high honor to Dr. King,- formerly Miss Dr. Howard;- and immense praise is due to the heroic patient.

Early in 1902 Mr. Roberts began to rebuild the house in Kalgan, which the Boxers had destroyed, not leaving one whole brick. The sight of the ruins was depressing. A gate-house, 15 X 40 feet in size, having been erected, Grace and James went to live there, and preach and build more. Weary with a journey of five days on mules, they arrived there one noon. All of their possessions were in boxes. Mr. F. A. Larson, who had led the missionary caravan to Siberia two years before, was present, and kindly opened many boxes for us, so that we were enabled to pass the night with some degree of comfort, although the parlor and bedroom, separated by a curtain, were together only 9 X 15 feet in size.

During the ensuing summer, Grace became lame, and suffered from hay fever and other troubles, but never spoke a complaining word. An epidemic of cholera brought many Chinese to us for medicine. Mr. and Mrs. John Friedstrom, Swedish missionaries, brave and helpful, lived with us during the following winter. By autumn two small dwellings and a chapel had been built; Rev. and Mrs. W. P. Sprague came from America to help us, and all were comfortably housed. The boarding school for boys, broken up by the Boxers, was assembled again.

James having nervous prostration from overwork, Grace and he spent the summer of 1903 at Peitaiho by the sea, 300 miles due east from Peking. Both were much benefited, but

her hay fever returned as usual.

In 1904 larger dwellings and a dispensary were rebuilt. Drs. Francis F. and Emma B. Tucker and Dr. and Mrs. Hemingway came to Kalgan as summer guests, and did a large and splendid medical work, in which Grace was able to help. Rumors of the Russo-Japanese war kept all in alarm, and local mobs were feared. In all the disturbances, Grace was never afraid. She always trusted God, looked on the bright side, and calmly continued her work.

Before the summer guests went away, they and the Kalgan missionaries had a "Ladies' Field Day". For strength, agility and accuracy, Grace, at the age of fifty years, won the first prize in every event.

The boarding school for girls was re-opened, and Grace did much of the teaching, using only Chinese books and the Chinese tongue.

The war-cloud disappeared in 1905. In May of that year, Grace and James made an evangelistic tour of nineteen days to Yüchou and other places. In not one of those days was the weather pleasant! Storms of wind and dust were very trying. Lodging in Chinese inns gave one many "experiences". Great crowds came, to see the wonderful sight of a foreign woman. The Gospel was explained to them at length, but they often said, "We do not understand". They were spoken to in their own language, and by some of their own people, who helped us; but they did not expect to understand. In the people's homes, coal-gas asphyxiation gave headaches; and in traveling, the bridgeless rivers were difficult to cross.

In 1906 a cablegram from Mr. Roberts' mother summoned Grace and James to her aid in Hartford, Conn.; Caring for her and her two blind sisters, all in old age, became an arduous task, lasting four years.

In coming to America, Grace and her husband saw the desolation of San Francisco two months after the earthquake, and visited friends in San Diego and Chicago, taking a view of the Grand Canyon on the way. In Hartford Grace was most patient and untiring in her devotion to the well-loved aged ones. After they all had entered into rest, she found herself reduced to an invalidism, from which she never recovered.

Nevertheless she shared with her husband a pastorate of six years with the South Congregational Church in East Hartford, where her labors, especially for the "Beginners" in Sunday School, were abundant and arduous. Five summer vacations were spent with the Spragues in Shortsville, N.Y., and one at Old Orchard Beach, in Maine. In years of increasing weakness and distress, her spirit was sweet and triumphant.

With a severe chronic disease upon her, she did not hesitate to spend the winter of 1918-19 in Brookfield, Mass., to enable her husband to labor there as pastor pro tem, while the local pastor was in France at the war.

The next summer she was at St. Luke's Hospital in New York, and the following winter she had two nurses at her home, 17 Russ St., Hartford. No labor nor expense was spared for her comfort and recovery. The disease, which a number of physicians could not diagnose, was persistent. Her patience and hopefulness never failed. On Mar. 31, 1920, she slipped away from the woes of earth to the joys of heaven.

Such a lovely character and beneficent career left in many hearts an impression like a trail of glory.

On her monument in Spring Grove Cemetery, Hartford, below her name, are the words:-

"FOR CHRIST AND CHINA".

JAMES HUDSON ROBERTS

(An Outline of Autobiography.)

In preparing this book, "OUR ANCESTORS", &c., my endeavor has been, to study and portray the life of each of the direct ancestors of my sons, or at least the most prominent of them.

As to my beloved Wife, at first I thought it sufficient, to refer the reader to my book, "A HEROINE OF CHINA MISSIONS, GRACE LILLA (HOWE) ROBERTS". On further thought, it occurred to me, that some of my readers might not have convenient access to that book; and so I wrote for this book a few pages in her honor, to show what a beautiful character and admirable career was hers.

Now, having nearly completed this book, and thinking that I may have written for coming generations, as well as for those at present living, I suppose that I ought to give some account of the writer,- as one of their ancestors. This is my apology for presenting an account of my own life.

My parents being William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard his wife, I was born in Hartford, Conn., June 11, 1851. My parents had established their home in Indianapolis, Ind., and thither I was taken at the age of three months.

When five years of age, I entered a private school just across the street (East Ohio St.,) from home; and there I studied until nine years of age,- in the last year, however, studying afternoons in a German school, where I learned at least a little of German, which was of help to me in a similar study long years afterward at Yale.

In 1856 my beloved Mother called me to a second story window, and bade me look at men entering a house; and told me to remember, that I had seen men going into a house, to vote for General Fremont, the first Presidential candidate of the Republican Party.

My brother, Willard Berthrong Roberts, on being asked whether he and I were "good Fremonters", replied: "Never any one wanted so much to vote, as I did for Fremont."

Early in childhood we read books on astronomy, and were greatly interested. Mother showed us from our doorway Donati's great comet of 1858 in the sky.

Heavy business cares in the business depression of 1857, strenuous anti-slavery efforts, and religious tasks in aiding revivals in towns near Indianapolis, and in helping to build up the First (Plymouth) Congregational Church, sadly broke my dear Father's health, and medical mal-practice took away his precious life. He died Oct. 9, 1859, at the early age of only thirty seven years, twice exclaiming "Oh wonderful! Beautiful!"

Our home was broken up, we lived for one winter with his brother Dwight, and in the summer of 1860 Mother, Willie and I came to live in Hartford, Conn., to be near her father's family, and to give us boys better schooling than we could have had at that time in the West.

Willie and I studied in the West Middle District School, then located where Asylum Place is now; and afterward attended the Hartford Public High School, located on Asylum St., corner of Ann St. My class of 1869 was the last one to graduate from the school at that place, as buildings were being erected on Asylum Hill.

Religion was one of the earliest and most precious interests of my life. From early childhood I was taught to know that God loved me, and I loved him in return. At the age of twelve years, I united with the First (Center) Congregational Church, Hartford on confession of faith. The Assistant Pastor, Rev. Dr. Calkins, induced eight of us young men to hold a prayer-meeting every Saturday evening, to pray for him, and for the Church and Sunday services. We agreed to lead the meeting in alphabetical order, and each one take an active part in every meeting. Thus we really formed a Christian Endeavor Society eighteen years before the worldwide Christian Endeavor Society was founded.

Our task at first was difficult. Ere long we would meet and pray, and then go out to the liquor saloons, and invite the patrons to attend our meeting. Our activities resulted in a real revival in that Church.

When thirteen years of age, I entered the Hartford Public High School. The boys and girls, in separate rooms, without the presence of an adult, conducted their prayer-meetings after the school session of each Friday afternoon.

Two years later, my good uncle, William Burnham Willard, permitted me to sail to New York on his so-called "propeller", the "Parthenia", which he owned and used to bring up grain from that city, for use in his flour mill. With me went one of my school-mates, Frank Burt. Naturally this trip was an "eye opener". At night I fell in love with the bright star Vega, also called Lyra, shining directly above me, as I was sailing on Long Island Sound. From that time astronomy became my hobby.

The High School had a good sized telescope, and through it, in the noon recess, I watched the sun, and saw wonderful changes in the "spots". In my Senior year, the Principal, Mr. Samuel B. Capron,- honored and loved by all,- allowed me to spend evenings with him in astronomical observations at the School, having another telescope, small, but with high magnifying power.

On the first Monday evening in April, 1867, at a "Monthly Concert of Prayer for Missions", in the Asylum Hill Church, our Pastor, Rev. Joseph H. Twichell, was saying that "the American Board and other missionary societies never could find <u>enough young people of the right sort</u>, to send as foreign missionaries", when,- Behold!- I saw a vision of Christ, telling me that I must go as a missionary to China. (I had been reading of the vast population of that country.)

When I told my dear Mother, her only remark was, "How can you?" I was studying Latin, but not Greek, and must get Greek, in order to enter Yale. My Class had been studying Greek a year and eight months. I slipped back to the next lower class, and made up my deficiencies, and entered Yale without any "conditions", though astronomy filled my mind, and took much time by day and by night. Meantime I had secured, in my course of <u>five</u> years, a smattering of physics, chemistry, astronomy and geology, which my classmates in the classical course did not.

The "scuttle" or skylight in our house at 55 Willard St. was my "observatory". There I watched many whole nights, and saw constellations and meteors galore; traced the movements of the planets; saw meteors explode, and leave trails of light of various colors; and witnessed the meteoric showers of 1866 and 1867, about Nov. 13th. Great balls of green light came up from the northeastern horizon, crossed the zenith, and almost reached the opposite horizon. Toward morning the sky seemed

to be held up by steel rods of all colors; and I counted 720 falling stars in one hour, and knew that six times that number could have been counted by a larger number of observers.

One afternoon, just before sunset, I was using a spy-glass that magnified fifteen diameters, and was trying to discover the hypothetical planet Vulcan, when I observed a very large black spot on the sun. The next day it was still there, which proved that it was not Vulcan. By the rotation of the sun, it passed out of sight; and half a month later it was "discovered" by astronomers, and appeared as news in the daily papers. The diameter was 150,000 miles,- so great, that, if nineteen worlds of the size of the earth were strung on a rod, and let down into that awful hole in the glowing surface of the sun, the end ones would not have touched the edges of the tremendous circle.

I took a smoked glass, and showed the spot on the sun to my schoolmates just before 9 A.M.,- and was careful to have the smoky side of the glass leave marks on their noses.

I also admired the crescent form of Venus, the mountains on the moon, and the satellites of Jupiter. Venus, at its brightest, cast my shadow on the ground, or on the snow.

In the spring of 1869 I graduated from the High School, having the honor of being the Class Poet.

In the autumn I entered Yale College, looking forward to four years of study there, and three in the Yale Divinity School, but with only funds enough to pay my way for one year, even earning as I could. At the end of that year, when I was financially helpless, there came to me an offer of my entire support from Mr. J. Cutler Fuller, of East Orange, N.J., whose interest in me may have been aroused by my ambition for missionary work in China. He most kindly paid for my education for five years until I was able to earn my own support through preaching. For this great and unexpected help, my gratitude to him, and to my heavenly Father, was boundless and lasting.

In Senior year I rang the College bell, and climbed East Rock above the Orange St. bridge. In 1873 and 1876 I escaped with my two diplomas, from Yale College and Yale Divinity School.

Through all the succeeding years, the friendship of the men of Yale '73 has been most precious and delightful.

When our marks were given us, at the close of the College course, I discovered that my best stand was in the term when I studied most, and the next best in the term when I studied least, and played chess the most.

While at Yale, I made valued friends at the Y.M.C.A., taught a class in the Howard Ave. Sunday School, and distributed tracts for the New Haven City Tract Society.

In Dec., 1872, I experienced the religious awakening which is called "The Higher Life". This was a valuable preparation for my labors as a missionary.

I preached in the summer of 1875 in Winfield, Kansas, and in that of 1876 in Bingham on the Kennebec, in northern Maine. This was my Home Missionary experience. I also studied in the Medical Department of the Boston University, and in Andover Theological Seminary.

On Sept. 12, 1877, in the Asylum Hill Congregational Church, Hartford, I was ordained to the Christian ministry. On the 19th I married Grace Lilla Howe, of Marlboro, Mass; and we started that day for our new home in Peking, China, where we arrived Dec. 6th.

We began at once to study the Chinese language, and found it difficult, but interesting. My Senior Colleague, Rev. Dr.

Henry Blodget, entered North China in 1860, before any other Protestant missionary.

After seventeen months of arduous study, I suddenly found myself able to speak the language freely; and from that time could preach every day, as missionaries generally do.

In the spring of 1880, we moved to Kalgan, 140 miles N.W. from Peking,- five days' hard journey on mules. This city of a hundred thousand souls is on the caravan route to Irkutsk. The population are mostly Chinese, with also Mongols, Manchus and Mohammedans,- the last being partly of Arabic descent.

Beside daily preaching, I organized a boarding school for boys, ~~and~~ built several large houses for our mission, and made many evangelistic tours throughout our immense parish of twenty thousand square miles, traveling thousands of miles at the remarkable pace of four miles an hour, or as slowly as a mule can walk.

Also I lectured in the Chinese tongue on astronomy and the Jewish Wars; aided in revising Chinese and Mongolian dictionaries, and translated some hymns into Chinese. One of these, "Stand up, stand up for Jesus", found a place in the hymn-book of the Y.M.C.A., and was sung all over China; and it was taught by the Christian General Feng to his army of twelve Thousand soldiers.

In 1887 we came to America on our first furlough, and resided near Grace's parents in Worcester, Mass., till our return to China early in 1889.

After studying the dialect of Pekinese Mandarin for six years, I learned the dialect of Kalgan and Shansi, and later studied and used the language of Mongolia, which is very different from the Chinese.

My second furlough was from 1896 to the spring of 1898, when I returned alone to China. I traveled far and wide in our vast parish, and spent one winter in Yüchou, and one in Tientsin. *My wife remained in America, to aid in the education of our sons.*

In 1900, when the Chinese "Boxers" were killing foreigners and their Chinese friends, the Kalgan missionaries told the Christians to return home, and hide among the mountains, until the crisis should be past. Then the missionaries went into Mongolia, hoping to find refuge there during the war, and come back to Kalgan; but the peril of war and massacre compelled them to go to Siberia; and journey through Europe to America. We arrived in New York Oct. 8th. Our experiences can be read in my book, "A Flight for Life", published by the Pilgrim Press, Boston, 1903.

After six months in Hartford, Conn., speaking almost constantly in the New England churches, I went to China the fourth time. I went alone, and my good Wife Grace followed me six months later. I had to bury the martyrs (in the presence of their murderers), distribute indemnities from the Chinese Government to the persecuted Christians, and rebuild mission houses, schools and chapels.

Those were busy and anxious years. Many of the details of our work in China may be read in my books, as follows:- "Happy Missionaries", four volumes, totaling 1282 pages, based on my letters to my Mother; "GRACE LILLA (HOWE) ROBERTS, A Heroine of China Missions", based on her letters to her parents; and "FIVE WORLDS AND OTHER SONGS", giving poetical descriptions and allusions.

Although the Boxers, or haters of foreigners, had been de-

feated in war, yet they were the same in heart. During the ensuing years another overturning of the Government was expected, which would result in the slaughtering of foreigners and native Christians. Many, who believed our teaching, were not bold enough to confess it; so we could not present glowing statistics. We pitied the poor people, who had suffered so much. The war of 1904-5 between Russia and Japan, fought on Chinese soil, kept the people in ferment. Tremendous battles were being waged a few hundred miles from Kalgan. Russia, consisting of white men, was being defeated. The people of Kalgan wondered how we dared to continue building mission houses at such a time; but doing so showed our confidence, and helped us and them to endure the strain.

Early in 1906, my dear Mother cabled to me a request that we return to America. Her health was broken by caring for her brother, William Burnham Willard, who had just died. Two blind sisters, Charlotte and Martha, who were with her, needed much care; all were over 80 years of age, and one was over 90; and no younger family could help them but ourselves. So Grace and I had to leave the mission work, and return to Hartford, Conn.

To improve the opportunity, and to get in touch with modern thought, I took a year of intensive study in the Hartford Theological Seminary. Then I served as pastor of three rural churches for a few years, spending half of each week with them, and the other half with my Mother.

The dear aged people, one by one, were called away to the heavenly home, my Mother, last of all, departing on Feb. 20, 1910. Many affairs at the home had to be settled; and in April, 1911, Grace and I moved to the parsonage of the South Congregational Church in East Hartford (Hockanum), to begin a pastorate of six years.

In addition to the regular work of the parish, I preached and held Sunday School for two years in Hillstown; and organized troop 40 of the Boy Scouts. The sick and afflicted parishioners I strove to console, and, where possible, to help.

In 1817 I became Field Secretary of the Lord's Day League of New England for Conn. and R.I., and moved to 17 Russ St., Hartford. The work proved too strenuous, and I resigned for reasons of health.

The next three years were sad and anxious times, as I witnessed the gradual progress of an incurable disease in my beloved Grace, till her release from the woes of this life, on Mar. 31, 1920. Her endurance was heroic, and her departure was peaceful.

The next year I spent with my son Charles in Glen Ridge, N.J., visiting often in the homes of my other sons. Also I wrote a book entitled "ROBERTS AND RELATED FAMILIES".

A summer in Mountain Rest in the Berkshires (in Lithia, Goshen, Mass.,) greatly benefited me.

On Apr. 4, 1921, I married, 2nd, Mrs. Emma Urania (Forbes) Hollister,- her daughter, Elizabeth S. Hollister, being bridesmaid, and all of my sons and many friends being present. This was in her home, 408 So. Main St., Silver Lane, (East Hartford) Conn. After eight happy years there, we moved to 442 Wolcott Hill Road, Wethersfield, where more happy years awaited us.

I spent much time in preparing my books. In "THRILLING TALES FROM FAR CATHAY" is included the life-story of the Empress Dowager of China. This present volume, "OUR ANCESTORS, WHAT WERE THEY LIKE?" contains the result of researches ex-

tending through twenty nine years, prepared in this form during leisure hours of nearly two years.

I forgot to say that, about the year 1890, I founded the Fuller Education Society in Kalgan, to help young students, preparing for the ministry. The Society is still active and very useful in 1935. It was named in honor of my benefactor, who gave me my education.

Here I will narrate a few of my experiences in China:-

Once I married a couple, without seeing the bride. Her heathen parents were afraid she might be bewitched, if she should see the strange face of a "Foreigner", and I married a boy to whatever there was in the closed sedan-chair.

At a funeral, which I conducted, when all was finished, and the grave was filled, and paper streamers were put to flutter above it, to scare away the wolves,- just as we were to leave the place, all the men with spades jumped over a blazing bundle of corn-stalks, to free themselves from possible pursuit by demons.

I felt four or five earthquakes in China,- none of them severe; and saw four lunar rainbows there, and one on the Pacific ocean. Once, traveling toward the sunset, I spied, through an approaching dust-storm, a large spot on the sun. Using a small telescope, I showed to the Chinese the black spots on the sun; and they were horrified, for the sun is an object of worship, and they thought it perfect,- till they looked through the glass.

I was thrown from a run-away horse in Peking, and in an upset cart, drawn by run-away horses in Mongolia; and in Paotingfu my mule got frightened, overturned the cart, and I came down head-first on the top of the cart, inside it, and might have had a broken neck.

Traveling in flooded regions, my boat sailed among the green tops of the growing grain; and when we passed a break in the dykes, the river tried to run through the broken places, and cause a ship-wreck; and this occurred many times.

danger

After heavy rains the dry river-beds are filled with raging torrents, which go faster than a horse can run, and carry along stones, which could break a camel's legs, if the water were only a foot deep. One river-bed just east of Kalgan, with a stream usually only a foot deep and twenty feet wide, sometimes has a torrent a quarter of a mile wide, tossing up waves ten feet high. Men, horses, camels and carts, are carried to destruction every year; for the river-beds are the only good roadways among such mountains. Our whole family of five persons, and other missionaries with us, narrowly escaped death from such a cause.

Crossing flooded rivers, with or without rickety bridges, was an exciting and dangerous experience. In one case, my cart floated like a boat or a chip of wood, on waters that were hurrying to the Yellow sea. Once I crossed a river on a man's back, and his shoulder-bone dislocated one of my ribs. At one time my boat was stopped on a shallow place in the midst of a river, and the "river rascals", who were hired to help me, tried to leave me there, and take away my baggage on another boat; but I jumped over into the other boat, and their attempt at theft was unsuccessful.

Three times, when crossing a river, I sank in quicksands. At two places I was drawn out by a Chinese helping hand. In

one river, my donkey and I both sank. My yelling and whipping him could not make him rise. Then I remembered the necessary treatment in extreme cases, and twisted the donkey's tail with all my might; and he pulled himself and me out from that perilous place.

Twice have I lost my way at night, which, in a land infested with wolves, is not a pleasant thing to do. In one case, a man suddenly appeared, and acted as our guide; and in the other, the friendly stars pointed out the way.

I saw wolves a number of times, but once I really met them, and our cart stopped, to let them slowly cross our road. They were only twenty feet away,- long, lean, sneaking-looking creatures,- and we had no defence but the cart-driver's whip and the kind providence of God. We waited, and the dreadful objects stopped and looked at us, and then went on their way.

Often we met armed bandits. Kidnaping missionaries had not then become a custom. Once I could not avoid sleeping within fifteen feet of a coffined corpse of a man dead twenty five days. The odor was forbidding; but at night in stormy weather one cannot do as he would wish.

In a country inn, the brick bed may entirely fill a large room, and you have to sleep with twenty five or fifty men on the same bed. An opium-smoker may light his lamp within a few feet of you, and you dare not breathe his opium fumes. I have often hired such a man to sleep in a different room.

One wintry day I was traveling on a snow-covered road in a rude farm-sled, and suddenly our road turned, and we found ourselves going down a mountain, where the vertical descent was two or three hundred feet. The horses did not run, but slid along on stiffened legs. Down we slid,- and that not slowly!- and I expected a spill, and a crash, and serious injuries; but, to my great surprise, there was no accident.

As the end of the century neared, hatred against foreigners increased. I was drummed out of a village,- though I did not go before I was compelled to do so. I was pelted with pebbles in several cities, and could not see who threw them, but could not continue street-preaching to such a crowd. One day I was stoned, while passing a Manchu barracks, so that I entered Peking with an aching arm and mud on my back, and rode in, hidden in a covered cart. In Paotingfu I was riding with Dr. Noble, when fellows on the city wall close by hurled down bricks at us from a height of about thirty feet. If one of them had hit us, the effect would have been painful or even fatal.

For two years we were being told by our enemies and by our friends, that we all were to be killed. We tried to keep on with our tasks, until escape seemed impossible. Mobs of soldiers and city rascals swarmed into our premises, and threatened to tear down our houses, and wipe us out. Two men on horses blocked a narrow road, just before the Boxer war opened, and stopped me from going on to T'ungchou. I dismounted my bicycle, looked them in the eye, and waited, to see what would happen. Probably they expected me to rail at them; but not a word did I speak,- nor they. Their journey was stopped, as well as mine. They seemed to be tired of my silent and steady look; and so went past me, and I went on my way. A few days later, an encounter like this might have had a tragic ending;- and I do not know how this one did not, except for the divine protection.

On June 20, 1900, the Empress Dowager declared war on all foreign nations. The Commander-in-chief ordered the army to

"shoot all foreigners, wherever met." At that time I was in Kalgan, having come to get warm clothing for our missionaries, who had gone fifty miles to the north, and were suffering from cold on the high plateau of Mongolia, 5000 feet above the sea. I had gone with them, but had come back for their sakes, and expected to be killed, wherever I might be. Through many dangers and difficulties, I was enabled to go back, and rejoin my companions.

A friendly Mandarin persuaded the other Kalgan officials not to pursue and kill us. After fleeing for our lives seventy days, at only 2 1/4 miles an hour,- the pace of our slowest camel,- and only ten hours a day, because the camels and horses must have time to rest and graze,- a Mongol Mandarin attempted to prevent our crossing the frontier to Siberia. Why? Under orders from the Empress Dowager! But the Governor of Eastern Siberia came over the border, and rescued us! A Russian friend said to us: "Your guardian angels came with you all the way."

My life was threatened repeatedly by murderers of Christians, because I endeavored to shield the converts from extremes of persecution. My dear Mother regarded my escape from the Boxers as miraculous. As I look back upon the dangers I passed through, I give thanks and adore my divine Protector. My hope is, that my life was not spared in vain. It is a satisfaction, that, after my escape, I went back to Kalgan, for another five years of labor, in the midst of my enemies.

My travels in China, including two trips to Shanghai, amounted to thirty five thousand miles, gone mostly at the pace of four miles an hour. I slept more than two thousand nights on Chinese brick beds, which are always hard, sometimes freezing cold or roasting hot, and always inhabited. As to the Chinese food, which I tried to avoid, but often had to eat,- not considering the doubtful dainties at feasts,- my opinion of them is best expressed by the words, "Such Food!"

In looking back upon all these experiences, I am reminded of these familiar words: "In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea." (II Cor. 11, 26.)

A few of my genealogical data are brought together here:-

Born June 11, 1851, in Hartford, Conn.
Graduated, Yale '73; Yale Divinity School, 1876.
Married Grace Lilla Howe in Marlboro, Mass., Sept. 19, 1877.
Went to China, 1877, 1889, 1898 & 1901.
Returned to America, 1887, 1896, 1900, 1906.
Resided in Peking, China, 1877-1880; in Kalgan, 1880-1906; also at times in Indianapolis, Ind.; Hartford, Conn.; Worcester, Mass.; East Hartford, Conn.; Glen Ridge, N.J.; and Wethersfield, Conn.
Studied in Boston University, Medical Department; and in Andover Theological Seminary, in 1876-1877; also in Hartford Theological Seminary, 1906-1907.
Married, 2nd, Mrs. Emma Urania (Forbes) Hollister, of East Hartford.
1935, still living in Wethersfield, Conn., and, by God's mercy, in good health, with bright anticipations of a happy future, both here and hereafter.

(See next page.)

CHILDREN OF JAMES HUDSON ROBERTS AND GRACE LILLA HOWE HIS WIFE:-

1. Charles Asaph Roberts, b. July 26, 1879; m. May 15, 1909, Mary Florence Berry, of Portland, Me., b. Jan. 8, 1882. Had children:-
   a. Alice Parsons Roberts, b. Jan. 9, 1912.
   b. Priscilla Warren Roberts, b. June 13, 1916.
2. John Willard Roberts, b. Nov. 13, 1881; m. Sept. 6, 1911, Edith Shepard, b. Oct. 30, 1882. Had children:-
   a. Shepard Roberts, b. Apr. 12, 1915.
   b. Warren Roberts, b. June 27, 1920.
3. James Walker Roberts, b. Oct. 7, 1884; m. Aug. 1, 1911, Madge Louise Brown, of Rochester, N.Y. Had children:-
   a. Willard Wroath Roberts, b. June 17, 1912.
   b. James Hudson Roberts II, b. July 4, 1919.

(See letter of J.H.R., 1870, on page 298a, and reply of A.W.R. on page 298b.)

IN LOVING MEMORY OF
WILLIAM WALKER ROBERTS
BY HIS SON, JAMES HUDSON ROBERTS

WILLIAM WALKER ROBERTS, son of Titus Merriman Roberts and Lucia (Parmelee) Roberts his wife, was born in Bristol, Conn., Mar. 1, 1823. His father was a salesman of clocks, and his grandfather, Gideon Roberts, a Revolutionary hero, was a manufacturer of clocks.

In his later boyhood,"Walker", as he was called, often accompanied farm wagons, which hauled produce to Hartford. Twenty miles each way over rough roads was a long distance, in those days; and in the short days of winter, it was necessary to start long before daybreak, if the farmers were to sell their vegetables and fruits in Hartford, and return home before dark.

Early in the year 1837, Walker was apprenticed to druggists, Lee & Butler, on Main St., in Hartford,- the store later becoming that of Lee & Sisson, and now, in 1934, that of Sisson & Co.

In that store there was an immense fireplace, which was doubtless a source of warmth and good cheer. It was shown to me about the year 1915, but since then has been removed.

In his letter of May 17, 1837, Walker speaks of boarding "at Mr. Tracy's on Asylum St." The family tradition states that he lived with his employer, Mr. Butler, who worshiped in the South Congregational Church in Hartford, and "would not have an apprentice, who did not live in his house, attend his church, and sit with him in his pew." Probably the new employee lived with Dr. Tracy for a while, and afterward with Mr. Butler.

He must have been benefited by his father's exhortations, given in letters, as in the following paragraphs, written from New York, Dec. 20, 1837:-

"I want you, my dear Wm, to read your Bible, and regulate your conduct by its sacred precepts, remembering that they are the words of him who cannot err, and who is Lord over all, and to whom all are accountable for the deeds done here in the body; and Oh, when we reflect upon the fact, that we all are sinners, and have nothing to plead on our own behalf but the righteousness of Christ, may we so supplicate his face and favor, by faith on his Son, our Savior and Judge, and by repentance of our iniquities, as to receive his gracious forgiveness, and be welcomed to that blessed state, where will be fulness of joy forevermore.

"I want you to make yourself master of your business, in all of its ramifications, and not be satisfied with barely knowing the prices for selling and putting up articles, but be daily adding to your general stock of information in your line, and know how to exhibit it to others by a knowledge of book-keeping."

In Jan., 1838, my Father, William Walker Roberts, wrote to his mother with deepened religious feelings, as follows:-

"I never did see the Savior so precious to my soul, as I do now..... O the boundless love of Christ!" (Then he added some description of the revival services, that were being held in Hartford.)

The replies from both of his parents were appreciative and

full of rejoicing, but contained warnings against self-deception and spiritual pride.

His father wrote: "What can interest your mother and myself more than to think that one of our children is walking in the paths of obedience to the divine will? I hope that the work, which you think has been begun in you, may be carried on by divine grace until the perfect day."

His mother Lucia wrote: "I hope you will never give up serving the Lord, whatsoever your calling may be. Be not discouraged, but try to do your duty."

About the same time he wrote to his father, asking permission to study, and earn his way through College, to prepare for carrying the Gospel to some heathen land. But his parents felt the need of his aid in supporting the family; and his mother wrote to him in the spring of 1838 as follows:-

"My dear Son: I have received your last letter, and perused it with many tears. I would wish to perform my duty, at whatever sacrifice; but the time is now so short, since you have indulged hope, and you are so young, that it is the decided wish of your father and myself, that you would dismiss all thoughts of getting an education, for the present at least."

As my Father's wages in the drug store seemed small, he requested permission to sell oranges in front of the store in his leisure time, and was permitted to do so.

About the year 1844 he went West, to open business on his own account, on the lines of the great westward emigration. He settled in Michigan City, Ind., and afterward moved to La Porte and to Indianapolis.

By 1846 he had won the attention and high regard of the Asaph Willard family, and was a suitor for the hand of the daughter Abby. Her sister voiced the sentiments of the family when she wrote: "I like Roberts very much, and think he would be a nice young man for Abby; but I always said no sister of mine should go to the West; but I like Walker, and could almost back out now; but why could he not have settled nearer?"

Abby's sister Lucy also wrote her opinion: "It struck me quite favorably at first; for, though I know but little of Roberts, that little left the impression that he is active, enterprising and kind-hearted,- all of which help to make a good husband;- but to have Abby go so far away from us all, I don't feel quite ready to acquiesce... But don't mind my opinion. Abby's judgment is good, and hers alone should have weight in this case."

On Sept. 2nd, 1847, William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard were married by Rev. Dr. Joel Hawes, Pastor of Center Congregational Church, and left Hartford for Indiana. Abby's letter from La Porte, Ind., Sept. 18, 1847, gives the particulars of their journey. They tarried in Pittsfield, Mass., to visit his father and good step-mother, Amelia (Danforth) Roberts. There they met Walker's brother, George Hudson Roberts, and his wife Julia, and had a "beautiful visit there over the Sabbath." They went West by way of Buffalo and Detroit, sailing on lakes Erie and Michigan, because of lack of railroads west of Buffalo.

Walker began business in La Porte in partnership with a Doctor Andrew; but soon found it more advantageous, to buy out his share.

Walker and Abby rented a pleasant house on the north side of the public square. She wrote to her home folks, as an estimate of her husband: "I don't believe there ever was a fellow

that loved his wife better than he loves me."
My Father often said to her: "Let us love one another, for we 've nothing else to do."

Deer were plentiful around La Porte, and venison was as cheap as any meat. Wild pigeons and white fish like shad were abundant. Provisions of all kinds were cheap, and the fruit of the pawpaw trees especially interested the new-comers.

On July 18th, 1848, Walker and Abby had the pleasure of welcoming their first son, Willard Berthrong Roberts.

In 1849, like so many other men, Walker had the "California fever". He did not wish to go there to dig for gold, but desired a temporary sojourn in that distant region, to sell medicines, and return with a good supply of the shining metal. He finally gave up the plan, to relieve the anxieties of his good wife.

In December he went to St. Louis, to search for his brother Stanley, but did not meet him. The next year their father advertised for his whereabouts, but with no success. Stanley had sailed for Australia, and was never heard from again.

About 1849 Walker's business was very successful and prosperous. His brother Theodore was living with him at that time.

Abby and little Willie spent the summer of 1851 with her folks in Hartford, and there their second son, James Hudson Roberts, was born on June 11th. In September Walker came East, and escorted them to their distant home via Buffalo, Cleveland and Cincinnati, there being no direct railroad to Indianapolis. While sailing down the Ohio river, both of the small children caught the whooping-cough.

About this time the family removed from La Porte to Indianapolis, to obtain the better business advantages of the State Capital.

At first they worshiped in the Second Presbyterian Church, but in 1853 they and others separated from that body of worshipers, and held meetings in "Concert Hall".

About these days, Walker's parents, Titus and Amelia, came to live in Indianapolis. From Abby's letters it appears that Walker came East in the summer of 1854, to buy a new stock of drugs. He began to lay plans for building a new business block for stores, on the street facing southward toward the railroad station, as a good investment. In '55 he made another business trip to New York, and made a brief call at Hartford.

In Aug., 1856, the political campaign was hot and boiling over, with Fremont as the first Presidential candidate of the Republican party. Abby wrote about Walker: "You know he is always wide-awake on politics, and just now is LABORING under a severe attack of Republican fever".

They went to Noblesville, 22 miles away, to attend a Republican rally, in the form of a basket picnic. Cassius M. Clay was the chief speaker. Abby wrote: "Mr. Clay is a noble-looking man, rather large and well proportioned, and has a very pleasing face. I wish that you could have heard his speech."

Walker wrote: "I went to a convention in a Loco Foco county near by. There were estimated 25,000 persons present. A free barbecue was served up. Eight two-horse wagon-loads of bread, 100 sheep, 96 hams, 37 beeves and 300 bushels of boiled corn, were consumed by the crowd. Cassius M. Clay and other eminent speakers were there. Sixty-four horses drew one huge wagon, and there were four others with from twenty to sixty horses hitched to them. There were glee clubs of both sexes, singing constantly. So you see the Hoosier State is wide-awake."

By this time Walker's building near the R. R. Depot, called "Roberts' Block", was built and nearly paid for. Money was very close, as the financial panic of the next year was coming on. He wrote: "Collections of debts are extremely meager, and our banks are doing hardly anything in the way of discounting."

Early in 1857, Walker, Abby and Willie, all had long and serious sicknesses. Willie remembered that his grandmother Sophronia had asked "whether he and Jamie were good Fremonters"; and sent word to her, that "Never any one wanted so much to vote, as he did for Fremont." (At that election, his age was 8 years.)

Walker wrote, May 25, 1857: "Hard times we have here this spring, and plenty of it. There is scarcely any money in the country, and it is very difficult, yes, impossible, to collect any debts in this State. However, we are in hopes to live through it, till we have a new crop of wheat, which we hope will bring better times."

Leaving the children with Mrs. Gillson, "a very kind-hearted, motherly woman", Walker and Abby took a trip through the western part of Indiana, about 150 miles in their own carriage. Abby relates a night of misery in a dirty little hotel, but adds: "Our trip, on the whole, was a delightful one."

In 1858 the family were again in Hartford for the summer, and in September Walker came, to take them to their home in the West. They went by way of Niagara Falls, and gazed on the power and grandeur of the scene.

In building the First (or Plymouth) Congregational Church in Indianapolis, Walker,- my Father,- was one of five men, who bore the burden of the expense and toil. I remember him as teaching a class in Sunday School, and listening to the sermons of our young Pastor, Rev. Nathaniel A. Hyde,- who boarded with us, and in later years became the foremost leader of the Congregational Churches in Indiana.

Father was so devoted to Christ and the salvation of souls, that he often went, with a few like-minded friends, to hold revival meetings in neighboring towns.

He was equally zealous in anti-slavery politics, and many overcoats and revolvers were brought to our house, to be forwarded secretly to Kansas, to aid in making that a "free-soil State".

In 1859, his strenuous efforts in these lines of work, together with his business cares, broke his health. In vain he took a trip to St. Paul and Minneapolis, to recuperate his strength. He suffered a long sickness of about two months. When a little better, he rode out, to see whether the new steps in front of the Plymouth Church had been properly laid. This was the last effort of his life, except the effort patiently to endure his sufferings. On Oct. 8th he entered into the better life above, exclaiming twice, with his dying breath, "Oh wonderful! beautiful!"

This was a fitting close of a wonderfully beautiful life,- a life too short, one would think, for the welfare of those around him,- a life of only 36 1/2 years. Just as his life on earth was ceasing, he seemed to catch a glimpse of the heavenly glory. Who can say that it was not really so?

In his brief career, he had accomplished much for his family, his church and his country. He was a whole-souled and self-sacrificing Christian, a most lovable husband and father, and a true friend to all his friends. By his earnest spirit and heroic labors, he verified the saying, that "HE LIVETH LONG, WHO LIVETH WELL".

The body rests in Spring Grove Cemetery, Hartford, Conn.,

while the soul rejoices in the better life above, and abides in the glory of Christ's presence, "whose he was, and whom he served."

WILLIAM WALKER ROBERTS, AN APPRECIATION,

BY REV. NATHANIEL A. HYDE, D. D.

"In Indianapolis, Ind.,
Oct. 9, 1859, Mr. Wm W. Roberts,
Aged 36 years and 6 months.

"He was one of the founders, and a most prominent member of the new Congregational Church in this city. To his efforts and sacrifices this Church is largely indebted for the success, with which it has been favored. The burden of such an enterprise, in its infancy, must of necessity press heavily upon a few; but he was always ready to aid the cause to the utmost of his ability.

"He was a marked example of a cheerful giver. One could not be otherwise, who had his views of the high ends, for which a church is sustained. "If one soul", said he to his pastor in his last sickness, "should be saved through the instrumentality of our Church, it would reward us a million times over, for all that has been done."

"A death rarely occurs, which is lamented so deeply outside of the circle of relatives. No band of Christian brethren and sisters could feel that they have met with a greater loss, than the bereaved Church, that followed with tears this departed brother to his grave.

"We are reminded by this affliction, how unsearchable are the ways of Providence. The Church of Christ has lost a member in the day of his greatest usefulness, society a most valuable citizen; the cause of human liberty, a zealous working friend; a beloved family, an affectionate husband and father, the joy and sun-light of his home. Human wisdom would have appointed a different issue, but Christian faith still trusts in the loving kindness of him who doth not afflict willingly.

The sickness of Mr. Roberts was wearisome and protracted, yet he bore it all without a murmur. He gave most consoling testimony, that he was prepared to depart. He expressed no desire to live, except in connection with the wish, that he might be permitted to do more for his family, and for the spread of the Redeemer's cause. Cut down, as he was, in the midst of his years, in the full vigor and strength of manhood, this death is a most solemn admonition to the living, to work with their might, while the day lasts.

N. A. H.

(Copied from a newspaper article, by his widow, Abigail Wells (Willard) Roberts.)

I wrote to Mother from Bingham, Mex, June 26, 1876

"Today, out in the woods, I read over a number of letters written by Father. I wish I had his energy and executive tact as well as more of his spirit of consecration to the kingdom of Christ. When I think of him and of Uncle John, (Rev. John Willard,) I feel proud of my lineage and of my relatives.

ABIGAIL WELLS (WILLARD) ROBERTS

A LOVING APPRECIATION,

BY HER SON, JAMES HUDSON ROBERTS.

How can I portray the devoted spirit and sacrificial love and strenuous labors of my dear Mother? In all the relations of life, she was most faithful and utterly unselfish.

When in her teens, her hair hung down all around her in great brown curls to the waist, and her face could be seen only from in front. Many times people came to their doors, to look with admiration, as she went down the street, toward school.

Her genealogy (in the male line) is described as follows:- Asaph^{6}, Daniel^{5}, Daniel^{4}, Simon^{3}, Josiah^{2}, Major Simon^{1} Willard, first settler of Concord, Mass., for forty years defender of the frontier of Massachusetts Colony from aggression by the Indians, and rescuer of the inhabitants of Brookfield, Mass., in 1675.

Abigail was the 6th child of Asaph and Sophronia (Wells) Willard, of Hartford, Conn. She was born Oct. 18, 1824; married William Walker Roberts Sept. 2, 1847; and d. Feb. 10, 1910, aged 85 1/2 years.

After graduating from the Hartford Female Seminary on Pratt St., Hartford, she taught school for a few years.

In due time, of course, romance came into her life; but how, or where, or when, the family tradition does not inform us. She worshiped in Center Church, and William Walker Roberts worshiped in the South Congregational Church.

He had come from Bristol, Conn., in 1837, to be an apprentice in the drug store of Lee & Butler, now Sisson & Co.; and, having learned the business, in 1844 he followed the trend of migration to the West, and opened his own drug store at Michigan City, Ind., and later at La Porte, Ind., on the much traveled routes to Chicago.

Her four sisters and others in the Willard family "liked Roberts very much" but were sorry that he had "pitched his tent" so far from Hartford.

As she was the youngest of five sisters, her mother (Sophronia) and the sisters naturally had done the most of the home work, and Abigail, or "Abby", as she preferred to be called, had not learned the mysteries of cooking. This made the prospect of marrying a problem; but she bravely said, "With a cookbook in the hand and brains in the head, any one ought to be able to make a dinner." After marriage, she found that such an opinion was a mistake; yet in due time she became skilled in culinary work.

By her letter from La Porte, dated Sept. 18, 1847, and a later letter of the same year, we get a glimpse of her wedding journey and her new home. Her husband called her "The Gem of the Prairie".

Of him she writes: "I don't believe there ever was a fellow that loved his wife better than he loves me."

His friend, John Berthrong, who had been an admired but unsuccessful suitor for Abby's hand, thus wrote: "Abby,- I say it without flattery,- is one of the best girls I ever met; and if I ever cherished any unkind feelings toward you, it was when you took her away from home. It was not an unrighteous feeling,

but one which was pure as the mountain air; and which should render you more proud of that precious charge, which is placed in your hands and heart, to love, cherish and protect. Keep her as the apple of your eye, and I prophesy she shall be to you a source of joy and comfort, which a prince might covet without sin."

Abby's letters tell of the misery of riding on "corduroy" roads, and the pleasure of seeing the great wheat fields on the cultivated prairies. She said that the soil of Michigan City consisted of one part earth and two parts fleas.

After half a year of married life, she could make "grand good fritters for breakfast, just like Mother's"; also sponge cake, fit to serve for company;- and yet speaks of herself as a green housekeeper;- but perhaps that was an epithet which she merely quoted. Her husband wrote: "I must tell you what a good cook Abby is. We have the best bread, pies and cakes, that I have ever eaten, and any quantities of fritters and rice cakes."

On July 18th, 1848, her first child was born, and named Willard Berthrong Roberts. When about nine months of age, he is described as "a fine, fat, wholesome-looking boy, with blue eyes and light hair."

In 1849 her husband caught the "California fever", desiring to go there for a brief time, to sell medicines, and share in the sought-for harvest of gold. He refrained from doing so, out of deference to his wife's wishes.

In 1851, ~~the mother~~, Abby, and little Willie spent the summer in Hartford, Conn.; and there, on June 11th, her second son, James Hudson Roberts, was born.

In those years, the railroad along the south shore of Lake Erie had not been constructed. Returning to Indiana in September, the family sailed from Buffalo on the steanship "Empire State", said to be "one of the best steamers that ever floated". The Lake was as smooth as a mirror. To sail the length of it was a voyage of a week; and when in the central part of it, one could not see land on any side. From Cleveland they went to Cincinnati and Indianapolis. While sailing down the Ohio river, a child on the boat was coughing hard, and both of Abby's boys caught the whooping-cough.

By this time, my Father, William Walker Roberts, had moved from La Porte to Indianapolis, to take advantage of better business facilities.

Abby was much tried by the stupidity of women, whom she hired for house-work. This led to her saying that "The native Hoosiers are the greenest of all green herbs."

In 1855, her husband, "Walker", took a long-term lease of a piece of land opposite the railroad station, where later he built a large brick block for stores,- the building called "Roberts Block".

In the autumn of 1856, the country was in a political ferment over the Presidential election, Gen. Fremont being the first candidate of the Republican party. Abby and Walker went to Noblesville, 22 miles away, to attend an all-day Republican rally, and hear a speech from Cassius M. Clay. There was a basket picnic. Afterwards Abby wrote of Walker: "You know that he is always wide-awake on politics, and just now is LABORING under a severe attack of Republican fever."

In 1856-7 there was an acute financial depression, and great scarcity of money, making the collection of debts almost

impossible. Walker, my Father, had followed the old-time custom of selling medicines on credit; for by doing so he could sell much more than he could sell on a cash basis. So he was obliged to let his store pass into other hands; and in "Roberts' Block" he opened a store for the sale of patent medicines.

In 1858 Mother and Willie and I were in Hartford for the summer. Father came for us in September, and on the return trip held my hands at Niagara Falls, while we gazed with wonder at the rushing water and their tremendous plunge.

He and Abby, my Mother, were intensely interested in anti-slavery efforts, and many overcoats and revolvers were brought to our home, to be forwarded secretly to Kansas, to aid in making that a "free-soil" State.

They also took a prominent part in establishing the First Congregational Church in Indianapolis, called the Plymouth Church. The Senate gave them for this purpose the use of their Hall for two years, free of expense.

My Father often went with others to neighboring towns, to hold revival meetings. He was of an ardently religious spirit. His extraordinary labors for Church and Country broke his health. He endeavored to restore it by a trip to St. Paul and Minneapolis, but without success. On Oct. 9th, 1859, after a sickness of 54 days, he passed away to his heavenly home, exclaiming, twice, with almost his latest breath, "Oh wonderful! beautiful!"

The final cause of his decease was medical malpractice. On the 14th his grief-stricken Widow wrote a pitiful letter to her family in Hartford. She had undressed for rest only one night in those 54 days. She realized, too late, that his system had been destroyed by too much strong medicine. She wrote: "Friends are very kind and sympathizing; but how few know, while in possession of the Treasure, such as I have lost, the sorrows of the bereaved!"

Our pleasant home on Ohio St. had to be abandoned, and we lived for w while with my Father's brother Dwight and his Dutch wife, and later in a boarding-house. Many unpleasant memories remain from these experiences, but through them all shines the glory of the love of my precious Mother, "Abby",

In the summer of 1860 she brought Willie and me to Hartford, to live near her own folks, and to enjoy better facilities for education, than those which could be found in the West in those days.

A daguerreotype of Mother, taken about this time, shows how sad, beautiful and sweet she was.

We lived on Asylum Hill, and saw the Congregational Church, just across the Avenue, built up, and, with Grandfather Asaph Willard and family, took our letters from dear old Center Church, and became charter members of the Hill Church.

In another part of the house was an uncongenial family, whose character may be judged by this incident: One day the son was angry with his father, and chased him about the yard with a pitch-fork, while the mother appeared at the door, apparently not thinking of the imminent danger of fratricide, but showing her fear of shame by yelling from the door, "Harvey! Harvey! The neighbors are all a-hearin' on ye!"

The Civil War came on, with scarcity of food and money. Prices rose to almost four times their usual height. Dwight Roberts, as my Father's executor, and another man in Indianapolis named Hetselgesser, robbed my beloved Mother of almost all of Father's estate. Rev. Nathaniel A. Hyde, Pastor of Plymouth

Church, wrote that Judge Coburn described Hetselgesser as "a man whose business is money-making, whose character is relentlessly grasping, and who will squeeze every possible cent out of a widow and orphans as willingly as not."

My dear uncle, William Burnham Willard, gave us from his flour-mill all the flour and meal which we could use; and Henry French, the husband of my Mother's sister Mary, gave us what we needed of milk; but how we paid necessary expenses through those fearful years, I never could imagine.

It was customary for boys to wear white suits in the summer. Mother kept Willie and me in such suits a longer part of each year than was customary, so that, by her hard work in laundering, she could save our better clothes. She made all the clothing that I wore, till I graduated from the Hartford Public High School at the age of 18 years,- and my brother's clothes also; and so well were the suits made and pressed, that she was asked repeatedly, by what tailor they were made.

When we were late in preparing to go to Church, and wished to stay at home, she held us to our duty and privilege by saying: "If we are not there in time for the Doxology, we will be there in time for the Benediction." There was no compulsion, but a sweet reasonableness.

We boys did what we could, to earn a little money. Large bales of strong knitted cords were brought, and we untied them, and cut them to a certain length, for use in tying bags at the flour-mill; and we trimmed and painted labels for the flour-barrels, and painted the colors on maps. Also we carried the Hartford Courant,- Willie to Campfield Ave., where he sold papers to the soldiers in camp; and I delivered them all over Asylum Hill, including the homes of Mark Twain and Harriet Beecher Stowe. We had to rise at 3 A.M., and be down at the Courant office at 4 o'clock. Mother, of course, rose before we did, to give us a good breakfast before starting. Then we walked several miles, came back for a second breakfast, and went to school. The work did not interfere with our education, and we were proud to be doing some useful work. To induce us to retire early, Mother would read to us from Longfellow's Hiawatha; and how we did laugh about "Kahgahgee", the king of ravens, and "Adjidaumo", Hiawatha's pet squirrel!

We saw trainloads of soldiers leaving Hartford for the war-torn South; and <u>scraped lint</u> for the wounded soldiers, for use like that of absorbent cotton, which did not exist in those days. When the news came, that "Lee had surrendered", we were over-joyed; but soon after we were overwhelmed with grief, and could not believe it, when told that Lincoln had been killed.

From early married life, Father and Mother had agreed that they would some time own a home of their own. Mother regarded this plan as sacred. Through all her years of poverty, she had retained, in a bank account, the monies which she had earned by teaching and in other ways, and my Father's life insurance money, which, though not much, was considered good in those times. With these resources she obtained half of a newly built house, known as 55 Willard St., which became our home in 1865, and is still ours in 1934.

The scuttle in the roof became an observatory, from which the "devout astronomer" made interesting observations and a few discoveries. Didn't that dear Mother bring me lunches at midnight?!

Soon our precious home was broken by my going to Yale College, and Will's going to the Sheffield Scientific School, both

in 1869. Still there was a home and a loving Mother, to whom we could return.

Her mother, our dear Sophronia (Wells) Willard, from 1867 to 1870, was in her last sickness at her home,- the Willard Homestead,- now 12 Willard St., Hartford. Abby took chief care of her through three years;- so the home at 55 Willard St. was without a Mother's care and voice.

In those times, with families mostly large, sick persons were cared for at home, and people seldom thought of sending a person to a hospital, or of calling a nurse;- but how wearing it must have been for my dear Mother Abby, to care for her mother throughout those three years, and to see her, at 78 years of age, but with hair never gray, gradually waste away and die!

In the year of her death, Grandpa Asaph became blind; Aunt Charlotte had been blind seven years; and my Mother, like a ministering Angel, devoted herself to their welfare, and never returned, to live in her own home which she loved, for which she had toiled, and which she had enjoyed for so brief a term of years.

Dear Grandpa Asaph became paralyzed in 1874, and suffered much pain, weakening until his decease in 1880, in his 94th year. Through those six years my splendid Mother had the sole care of him each day and three nights in each week. For her, this labor of love was a severe mental and physical strain,- her spirit of willing self-sacrifice equaling his patient endurance.

She bore the brunt of the housekeeping through all the years, and had much toil and grief, in connection with the sicknesses of her bachelor brothers, James, who died in 1893, and William, who died in 1906.

Another sacrifice my dear Mother made for the cause of Christ in Foreign Missions. Way back in 1837, Father had desired to earn an education, that he might carry the Gospel to the far-away heathen; but, for what to his parents seemed good reasons, he was not permitted to do so;- as a letter from his mother, Lucia (Parmelee) Roberts, written in 1838, testifies. I, James Hudson Roberts, did not know of this desire of my Father, until after I had been a missionary in China ten years, unknowingly fulfilling his desire and prayer.

It must have given my Mother a shock, when I said to her in 1867, that I felt called to be a missionary to China. Her only answer was, "How can you?" I went on with my studies; and, after two years, she steadfastly gave me her enthusiastic approval and help.

When Will and I went to College, and she was lonesome at home, she comforted herself with the thought, that we were "Just around the corner." When I went farther away, to preach in Kansas in 1875, and in northern Maine in 1876, I was still, in her thought, "Just around the corner"; and when I went to China for a term of ten years, she continued to say that I was "Just around the corner."

My brother was an expert ship-engineer and draughtsman. His work was on the sea, or in the Patent Office in Washington, D.C., in Minnesota and Florida, and lastly in Chicago. His absence increased Mother's loneliness, and heightens our admiration of her self-denial, in favoring my going repeatedly to China. All four times that I went, she parted from me with tears, but without any attempt to dissuade me.

I went to Yale with extremely slender resources, and earned what I could, by caring for a recitation room. At the end of my Freshman year, most providentially, I received an assurance of my full support from an unknown friend, Mr. J. Cutler Fuller,

of East Orange, N.J. For five years he fulfilled his promise, until I could earn my support by preaching. For this great kindness and wonderful aid, he merited my eternal gratitude.

On hearing of this beneficent offer, my dear Mother's heart echoed what my Aunt Julia (Webster) Roberts, wife of George Hudson Roberts, said in words of Scripture: "Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward."

I forgot to mention that my Mother, when forty and more years of age, still wore her hair in long, glossy curls, which reached almost down to her waist.

Doubtless she shared my joy, when she saw me graduate from Yale College and Yale Divinity School, ordained to the Christian ministry, and happily married. In parting from me, as I went westward for the "Far East", she passed through her Gethsemane and her Calvary. Who could tell whether we should meet on earth, or in heaven? Nevertheless, God permitted me to care for her through the last four years of her old age, with the added love and service of my good Wife, Grace,- Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts.

During my furlough in 1887-8, Mother visited with us in Worcester, Mass., and saw our three strong and active boys, who were all born in China, but were none the worse for that. On my second return in 1896, my family of five lived at #55 Willard St., Hartford, where we could visit with her daily. She would not receive any payment for rent, during our residence of five years, though it deprived her of half of her meager income.

Perhaps 1900 was the worst year for her, since the death of my Father in 1859. In the old Homestead there were living together three sisters and a brother, all in advanced years: Charlotte Willard, Martha (Willard) Gleason, my beloved Mother, and William Burnham Willard. In April all were sick at one time, three of them, including Abby, with pneumonia. Her son, Willard Berthrong Roberts, died that month in Chicago, and Mother was too sick to attend his funeral, when held in the rooms below. About the same time, I was compelled to flee from the Boxers in China to the hospitable Russians in Siberia. Mother did not know whether I was massacred with other missionaries, or fired at with shot and shell in the British Legation in Peking. She and my dear Wife and sons were in a pitiful state of anxiety and sorrow, till news of my escape reached them on Aug. 8th, and two months later we met with ecstatic joy.

After all these experiences, she did not seek to dissuade me from going to China the fourth time in 1901, when she was 77 years of age. One evening I sat at her feet, and promised that, God permitting, I would return to her whenever she should greatly need me. After I had been absent five years, viz., In 1906, her brother William having died, and herself worn out with the care of him during a protracted illness, she summoned me by cablegram, and Grace and I returned.

One bereavement followed another. Her sister Charlotte, sweet tempered, wise in thought and speech, and happy until her last hour, ended 45 years of blindness by entering into her heavenly home in 1907. My cousin, Thomas Williams Gleason, on whom the family depended for many helps, died in 1908. In the winter of 1909-1910, Mother's sister, Martha (Willard) Gleason, (mother of Thomas,) deceased in her daughter's home in Poughkeepsie, N.Y.; and a month later my sweet Mother entered into the joy of her Lord on Feb. 20, 1910, in the 86th year of her age, (in her 92nd year.)

What an inspiration to us is such a life! She was so forgetful of self, and entirely devoted to her husband and sons, her parents, two bachelor brothers and two blind sisters! Having survived them all,- all except myself,- she departed when her life-work was completed. The utmost of love was expressed in a devoted and toilsome service of many years! Beloved Mother, faithful Christian, a missionary at heart, and a saintly character! Who can doubt that such a life was created and disciplined, and made so noble, for an endless career in a brighter world? and that she will find all the broken ties of her life re-united at last in the heavenly home?

By such a life she shed glory upon her ancestors, a benediction upon her posterity, and an added lustre upon the name of "Christian".

Multiply such a beautiful spirit and loving service by all the days of all her many years, and estimate, if you can, the value of such a life of sacrificial love in its influence upon the world.

A NOTE, AS TO DWIGHT ROBERTS.

I desire to clarify the statement at the bottom of page 8, that "Dwight Roberts and another man, named Hetselgesser, robbed my beloved Mother of almost all of my Father's estate."

A short time before my Father's decease in 1859, he told Mother that his estate was worth ($40,000.00) Forty Thousand dollars.

The financial depression in 1857 had greatly diminished its value, especially because he had sold drugs on credit, and debts could not be collected.

Still there remained his new building, called "Roberts' Block", on a fine site opposite the R.R. station, which had cost ($12,000.00) Twelve Thousand dollars.

In the Civil War, the U. S. Government commandeered this building, and used it for army supplies, &c.; and, according to reports, refused to pay any rent.

In April, 1861, Dwight Roberts, as executor, reported to the Probate Court in Indianapolis, that my Father's estate, after deducting debts, was worth just about ($2,200.00) Two thousand two hundred dollars. In June, 1862, he reported that "he had received, as belonging to said estate, since the former date, only ($19.33) Nineteen dollars and thirty three cents", and wished to be excused from further responsibility. ~~(See letter of J. H. Roberts to A. W. Roberts,, page of this book.~~

In weighing the actions of Dwight Roberts, we should consider that he was bereft of his mother when very young. His next older brother, Theodore, was only three years of age, when she died. How long a time intervened, before his good stepmother, Amelia (Danforth) Roberts, came into the family, cannot be determined. Naturally he grew up unlike his older brothers. In the Civil War, he was a sutler to Union soldiers, supplying their needs at whatever prices he could demand and get. In this and other ways, he acquired, (I was told,) an estate of ($200,000.00) Two Hundred Thousand dollars, which he afterward lost.

CHARLES MARSHALL HOWE
AND
SARAH GREENE (WARREN) HOWE
AND
SARAH E. (WHITNEY) HOWE
AND
FRANCES CARLETON (ELA) HOWE

Charles Marshall Howe, born Sept. 20, 1826, on Fairview Farm, Marlboro, Mass., was a lineal descendant of John Howe "of Sudbury", and of Abraham Howe, a first settler of Marlboro in 1660. The farm was bought from the Indians in 1684 by Thomas Martin, whose daughter became the wife of Joseph Howe, son of Abraham. The family still have the original deed of the land, on which they have resided two and a half centuries; but in this year of 1934, the house and part of the farm have been sold.

Charles M. Howe was a man of fine ability, at one time edited a newspaper, and in 1862 was a member of the Massachusetts Senate. However, his great ambition for an education was disappointed, for his father, being a farmer, thought, as many others did in those days, that a farmer's life was good enough for his son, and that, for a person not in a professional career, a College education would have no practical use. As a result, Charles turned from one occupation to another. For a good many years, he was owner and manager of a large shoe-shop. In those times, the making of shoes was the chief industry of Marlboro.

His wife, SARAH GREENE (WARREN) HOWE, was a descendant of John and Priscilla Alden, of Plymouth Rock fame, and of the Greens of Malden and the Warrens of Leicester, Mass. Among her ancestors was one of the two men, whom William the Conqueror placed in charge of his kingdom, in the British Isles, when, in his old age, he revisited the scenes of his early life in Normandy.

This estimable lady was born in 1827, and died June 2, 1857, at the early age of thirty years; and two of her children died at about the same time, three children being left motherless, the eldest of whom was GRACE LILLA HOWE. A photograph of her mother shows a very refined and lovely face, with dark wavy hair and most attractive features. She was an aunt of Rev. Albert Warren, Mr. Walter Warren and Mrs. Addie Harrington, who, to this date (1934) still reside in Leicester, Mass.

The good wife having been called to the home above, Mr. Howe was under the necessity of finding a good housekeeper, to care for the children; and most fortunately he obtained the services of a fine Christian woman, Mrs. SARAH E. WHITNEY, of Bethel, Maine. She was one who "looked well to the ways of her household". Even in the darkest hours, her faith was bright. Her mind and heart were of the very best; and she was sympathetic, hard-working, and of a most lovable disposition. After a year of faithful service, she became the second mother of the three little ones, to whom she was most devoted.

To these, Grace, Walter and Sarah, two others in due time were added, viz., Florence and Herbert. She constantly strove to treat her children and step-children exactly alike; and in that family no word against step-mothers was heard, nor would have been tolerated. To all the young lives, entrusted to her keeping, she was a real and splendid mother. Though not numbered in the ranks of Grace's ancestry, she furnished the most important part of her environment, caring for Grace from the age of three years till her marriage at the age of twenty three, and welcoming her and her loved ones on the return in 1887 from China, with as great enthusiasm as an own mother could have displayed. She was ill in Feb., 1889, when Grace and her family, after their first furlough in America, left Marlboro for China; but no one thought her dangerously sick; yet we had gone no farther than Decorah, in the northeastern corner of Iowa, when the sad news reached us, that the dear one had departed this life. It was a serious question, whether we should turn back, and remain in this country; but Duty seemed to call us to our home and work in China, where we could give the greatest possible help to the needy millions of that people.

It was especially sad, that this bereavement came to Father Howe in less than a year after the deaths of Grace's sisters, Sarah and Florence. So Mr. Howe lost his wife and two children just thirty years after he sustained a similar loss.

Returning to the years of Grace's childhood,- the family lived in a pleasant home on Bolton St., in the northeastern part of Marlboro, with ample grounds, tilled fields, a meadow and a hill, on which grew many large trees.

Grace became proficient in playing the piano, and played it for the Church meetings, sang in the choir, and even played on the pipe organ, when the organist was absent. She shrank from this publicity, but her father would not allow her to refuse, when asked to help.

When the question arose, of her going to mission work, in Peking, China, as the wife of James H. Roberts,- so far away, and not expecting to return in less than ten years, the father could not give his consent. Yet he brought her into the Sanctuary on his arm, to be given away in marriage to the above-mentioned James, and placed no hindrance in the way of her going. This was specially difficult for him, because she was the first child to leave his home; and he had failed in business in the hard times then prevailing, and needed her help, as she was earning something by teaching in one of the public schools.

After the wedding ceremony, and a reception at the Church, there was a luncheon in his home, attended by a surprising number of Grace's uncles, aunts and cousins.

On July 26, 1879, father Howe's first grandson was born in Peking. After hearing of this event, he drew a comic picture of himself, with the corners of his mouth drawn down, when he had no Charlie, and a smile on his face, when he had one.

In 1883 Father Howe was teaching (and watching) boys in the State Reformatory in Westboro, Mass.

In 1887 he and his family were living on Crown St. in Worcester, Mass,- truly on the crown of a hill. To this home came Grace and her husband and three boys, on their first furlough from China. (Need I say that the folks were delighted to see Charlie's brothers, as well as himself?) From the time when father Howe set eyes on his daughter and grandchildren, he lost all his misgivings as to her marriage. To meet, after a separation of ten years, was an unspeakable delight. Such

love and kindness filled all hearts in that home!

However, it was very sad, to see Grace's sister Sarah ill with what was called "consumption"; and to know that the other sister, Florence, was in poor health from a disease called "clergyman's sore throat". This was acquired by persistently teaching in school, when her physician and friends urged her to rest. Grace and her family rented a house near by, and lived there for a year and a half. But in Dec., 1887, Sarah was called to the life above, and Florence followed her in the next April, with the same disease in a more rapid form. The loss of their mother soon after, brought to our dear Father Howe a climax of sorrow. She died Mar. 7, 1889.

After returning to Kalgan, China, Grace wrote July 10, 1889: "I have had no letter from Father since we left San Francisco. I cannot tell you how my heart aches for him, for he must be very lonely now. It was hard for me to leave Mother, but I little thought that she was to leave you so soon. I tried to conceal my feelings as much as possible, for the sake of those who must remain behind. If I could have known that Mother was to die so soon, I think we would have changed our plans, and remained a little longer; but in that case it would have been doubly hard for Father, to let me come away.

Mother has worked hard and suffered much during her life, and it should comfort us all, to think that she is to suffer no more, and that she is with Florence. Can you imagine the joy of the two, as they meet again, never to be parted? Was not Herbert overwhelmed with grief? Poor boy! My heart goes out to him, and I long to comfort him, for he did love his Mother! We all shall miss her!"

Near Christmas time Grace wrote to her Father: "Is it too late, to wish you a "Merry Christmas" and a "Happy New Year"? I know that you are very sad, but you must look to God for help, and then look on the thankful side, and be as cheerful as you can."

On Mar. 4th, 1891, Grace wrote: "Spring has come again, and in a few days will come the second anniversary of Mother's death. I can hardly realize that almost two years have passed, since our return to China. I shall always be thankful, that Mother and the girls (Sarah and Florence) were spared, until after we reached home. I have always said that no own Mother could have been more glad to see me, or could have treated me better, than she did, on my return home. And James appreciated all her thoughtful acts for him."

In 1891 or 1892, Father Howe married a third time, his bride being Miss FRANCES C. ELA, with whom he had become acquainted years before, in the Westboro Reform School. He surely needed a woman's care and help in his old age, and selected the right one. Here let it be said, that all three of his matrimonial ventures were splendidly successful, as in each case the Bride became known as a person of sterling Christian character and a most pleasing disposition.

In 1894 Grace and her boys returned from China the second time, and lived with her parents in the northern part of Worcester, while her husband remained in China, to continue his missionary work. At that time Father Howe was manager of a restaurant, called the Lincoln Square Cafe, for which he wrote some amusing advertisements.

Two years later, her husband returned from China, and brought Grace and the boys to Hartford, to live near his Mother on Willard St.

A photograph of Father Howe and his family, taken in 1895, shows him and his good wife seated in the midst, and the younger persons gathered around him, viz., Walter W. Howe and his wife Alice and baby Ruth; Herbert M. Howe and his wife Hattie and boys Arthur and Raymond; and Grace with her three boys, Charles, John and James. Portraits of Florence and myself were on the wall behind them.

We next see Father Howe as an invalid, carefully and lovingly tended by his beloved Frances, whose patience and devotion to him won our keenest admiration. Much he suffered, as his strength slowly ebbed; and at last his troubles were ended by a translation to the better world, where so many of his dear ones were awaiting him.

Sorely disappointed as to getting an education, terribly bereaved at times, and not very successful in business, he bore all his misfortunes with a most heroic spirit, and won the love of all who knew him. Highly intelligent as a self-made man, faithful in Christian worship and service, and full of sympathy for any who were in distress, he left a record of pure living and admirable fortitude. To his family he was a constant source of comfort and joy.

He died Aug. 12, 1897, aged 71 years, and was buried in his own lot in the cemetery in the eastern part of Marlboro, Mass.

His widow, Frances Carleton (Ela) Howe, (b. Sept. 19, 1841,) survived him until 1926 or 1927, living with her nephews and nieces on a farm east of Livermore Falls, Maine, where she died in the 87th (?) year of her age. She was a refined and beautiful soul, with high Christian ideals, active habits, a loving spirit, and remarkable patience in enduring sorrows and physical weakness. Like her two predecessors in the family, she was "pure gold", refined in suffering, and glowing with the fervor of a Christlike heart.

(Signed:)

James H. Roberts.

Below is an advertisement of Lincoln Sq. Cafe, Worcester, Mass., composed and circulated by Charles Marshall Howe:—

How to make a □ thing ○, and a ○ thing □ and have it □ all ○, go to 24 Lincoln □ and you will see Howe.

When a □ man, in a □ deal,
Will □ up for a good, □ meal,
At Lincoln □ Cafe, it is found
It will make a □ thing all ○.
You know a quarter is ○, well, I declare,
When it pays for your meal, it makes it □
You give a bill when next you go in,
And the same old quarter comes ○ again.
The next day you are ○ and pay your fare,
And the same old quarter makes you □

HEROIC ENDURANCE "PURE GOLD"

FLORENCE I. HOWE

WRITTEN BY SARAH (WHITNEY) HOWE

Florence I. Howe was born in Marlboro (Mass.,) Aug. 30, 1859, the daughter of Charles M. and Sarah G. Howe of Worcester, but formerly of Marlboro, and members of Union Church.

She has always been an attendant on the services of Church and Sunday School. During Mr. Willard's (Rev. John Willard's) pastorate, on May 5th, 1876, she united with the Church. On Sunday, April 15, 1888, she entered into the heavenly life.

For eight years she was a successful teacher in the Warren School of Marlboro, loving her work, and leaving it only when ill health compelled, her strength being already far spent, and never regained.

Then followed a year of failing health. Ambitious to be at her work, she was always cheerful through wearisome days. When death came at last with hurrying steps, longing for life instead, she went in peace, with no murmur.

What she was to her own, cannot be told here; but one thought shines out: How true she was!- and it was so. At her work at home, in friendship, in her tasks, in all questions in life, (she was) to her own nature TRUE. "One of the best girls that ever lived", one said, who saw her last quiet sleep.

What was deepest in her heart and soul found not always expression in words; but her kindly help and cheer enriched many lives; so that we always found her companionship delightful.

Her memory is like a sweet lingering perfume, or the tender light of sunset, to those who miss her presence.

S. W. H.

(Note:) Florence I. Howe was the best loved sister of Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts,- a refined and beautiful sister,- like her sister Sarah, but even more so,- loving and lovable, and, as her mother, just quoted, says, perfectly sincere in word and act, an exemplary disciple of Christ.

In the above writing, her mother r4veals something of her own mind and heart. It may be the only writing that we have from this dear after-Mother, who mothered Grace and her sister Sarah and brother Walter from early childhood to maturity, and was so careful to treat them exactly as she treated her own children, Florence and Herbert.

James H. Roberts.

TITUS MERRIMAN ROBERTS

AND

LUCIA (PARMELEE) ROBERTS

TITUS MERRIMAN ROBERTS, of Bristol, Conn., son of Gideon and Falla (Hopkins) Roberts, was born there Sept. 7, 1793; married Dec. 2, 1817, Lucia Parmelee, dau. of Capt. & Deacon Theodore and Keziah (Hudson) Parmelee, of Goshen, Conn. Lucia was b. in 1796. Gideon Roberts and Theodore Parmelee were Revolutionary soldiers. Titus was for many years a Dea. in the Congregational Church in Bristol, as his father Gideon was before him. Gideon had a clock factory,- one of the first, or the very first, in this country. Naturally his sons were salesmen of clocks. They found the best openings for their business in New York and the southern States.

Unfortunately we know very little of the early life of Titus and that of Lucia. Lucia was admitted to the Church in 1816. (See Goshen, by Powers, pp. 58 & 59.) She m. T.M.R. Dec. 2, 1817.

In 1819, when we have our earliest intimate knowledge of them, Titus was 26 years of age, and Lucia 23. They had been married two years, and had one son, Hiram. She was much distressed by ~~his~~ her husband's frequent and long absences from home, which his work as a traveling salesman rendered unavoidable. In their letters, the antique style of address is interesting: she calls him "My dear Friend"; and he responds with "Esteemed Friend", "Respected Companion", &c. Titus, a fine Christian man, was unsuccessful in business, and in Dec., 1819, was desirous of taking the benefit of the insolvency law in New York, which was more liberal than the similar law in Connecticut, but would require his removal to New York, and gaining a "residence" there. He was hoping that the passing of a uniform Federal law of bankruptcy, then being agitated in Congress, might obviate the necessity of moving.

In 1822, he writes about "the dear little ones, Hiram and George",- the full name of the latter being George Hudson Roberts. His mother gave him the name "Hudson" in honor of her own mother, Keziah Hudson. Titus felt keenly his separations from his family, and wrote: "I often think, if I could sit down by the domestic fireside, and enjoy your society, and hear the little prattlers one evening, it would make me forget all my woes."

He advises his good wife Lucia to "buy a barrel of flour". It was customary then, and even half a century later, to buy flour in that way, and not in small quantities.

On one of his business trips, he visited Washington, D.C., and admired the Capitol, which was still in process of rebuilding, after its destruction by the British army in Aug., 1814.

He writes about selling "shelf clocks, brass clocks, looking-glass clocks, clock cases and Jerry clocks".

He says: "Sometimes, when thinking of friends and home, I almost forget my business, but would not be deprived of it, although it causes many a sigh. The thought of meeting my family and friends within a few months is transporting beyond what I can describe."

Lucia wrote to him, Feb. 3, 1822: "The consciousness of our affection for each other is a source of comfort, which I would not part with for wealth.... I look forward, my dear

Friend, to the time of your returning with the most pleasing sensations, and almost count the days. I do hope that we shall not always be subject to such painful separations." She adds:

"With respect to my work, my first regard is, to make my family comfortable. I have braided a straw hat for yourself, and one for each of the boys. I have bought some flax, and design to make two pieces of cloth, one for bags, common linen, to be wove twilled, and the other piece to be handsome, for domestic uses.... It furnishes me with employment, which promotes health and cheerfulness."

"It is very seldom that I see any publication. I do not love to live thus in ignorance of all passing events. I cannot find out that any one is going to take the Missionary Herald. I hope we shall neither of us be so attached to this fading, changing world, as to neglect our eternal interests. May the Bible be our guide; may we peruse it attentively and prayerfully, for it is able to make us wise unto salvation."

"I hope that you may continue to be preserved in health, and protected from danger; this is the most earnest wish of your affectionate wife."

Her husband, Titus, wrote to her, Jan. 7, 1824: "My happiness is bound up with yours, and while absent from you, in my waking hours very seldom half of one elapses, without my bosom Friend being present in my mind... May the choicest of Heaven's blessings rest upon you and our little boys, is the fervent wish of one who sincerely loves you."

Under date of Feb. 20, (1824?) Lucia wrote: "Your dear letter has just arrived... You wish me to excuse you from writing often, on account of the pressure of business. This I cannot do; it is so essential to my confort, to hear from my dearest Friend, that I cannot by any means dispense with it... Father's health is poor this winter. (She refers to Capt. Theodore Parmelee, of Goshen, Conn., of Revolutionary fame. He died Feb. 21, 1824, aged 73 years.) (See "The Parmelee Family")

Lucia also wrote in the same letter: "Mr. Gridley preached here some weeks since on the subject of Missions, and formed a Society, auxiliary to the American Board. Miss Mary Beckwith offered twenty dollars, saying the Lord had prospered her in many ways, and this sum she had dedicated to his service. This proved one of the last acts of her life."

"There is a powerful revival in Burlington, some in Farmington, and, strange to tell, some mercy is manifested in this place (Bristol). From twelve to fifteen are hoping they have passed from death to life, and a number more are anxious. Meetings frequent and solemn; all past disturbances seem forgotten."

There is a very signal revival in Newgate. The convicts spend much of their time in prayer, while in their cells. As many as ten, says Mr. MacLean, give evidence of sincere repentance, while about twenty more are deeply impressed. The power of love appears strikingly manifested."

Lucia says: "Our family are in better health at present than at any previous time since you left." She mentions Hiram and Hudson, and adds: "William began to go alone about the middle of January." (This was William Walker Roberts, father of James Hudson Roberts.) William was born Mar. 1, 1823.

"The children remember you with much affection, and nothing seems to move their feelings quicker, than to tell them I must write to Pa, that they are bad children. They are very anxious for your return."

On July 5, 1825, Titus was in Elmira, N. Y., where he had some success in selling clocks. He writes: "Independence was

celebrated here yesterday with considerable show and festivity... You must not expect me to come home laden with money. I hope eventually to get enough to pay expenses and wages for the trip. I have sold for wheat, to be paid next winter."

HERE INTERVENES A LAPSE OF TWELVE YEARS, from which no letters are extant. Meantime two more children were born, who died young, and three others came, whose names were Stanley, Theodore and Dwight.

Hiram wrote to his brother, George Hudson Roberts, Mar. 14, 1837: "Stanley goes to school. Dwight drives stage in imagination. He says he is not a-going to school; he is a-going to drive stage. John is on his feet all the time, and moves about the chairs pretty brisk.

"Mr. Ingraham is making an easy-chair, which can be turned into a bed or sofa as quick as a ventriloquist can make a lady appear in a piece of pie. It beats everything else all hollow, and I expect, by the noise it makes, that the sofe and bed will have to marvel, and these will have to take and cultivate the milder virtues. its place. (A mistaken sentence, but correctly transliterated.) Mr. Ingraham wants to have Father take the agency of it, and offered him fifty dollars a month; but he does not think he shall. He says Mr. Francis is dredful good-natured lately, and he thinks that it is best to be, although he cannot get Father to stay."

At the same date, Lucia wrote to her son George, who had obtained work in New York, urging him to rightly use his leisure time, and "not acquire indolent habits of late rising, which in after life would be hard to overcome."

She was rejoicing that her husband Titus had found employment in a carriage firm in Bristol, and says, "I am glad we are going back, because I think we can live better and cheaper there than here (in Hartford), and I think I shall enjoy myself much better."

I am going to take a little girl by the name of Mary Barber, twelve years old, to keep, if I should like her, until eighteen years old. My health has not been quite as good as usual for a few days past, but I hope that the warmth of spring and a residence in the country will fully restore it.... I wish you to keep a regular account of all your expenditures."

"My little boys are all asleep; but if they could express what they feel for you, they would say: "Love to Hudson Roberts". I love to have you mention them in all your letters, as it always lights up a smile, when their names are read."

To her son George, when grown, and working in New York City, she wrote: "What books do you read? Do you have access to those that are valuable? Never forget that this is in many respects the most important portion of your life; that you are now forming your character, and that the manner in which you acquit yourself may exert an influence for [illegible] years. Should you be unfaithful or negligent in the employ of Mr. Washburn, who would want your services? But, my son, we do look forward with hope and a good deal of confidence, that you will so [illegible] conduct yourself, as to win the favor of your employer, and gain a good name, which is worth more than Rubies. Beware of small vices, which are only stepping-stones to larger ones. Let your conversation be pure. Do avoid all low or vulgar expressions.

"Dr. Adams has written an excellent (letter) of advice to Henry and Edwin on the subject of behavior, and the very great

importance of getting right habits and manners. One remark of his was, that you might as soon expect a crab-apple to turn into a juniper tree, as a clownish, coarse, careless boy to become a gentleman. Another piece of advice was, Never to ascend in a balloon, while passion was puffing at the bellows, not knowing where you would land, but ten to one glad to come down at the place whence you started. Try to subdue and keep in subjection all wrong feelings."

The family tradition states, that George Hudson Roberts, on going to work in New York, began to go with unworthy companions, and became somewhat dissipated; but that his father's letters were the means of bringing him back to a right manner of life. His mother should share the credit for this; and his father's frequent business trips to New York doubtless helped. George became a very exemplary Christian, and for many of his later years was a Deacon in the (North?) Congregational Church, Springfield, Mass.

In the spring of 1838, Lucia wrote to William, who had requested permission to study and earn an education, so as to carry the Gospel to the far-away heathen, as follows:-

"My dear Son

I have received your last letter, and perused it with many tears. I would wish to perform my duty at whatever sacrifice; but the time is now so short, since you have indulged hope, and you are so young, that it is the decided wish of your Father and myself, that you would dismiss all thoughts of getting an education, for the present at least.... I hope you will never give up serving the Lord, whatever your calling may be."

From the letters extant, it is evident that Titus and Lucia were living in Hartford in March, 1837, in what she calls an "under-ground abode". It was probably a basement apartment. At about the same time, her oldest son Hiram and her youngest son John passed away. Titus and Lucia were greatly afflicted.

An undated letter gives us the last glimpse of this beautiful soul, Lucia (Parmelee) Roberts, my grandmother. She and her husband Titus were about to move away from Bristol, and she sent to Mrs. Dana Beckwith the books belonging to the Ladies' Missionary Association.

In this letter she wrote: "To the circle of ladies, with whom I have been so long associated, I feel strongly attached, and shall ever take a deep interest in their prosperity; and I hope the spirit of benevolence and interest in the cause of Missions will continue to increase. Surely we can never regret any labor or sacrifice we may make in this good work, if we are actuated by the spirit of him who laid down his life, to save a ruined world. Yours in the bonds of Christian affection,

L. P. Roberts.

What a noble utterance, worthy of the greatest saint! "The memory of the just is blessed." Lucia (Parmelee) Roberts died Aug. 30, 1839, at the early age of 43 years.

In his later years, Titus married his second wife, Amelia Danforth, a lady of high repute among those who knew her. They lived in Pittsfield, Mass. William Walker Roberts and Abby Wells (Willard) Roberts visited them on the westward journey, after the wedding in Hartford, in Sept., 1847. At some later

time, Titus and Lucia lived near them in Indianapolis. I, James Hudson Roberts, remember seeing my Grandfather Titus just once, sitting on his knee, and looking up into his kindly face.

Titus Merriman Roberts died in Pittsfield, Mass., Apr. 13, 1856, aged 62 1/2 years. His widow, Amelia (Danforth) Roberts, survived him many years, loved and honored in our family, but still residing in Pittsfield. Titus and Amelia are buried side by side in the "Pittsfield Cemetery", Pittsfield, Mass., in a lot well cared for by a Danforth family in Wilmington, Del. I visited their tombs in Aug., 1932.

Faithful Christians, all three! Their sweet and noble influence remains, and helps us to realize that we have received from them, as from other ancestors, a rich inheritance of faith and hope and love.

Before leaving this subject, let us trace a little stream of interest in Foreign Missions, for which the beloved Lucia accomplished more than she knew. She wrote from Bristol, Conn., Feb. 24, (1824?): "Mr. Gridley preached here some weeks since on the subject of Missions, and formed a Society auxiliary to the American Board." In her "undated letter", probably written about 1836 or 1838, she says that she had been "long associated with the Ladies' Missionary Association". In the latter year, her son William,- my Father,- urgently desired to earn an education, so that he might carry the Gospel to the heathen. Of all this I knew nothing, until in 1887 I discovered his letter to his mother, written in 1838. Meantime in 1867 I felt that God called me to go as a missionary to China. Specially preparing ten years for that work, in Oct., 1877, I sailed for China with my good Wife, Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts, who there showed herself to be "A HEROINE OF CHINA MISSIONS". After our return to America in 1887, I learned that, in the good providence of God, I had been fulfilling my Father's desire and prayer; and now, in 1934, studying the antique letters which have come down to me, I have found that, ~~[illegible]~~ by my missionary labors of twenty nine years, I also had been acting according to the principles of my Grandmother Lucia, who became interested in the blessed work of Missions in 1824, and longed and prayed for its success. Her unwillingness that her son William should study for the ministry was because of the need of his aid, in supporting the family. My ability to study for this work was provided, in God's mercy, by the generosity of my benefactor, Mr. J. Cutler Fuller, of East Orange, N.J. Men whom I educated in China are now preaching and teaching the Gospel of Christ. I feel grateful to my Grandmother Lucia, whom I never had the privilege of seeing, whose love and prayers were a means of glorifying my life. A little stream of love and thought, starting in 1824, became a river, ever increasing in volume, and strength, whose streams shall "make glad the city of God." (Psa. 46, 4.)

CHILDREN OF TITUS M. AND LUCIA P. ROBERTS

1. Hiram, b. before Feb. 6, 1819; d. at the age of 20.
2. George Hudson, b. before Feb. 3, 1822; d. Jan. 12, 1867.
3. William Walker, b. Mar. 1, 1823; m. Sept. 2, 1847, Abigail Wells Willard; (he) d. Oct. 9, 1859; she d. Feb. 20, 1910.
4. Child, d. young.
5. Child, d. young.

Children of T. M. and L. P. Roberts, continued:-

6. Stanley, attended school, Mar., 1837; Sailed on Lake Erie in 1849; sailed for Australia; was advertized for in 1850, but never heard from again.
8.* Theodore, b. 1836 or shortly before; was in Indianapolis about 20 years later; was in Hartford, Conn., about 1914, aged 78; then removed to California.
7. Dwight, b. ; playing drive stage in 1837; living in Indianapolis, Ind., in 1860; and wrote to us in 1869-1870.
9 (?) John, a son or other relation probably, as in the same home, and about a year old in Mar., 1837. I (J.H.R.) never heard him spoken of, but find him mentioned in a letter of Mar. 14, 1837, on page 186 of this book.

(James H. Roberts speaking:) It may seem strange, that I know so little about my Father's brothers; but there was good reason. Grandmother, Lucia P. Roberts, died 12 years before I was born. Grandfather, Titus Merriman Roberts, died when I was only five years of age; and my Father, William Walker Roberts, died when I was eight years of age. The family was scattered, and its life much broken, by deaths and removals. I never saw my Grandfather's Family Record, nor his second wife, the amiable and admirable Amelia (Danforth) Roberts, except when I was a little child. His Family Bible may be in the possession of the Danforth family, Wilmington, Del.; whose exact address can be obtained from the Curator of Pittsfield Cemetery, Pittsfield, Mass.

Titus Merriman Roberts was named in honor of Dr. Titus Merriman, the leading physician of Hartford County, who was himself for a while in the clock business. -- Mr. Lockwood Barr.

* See p. ~~191~~ 192 of this book, where Stanley and Dwight are mentioned by their mother Lucid, but Theodore is not mentioned. Theodore probably was younger than Dwight. - J.H.R.

see pp 12 & 8

A S A P H W I L L A R D

AND

SOPHRONIA (WELLS) WILLARD

In seeking to partray the life and character of my beloved Grandparents, Asaph and Sophronia (Wells) Willard, it is sometimes difficult to distinguish between family tradition and personal reminiscences.

In this fanily, with eight children and many grandchildren, the family tradition is strong and clear. Grandfather was born in Newington, Conn., on Christmas eve, 1786,- before the United States had a Constitution. His worthy wife, equally dear, was born in the same town on the Fourth of July, 1792. So her birthday was celebrated each year throughout our country, and his birthday was celebrated by all the Christians in the world.

Asaph[6] was born on the old Willard farm on Willard St., Newington; and his forbears, as described by genealogists, were: Daniel[5], Daniel[4], Simon[3], Josiah[2], Major Simon[1] Willard, the last being a first settler of Concord, Mass., and military defender of the western frontier of Massachusetts Colony for forty years. Maj. Simon's father was Richard[0] Willard, of Horsemonden, Kent Co., England.

Sophronia's forbears were: James[6], William[5], Thomas[4], Hon. Samuel[3], Thomas[2], Thomas[1], Nathaniel[0] Welles, of London, England.

The birth of Sophronia was during President Washington's first administration.

Asaph and Sophronia were pupils in the same school in Newington. The boy, living on a farm, often went to school with his pockets bulging full of apples, chestnuts, or other dainties, such as the farm or woods offered, according to the seasons. The other school children crowded around Asaph, each begging for whatever he had; but he saw a little blue-eyed girl, standing over there by the school-house, who just looked at him, and never asked for anything. The two children early fell in love with each other, and, on attaining adult years, married Jan. 15, 1815. They were a delightful couple, ever faithful to each other, till in old age they were called to the better home above.

Sophronia was admitted to the Church in Newington, May 7, 1815. Both she and her husband were faithful Christians throughout their long lives.

At first they lived in Newington, and afterward in Albany, N.Y.,- Asaph working at his art as a steel plate engraver, having had his apprenticeship in Hartford, Conn. In 1818 they removed from Albany to Hartford, where they made their home for the remainder of their lives.

One of their journeys from Albany to Newington was made on a sleigh in the springtime, and consumed the larger part of a week. Arriving at Farmington, only a few miles from their destination, they were stopped by the Selectmen of that town shortly after sundown on Saturday, and were told that the Lord's Day had begun, and they must not go on until after the sunset on Sunday. In vain they pleaded that the snow had melted much, and their sleigh dragged heavily on the ground, which was the reason of their not reaching Newington before sunset. They

were anxious to reach their home folks at once, and the children, Charlotte and James Daniel, were suffering from the cold. The men of Farmington were inexorable. The law of the Sabbath must be obeyed, and the travelers were compelled to abide there until the allotted time.

My personal acquaintance with Asaph and Sophronia dated from a visit in 1858 till the death of the latter in 1870, and to the year 1877, when I first went to China. The beloved Asaph died July 14, 1880.

They told me that, in the early days in Hartford, the town-crier would sometimes go through the streets, summoning every able-bodied man to the State-house, which is now City Hall. They must appear there at a certain time, "armed and equipped as the law directs". The curfew also was strictly observed. At 4 A.M. in the summer and 5 A.M. in the winter, the town-crier would shout through the streets; and within a quarter of an hour each householder must have a light in his house, or answer in Court for the neglect to do so. Also at 8 P.M. in the winter and 9 P.M. in the summer, the town-crier would shout through the streets, and within a quarter of an hour all lights in the houses must be extinguished, or the householder must answer in Court. No excuse would be accepted except that of sickness. There was no Fire Department; each householder must own two leathern fire-buckets, with his name painted on them. At every alarm of fire, the buckets must be hung on the pickets of the white fence in front of the house, and any one, running to the fire, had the right and duty to take one. On the following morning, each citizen could find his own fire-buckets in the State house, and take them home. It seems as if an arrangement had been made, by which no more houses than one could ever be burning in one day.

The CHILDREN OF ASAPH AND SOPHRONIA were as follows:- Charlotte, b. Nov. 11, 1815; James Daniel, b. Oct. 31, 1817; Lucy Ann, b. July 19, 1819; Mary, b. Nov. 24, 1820; Martha, b. Aug. 8, 1822; Abigail Wells, b. Oct. 18, 1824; John, b. Nov. 10, 1826; and William Burnham, b. Mar. 10, 1831. These data are copied directly from Asaph Willard's Family Record.

The daughters "finished" their education in the Hartford Female Seminary on Pratt St. James Daniel learned his father's art, and made it his lifelong business, until his death in 1893. John studied in Yale College, Class of 1849, and in Andover Theological Seminary; and served as Pastor of the Congregational Churches in ~~New Bedford~~ Fair Haven, Mass.; Birmingham, (now Derby) Conn.; Marlboro, Mass.; and Decorah, Iowa; and lived in Chicago till his death in 1913. William Burnham learned the miller's trade, and had his flour mill on Ferry St. in Hartford, where the Gleason & Willard flour was made, which fed the people of that city in the '60s.

The family lived many years on the most fashionable residence street in Hartford, namely, Front St.; till in 1854 there occurred the highest freshet of the Connecticut river ever seen, from the early days until the present time, A.D. 1934. Our people went marketing in boats from their second story windows; and all the people of Front St. felt the dire necessity of building homes on higher ground, and began to migrate to Lord's Hill, otherwise called Asylum Hill. There Asaph and Sophronia built the Willard Homestead in 1856. It is now known as 12 Willard St. There the family lived for the next 54 years.

As Grandfather, aged 70 years, was planting pear and apple

trees on his new premises, a neighbor told him that it was useless, for he would not live, to gather the fruit. He replied: "If I should not do so, my children and grandchildren may enjoy the fruit." After this episode, he lived 24 years on the same place, and enjoyed much of the fruit himself.

Home That being in the suburbs of Hartford, and there being no pipes for water, our family got water from the well of Mr. Henry French, who had built his house near by a year or two before. I remember seeing grandfather Asaph's well being dug in 1858, when we came from Indianapolis, to spend the summer.

My Father, William Walker Roberts, having died in 1859, our Mother, in 1860, brought my brother Willie and me from the West, to live in Hartford, where she could be near her own family, and we could have the benefit of better schools than were then to be found in Indiana. I never forget the cordial welcome, which we received at the home of Asaph and Sophronia.

For a few years we lived on Asylum St., opposite the site of the Asylum Hill Congregational Church. Many an evening we spent at Grandfather's home, and sometimes I was led home while sound asleep.

What grand times we had on the Fourth of July and at Christmas eve! We would gather in Grandfather's house for the evening, and how we did sing!— for sometimes there were as many as 26 of us, and every member of the tribe could sing.

On Christmas eve and at Thanksgiving, Grandfather would pop corn on the furnace fire, filling two large dish-pans full of the tasty viands; and before we scattered for sleep, all of the pop-corn would disappear.

Grandfather would rise in the summer at 4 A.M., and in the winter at 5 A.M., and work in the garden till breakfast time. At 9 or 10 o'clock he would walk down to his office a mile distant. (This was in his old age.) He did all his engraving with a magnifying glass at one eye, and the other eye closed. One would think that it would have spoiled his eyesight; but his sight was good until he was 84 years of age, With one eye and his graving tool, he supported his large family for more than 60 years.

His noon lunch consisted of crackers and raisins, eaten at his desk; and his only drink was water.

He allowed me to help in his office in my summer vacations, and there I learned the rudiments of printing from steel and copper plates.

He would walk home toward night, up Asylum Hill, although the horse-cars were running; and to climb the Hill must have been hard for him in his old age; but he wanted the exercise, and never would ride.

In the evenings he would read the newspaper, holding a little oil lamp between his face and the page,- for the gas light was poor, and electric light was not thought of in those days. One time he nodded, and suddenly awoke, to find the paper burning; but no harm was done.

He gave me many lessons in planting the vegetable garden. This knowledge was helpful to me through all of my life. But the climate in Kalgan, China, where I lived, was too cold and dry, and I made little success, except in raising corn, beets, potatoes and tomatoes. After my last return to America, my dear Mother, then in her old age, was surprised and pleased, that I was able to make a good vegetable garden. Let Grandfather have the credit.

He also let each of us cousins have a small garden patch of his own, to cultivate. One day Tommie Gleason asked his brother Fred, my brother Will and me, each to pick up one corner of his garden patch, and help him bring it over, to be by mine.

Grandfather and his family were regular attendants at the First (Center) Congregational Church until 1865, when we all took our letters of dismission, to become charter members of the Asylum Hill Congregational Church. Interesting stories he told us about the doings in Center Church in former times, two of which I will mention:-

Once a young man was about to preach his first sermon in that grand old Sanctuary. He sat on the sofa behind the pulpit with the Pastor, Rev. Dr. Joel Hawes, who conducted the opening exercises. The window behind them was open, and the sweet air of spring or summer, and the calming silence of the adjoining cemetery, were pleasant. As the service continued, and the time for the sermon drew near, the young man was over-powered with stage-fright, leaped through the window, and ran away.

The other story was this: In Center Church there was a Mr. Williams, who opposed everything which the other members wished to have done. They thought that, by honoring him, and electing him a Deacon, they might please him, so that he might be more pleasant. It worked the other way. As DEACON Williams, he felt armed with authority, and opposed every plan more vehemently. At last the members could no longer endure his conduct; and one of them stood up in the prayer-meeting, and prayed the Lord "to convert Dea. Williams, and take him to heaven." Hearing this, he stood up, and said, "I won't go!"

Grandfather was 80 years of age, when I was 15. My sight was good and natural, but his was better. He had been near-sighted in middle age, but his sight came back. On a post of the back porch hung a small rusty thermometer. Standing below the steps, we walked backward, until I could no longer read the figures on it, but he still could read them.

On his birthday, Christmas eve, 1866, being 80 years of age, he called his grandchildren who were present, to stand by the wall, and receive his "patriarchal blessing". Taking each one by the hand, he said to each: "BE GOOD, BE BETTER, BE BEST". That was all, but how much it meant!

His wife, Sophronia, was sick three years, till her decease in 1870. My beloved Mother, her daughter "Abby", took care of her. Grandfather continued his usual tasks of engraving;- and doubtless lost much of his sleep at night; and so, in the year of her death, black dots began to appear on everything he looked at, and increased, until he was blind,- blind at the age of 84.

Never complaining, and well cared for by his family, but unable to do any work, he listened intently to reading, and always was interested in current events. He followed his life-time habit, of wanting to know each day, where the moon was in its orbit.

From the age of 87, he was paralyzed on one side, and often in great pain. My beloved Mother cared for him every day and three nights in each week, and his sons James and William did so the other nights. This was done for six long and wearying years, but with an undying devotion of love.

When he was ninety one years of age, he bade me and my good wife Grace an affectionate "Goodbye", as we started on our first journey to China. His long white hair and beard, so clean and

beautiful, and the wrinkled face, with a sweet expression of resignation, were an impressive sight.

Two years later, when he was told of the birth of a great-grandchild, bearing the middle name of Asaph in honor of him, he remarked that "That would do for a middle name". He called the child "Little A", and took great pleasure in hearing about him.

At last, on July 14th, 1880, the long and beautiful life here was ended, to be renewed, as we surely believe, in a glorified state above.

All honor to such a man as this! All who knew him, revered him. His faith was never clouded, his hope never dim,; and his loving faithfulness to God and man, and patient endurance of suffering, made all around him happy. When blind but not yet paralyzed, he continued walking to Church, "to set a good example for the young men". His descendants, to the latest generation, will call him blessed.

In addition to what has been written above, a few lines should be added, about his wife, my Grandmother,

SOPHRONIA (WELLS) WILLARD.

¶ Beside rearing her eight children, who all lived to ages varying from 66 to 92, Grandmother Sophronia brought up three orphans, Rebecca (called "Becky") Collins, and two sisters named Whaples. She cared for them till they married. It was a long continued labor of love.

Becky had a curious outlook on life. To my uncle William, who was blacking his shoes, she said, "The more you brush them, the worse they shine." When she saw a fish, being prepared for baking, its head cut off, and some one scaling it, and the fish slipped out of his hand, she said that it was "headstrong".

Nearly a century after Grandmother had been caring for these orphans, her loving deeds were remembered with gratitude. As Pastor of the South Congregational Church in East Hartford, I was making a pastoral call, when my hostess surprised me by saying, "Mr. Roberts, your grandmother brought up my mother." This was said by a daughter of one of the Whaples girls. "Kind deeds never die". We may well say that they live forever. Here was such a deed, being remembered with gratitude after nearly a century.

My childhood impressions of Grandmother Sophronia were, that she was a quiet, loving character, busy in home duties, devoted and faithful in all the relations of life. We all loved her, and felt the sweet influence of her dear spirit. We honor her memory as a consistent Christian, an earnest worker, and a sympathetic and "motherly mother".

NOTE: My Grandfather, Asaph Willard, had an antique plate, called "the fish-plate", with pictures on it of one fish in the middle, and three fishes on the sides. He said that it was given to him in his boyhood by his great-aunt, Hannah Whaples, in her 93rd year; and that she said it had been given to her in her childhood. Her tombstone of Portland sand-stone in the front of the Newington cemetery, tells us that HANNAH WHAPLES died in the year 1795. At that time Asaph Willard was six or seven years of age. Her childhood must have been soon after the year 1700. The plate and its decorations are of rude and poor manufacture, as they well might be, if made, as it probably

was, in the Seventeenth Century, within 70 or 80 (or less) years after the landing on Plymouth Rock. The fish-plate is now owned and possessed by a young man in Amherst, Mass., John Willard, the son of Rev. John Dayton Willard, Jr.; grandson of Rev. John Dayton Willard; great-grandson of Rev. John Willard; and great-great-grandson of Asaph and Sophronia Willard.

(SEE NEXT PAGE.)

Rev. Shear-jashub Bourne (Isa.7,3), a classmate of Rev. John Willard in Yale '49, and a lifelong friend of the Willard family, used to call Asaph Willard "that good old genial Christian man, so lovable."

The Lord's Supper was administered in his room before his death.

"Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him."

James H. Roberts wrote to his Mother from Kalgan, China, Sept. 20, 1880: "We have, as a precious legacy, his (Asaph's) noble life of faith and love and patience, of loyalty to his convictions, of unselfish interest in others."

A S A P H W I L L A R D

A SKETCH OF HIS LIFE AND CHARACTER

By His Son, Rev. John Willard

(Printed in the Hartford Courant, July 24, 1880.)

The death of Mr. Asaph Willard, known for many years past as Hartford's most aged citizen, was noticed at the time of its occurrence, when some outlines of his history were given. We give below a more extended sketch of him, prepared for the Courant by one familiar with his life, character and works. He was identified with Hartford, it will be seen, for about two thirds of a century.

Mr. Willard's birth antedates Washington's first inauguration as President of the United States, and incidents of his administration he was accustomed to recall, among the recollections of his boyhood days. He was born of most worthy and excellent stock, and his lineage is clearly traced through men of noble traits to that of Major Simon Willard, whose achievements in our colonial period have found permanent record in the history of our country.

Mr. Willard's mental abilities were of no common order. Without aspirations for prominence in public affairs, he was a broad, discriminating reasoner upon all questions pertaining to the welfare of society. Without conceit of originality, his habits of independent thought often led him to differ widely and soundly from the current opinions of the day; insomuch that, abating a certain natural reserve, so evident in all his life, he would have been admirably fitted to mold and ~~and~~ to make public opinion. Without pretense of scholarship in the common interpretation of that word, he was a constant and careful reader, and eminently philosophical in the habit of his thoughts.

Though born to farm life, he in early manhood devoted himself to the engraver's art. This became his lifelong business pursuit; in it he was esteemed the compeer of the best engravers on copper and steel of his time, whether in the niceties of bank note or portrait engraving. More than sixty years ago, after a brief residence at Albany, N.Y., in partnership with one of the Rawdons, he came to Hartford and established his residence here, as a member and leading engraver of the old Graphic Bank Note Company, of which he was also one of the founders. This Company, though financially successful, owing to uncongeniality in the members of its organization, came to early dissolution. Some of our older citizens may remember the names of Tisdale, Brewster and others, who were prominent in that company.

Upon the winding up of this enterprise, Mr. Willard was urged to join a band of artists, whose headquarters should be in the city of New York, and from whom afterwards issued the gigantic American Bank Note Company of that city. Regarding the more favorable conditions of the smaller city for the health and life of his young family, he refused to make the change of his residence. In after years, surrounded by his large and unbroken domestic circle, he felt no regret in view of his decision at that critical period of his business career, though admitting that his choice to remain in Hartford was doubtless the forfeiture of great emolument.

Among the young men, whom he took as pupils, and set forward successfully in the same art, is mentioned the name of Balch, who became quite eminent in his day; also the name of John Cheney, (a gifted brother of the celebrated silk manufacturers of that name,) who, for many years, took rank as the foremost steel portrait engraver of our country. More than forty years ago, Mr. Willard was copartner with John W. Barber of New Haven, in the publication of the work entitled Connecticut Historical Collections.

Few were more appreciative of a true work of art than our aged friend, and few more sensitive to real defects. His older children recall the amusing incident of his early life, when, on a certain occasion, an unsatisfactory portrait of one of his family having been painted and delivered at his house, he quietly took it to the yard, and, with brick and sand and water, vigorously applied to the face, he accomplished what he deemed an appropriate finish to the artist's work.

His eye-sight, his bodily vigor and his artistic skill, served him long. In his eightieth year, he could be seen plying his genius upon portraits of public men, intended for memorial works; and for some years later, he was accustomed, during much of the year, to divide his time daily, from early morning till dark, between his garden and his office work.

Mr. Willard's home-life was his earthly paradise. Every child held him in affectionate esteem, and children's children were no less demonstrative in their attachment. In childhood his family enjoyed parental government of a high type; in maturity, ripe council; and from the first till the closing scene, the heartiest parental devotion.

His religious views were clearly defined, intelligent, and always his own. They were duly progressive, strictly Scriptural and reverent. He built for the present and the future life alike on the foundation of the prophets and apostles, Jesus Christ being the chief corner stone. During more than forty years of the ministry of the Rev. Joel Hawes, D.D., he was one of his most constant and appreciative hearers. In his latest years, he was accustomed to rehearse many an incident of that ministry, and many a personal interview, in which at times their views were not wholly concurrent; and any criticism, which he saw fit to make upon the Doctor's preaching, his bearing in private debate, and especially his convenient retreat, under pressure of argument, behind the "original Hebrew", where his opponent could not follow, was always accompanied with words of highest esteem and affectionate remembrance.

During those six years of utter prostration and physical helplessness, which preceded the fatal attack of pleurisy, he never lost his interest in passing events, whether public or private. Unable himself now to read, it required large favors in this respect from others, to satisfy his longings. He was also remarkably retentive of what he heard, and made it food for thought in those weary hours by day and night.

Mr. Willard's death occurred on the 14th day of July, in the 94th year of his age. His surviving posterity number 34 persons, including several great-grandchildren. Among his descendants at his funeral, on the 17th instant, were his eight children, to accompany his remains to their chosen resting-place in Spring Grove Cemetery.

WILLIAM LORING HOWE

AND

PERSIS (SAWYER) HOWE

WILLIAM LORING[6] HOWE (William[5], Thaddeus[4], Joseph[3], Jr., Joseph[2], Abraham[1]) was born on Fairview Farm, Marlboro, Mass., Apr. 25, 1797; m. Apr. 11, 1822, PERSIS[6] SAWYER, daughter of Josiah[5] Sawyer, Jr., and Prudence (Johnson) Sawyer his wife. Persis was born June 18, 1798, in Southboro or Leominster, Mass. Her direct ancestors were Josiah[5], Jr., Josiah[4], William[3], Thomas[2], Jr., Thomas[1]). Her home was in Berlin, Mass. They resided in Marlboro, and had six children. He d. Jan. 20, 1866, aged 68 years and 9 months. She d. Mar. 10, 1875, aged 76 years and 9 months. She was the mother of Charles Marshall Howe.

People often said of Persis (Sawyer) Howe, that she was

"A PERSON WHOM EVERYBODY LOVED".

If we only knew more about this couple, we doubtless should find much to admire.

A farmer's life in general is comparatively uneventful; but may be the means of passing on good influences to later generations, and even augmenting them.

JOSEPH WARREN

AND

SALLY (GREENE) WARREN

JOSEPH[7] WARREN (Elijah[6], Ebenezer[5], Ens. & Dea. John[4], John[3], Daniel[2], John[1]) was born in Leicester, Mass., Jan. 8, 1784, the second son of Elijah[6] and Elizabeth[6] (Wheeler) Warren. Joseph died Feb. 25, 1865, aged 80 1/2 years.

SALLY[6] (GREENE) WARREN (Timothy[5] Jr., Timothy[4], Samuel[3], John[2], James[1]) daughter of Timothy[5] Jr. and Ruth[5] (Bemis) Warren, was born before Apr. 9, 1788. She was "of Brookfield, Mass." They lived in Leicester. She was the mother of Sally Greene[7] (Warren) Howe, and grandmother of Grace Lilla[8] (Howe) Roberts.

Joseph pursued the occupation of a tanner with his father, and also carried on a farm. He was named for Gen. Joseph Warren, who was killed in the battle of Bunker Hill; and our Joseph was quite proud of the fact. He was a genial, kind-hearted man, a good citizen and a good neighbor.

"On the 17th of Sept., 1863, there was a remarkable and interesting meeting of ~~the~~ eight of the children of Elijah Warren at the old homestead of the Warren family in Leicester, Mass. Some of the elder children had left home before the younger ones were born, and this was the first and only time that they were all together during their lives. There were present; Amos, Joseph, Betsey, Lydia, Mary, Charlotte, Louisa and Henry. The eldest was 81 years of age, and the youngest 54. Mrs. Bond and Mrs. Chapin, taking the excursion of the Lakes, traveled over 1600 miles, to attend this meeting. They all were photographed in a group in Worcester. The only saddening thought was, that they would behold each other no more."

GIDEON ROBERTS

AND

FALLA (HOPKINS) ROBERTS

The Roberts family were so long and intimately identified with Bristol, Conn., that some account of that town, now a city, may be of interest here.

In 1657, lead was discovered in the hills west of Farmington. In 1668 Bristol was called Poland, because coopers of Farmington went there for hoop-poles.

In 1686, when Andros tried to take away the Charter of Connecticut, and the Court assigned to freemen all the unclaimed land in the Colony, there were three roads from Farmington to Waterbury, the one over Fall Mountain being the earliest. This is the one on which Gideon Roberts, a century later, lived, and where his house and clock-shop still could be seen about the year 1915.

In 1721, there was the earliest lay-out of the land in Bristol.

In 1727 the first settler arrived, by name Ebenezer Barnes.

In 1747 the First Church was organized. The first Church meeting was held Nov. 8, 1742. (Memorial History of Hartford Co., Conn.)

After 1760, there was a Roberts in the Bristol militia.

The early name of Bristol was New Cambridge. It included Forestville.

The Indians of Bristol were of the Tunxis tribe, with sparse population and indolent natures. Their principal village was at Farmington, and they called Bristol "The Great Forest".

The first meeting-house was a little northeast of the present one, and south of it were the "Sabba'-day" houses, built in the highway by permission of the Town, as early as 1754, and still standing in the first decade of the Nineteenth Century.

The Roberts family have been identified with Bristol from an early day, and Jabez Roberts or Robbards was born there Mar. 5, 1725. He died Aug. 27, 1780, after many years of active business life as a tanner and shoe-maker. He and his wife, Abigail Stone, had children: Molly, b. Oct. 19, 1746; David, Thankful, Abigail, Jabez, and Daniel, b. June 9, 1763. (Hartford Co. Commemorative Record, p. 241.)

An account-book is still in existence of the tannery business carried on by Jabez Roberts from 1761 to 1770. (Centennial Celebration of the Incorporation of the Town of Bristol, Conn., June 17, 1885, p. 47.)

This Jabez Roberts (the father,) was a brother of Elias Roberts, who perished in the Wyoming Valley massacre in 1778; said Elias being the father of Gideon Roberts, the Rev. soldier and great-grandfather of James H. Roberts.

In the Revolutionary War, 89 New Cambridge men served, of whom four were Robertses, including Gideon, "our first clock-maker". (Ibid., pp. 39-40.)

In 1776, the enlistment and draft almost stripped the hamlet of adult men.

"Some of the New Cambridge soldiers were with Washington on Long Island, during the retreat to New York and New Jersey, the attacks on Trenton and Princeton, and through the dreary

Gideon Roberts and his brother Elias were baptized Mar. 19, 1751, in the First Congregational Church in Meriden, Conn.

Gideon Roberts' shop was built originally for a tin-shop. He personally peddled his clocks as far south as Pennsylvania, where he joined the Society of Friends, and adopted their dress and manner of speech.—Lockwood Barr.

winter at Valley Forge". (Mem. Hist. of Hartford Co., Conn.)

A map of Bristol in 1776 shows in the south part the homes of Seth Roberts and Daniel Roberts.

FALLA HOPKINS, the wife of Gideon Roberts, was the daughter of Benjamin Hopkins and Rachel Steele/his wife, and descended from the John Hopkins and John Steele/families of Hartford, Conn., as well as from Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth, Mass., 1620.

Falla's father enlisted in the Revolutionary army in 1775; Gideon went to the War in 1776; Gideon and Falla married Sept. 25, 1777; and half a year later, she let him go to the war again. Her brave and heroic spirit was shown in leaving Hartford, which must have seemed like the center of civilization, and going to live on the lonely Fall Mountain road, among the woods outside of Bristol; and again it was shown in consenting to be left alone in the home, exposed to the attacks of the Indians, while her husband went forth, to encounter the perils of war.

"Gideon Roberts (Robards) with Seth Roberts and Jonathan Roberts, were all privates in Capt. James Peck's Co., in Col. Roger Eno's Battalion, Sept. 17, 1777." (Conn. Men in War of Revolution, p. 615.)

Gideon was captured by the British, and imprisoned on the filthy prison-ship named the "Jersey", located where the Brooklyn Navy Yard is now. The conditions were similar to those at Andersonville, Ga., during the Civil War; and more than 11,000 American soldiers perished on that ship. "The 'Philadelphia Jail' and the "Jersey prison-ship' will stand as lasting monuments of British inhumanity and of American suffering. (The History of Cambridge, Mass., 1630-1877, by Lucius R. Paige, p. 401.)

Gideon escaped, returned home, enlisted again, and fought to the end of the war. Afterwards, during about forty years of residence in Bristol, he filled many of the Town offices, and was esteemed as one of the leading men in Church and in public affairs.

"The pioneer of clock-making in Bristol, and indeed in this country, was GIDEON ROBERTS, who lived in what is now (1885) the town house* on Fall mountain, and began in a crude way before 1790 to make clocks. His clocks were made entirely with hand tools at first, and peddled by him about the country on horse-back. After his sons grew up, his business was increased, so that at one time, in 1812, he had four hundred movements in process of manufacture at one time, and his goods found a market, especially in the South. He became well off, is said to have owned the first chaise here, and left considerable property. During the latter part of his life he was known as a Quaker, and wore the garb of that Society. Some of his clocks are still in existence in this neighborhood. Like all other clocks of this period, they were made to hang on the wall; and at a later date were put into the familiar tall cases. (Centennial Celebration, &c., p. 48.)

The invention of the shelf clock by Eli Terry, of Plymouth, prostrated the trade in the long clocks, that were made here, and our makers all stopped business about 1820. They soon adopted the new pattern." (Ibid., p. 48.)

At the Centennial Celebration, (1876,) in the Loan Exhibition, was one clock marked "Gideon Roberts, No. 37." This is one of the first wooden clocks made in Bristol, and the knife-marks are still visible on the hand-made pinions. Beside this stand No. 136 of the same make, showing five years' progress in

* The house was on Wolcott St.

clock-making, the work being more neatly done, and the height of the case being somewhat diminished." (Ibid., p. 83.)

The Memorial History of Hartford Co., Conn., has the signature of Gideon Roberts, who lived on Fall Mountain. He made the columns and pinions on a small foot-lathe, cut out the wheels with his jack-knife and hand saw, and painted the dial face on a piece of white paper, which he afterward pasted upon the clock. When he had finished a few, he mounted a horse, with the clocks fastened about him, and started out, to peddle them. Many clocks, made by him, are known to have done good service for many years. He made clocks in this crude way for several years, and handed down the business to his sons."

In 1811, Joseph Ives "made wood movements". In 1815 Titus Merriman carried on the same business. In 1814, Eli Terry invented the shelf-clock.

The mill pond and water power, used by Gideon Roberts in his later life, can still be seen, opposite his dwelling. (1885.)

(I, James H. Roberts, saw his shop and mill pond about the year 1915, but ten years later I went to see them, and they had disappeared in the increasing development of that (S.W.) part of the city.)

"Very little is known as to the number of clocks made by this family, or the length of time they continued in the business." (Mem. Hist. of Hartford Co., &c., Vol.II, p. 52.)

"FALLA ROBERTS, daughter of Benjamin and Rachel (Steele) Hopkins of Hartford, was born Apr. 23, 1759. She was married 1st to Gideon Roberts of Bristol, Conn., Sept. 25, 1777; and left Hartford, which was (to her) the center of civilization, and went to live on the Fall Mountain road in Bristol, in a lonesome place among the woods, in constant danger from wild beasts and Indians; for the savages were much excited by the Revolutionary War, then in progress, and her loneliness was increased by her husband's going to the war, as her father and he had already done. He was captured by the British, and held on the prison-ship "Jersey", where the Brooklyn Navy Yard is now. The conditions were like those of Andersonville, Ga., in the Civil War. Escaping, he reenlisted, fought through the war, and occupied many offices of public service in his town. He also was the first person in America to make clocks for sale." (Quoted from Goodwin's Genealogical Notes, p. 107 et al.)

Gideon and Falla (Hopkins) Roberts had thirteen children. He died June 20, 1813. She married 2nd Capt. & Dea. Theodore Parmelee, of Goshen, Conn., who died Feb. 21, 1824, aged 73 years. She also married, 3rd, Dea. Cephas Cone, of Westchester, Conn., ("a Society of Colchester",) about July 1, 1825? She died June 15, 1827, aged 68 years. A silhouette, still in existence, shows her finely shaped head and robust form. She was a niece of Mercy Steele, wife of Noah Webster. Falla, daughter of Benjamin Hopkins, was baptized in the First Church, Hartford, Apr. 29, 1759. (Ch. Rec.) Her father was received as a Covenant Member, Mar. 4, 1759.

The graves of Gideon Roberts and family are a short distance southeast of Bristol, in what is (1934) called East Bristol. (See "The Parmelee Family"; the last sentence is by J.H.R.)

It is noticeable, that Falla's husband of many years, and the two husbands of her later life, were all Deacons. In the times in which she lived, Deacons were chosen for their Christian

Jan. 26, 1815

* June 19, 1826. - Church Records

Benjamin Hopkins was bapt. May 19, 1734:
Wyllys Roberts and Lydia Frisbie his wife were buried in the North Cemetery, Bristol, Conn.
Candace Roberts, dau. of Gideon and Falla, wrote a diary covering 3 or 4 years to the time of her death in 1806, presenting an interesting side-light upon the times. She painted clock dials and clock tablets for her "pin-money." Her diary is now (1936) owned by Mrs. Arthur S. Brackett, of Bristol.

faith and character, and as exemplars for the young, and almoners for the Church poor. Falla seems to have been fond of men of this class, and they of her.

In trying to visualize the career of Falla (Hopkins) Roberts, we think of her as living the first 18 years at her early home in Hartford; the next 37 years in Bristol, where she mothered ten children to maturity; the following 11 years in Goshen; and the last two years in Westchester; totaling 68 years. She lived through two great wars. Her heroism during the Revolutionary War is most noteworthy. She is called "Fally" in the Will of Capt. Theodore Parmelee, which may be found on page 44 of this book.

Falla Parmelee June 19, 1826

Dea. Cephas Cone was father of Rev. Jonathan Cone, Pastor of the Congregational Church in Bristol, 1811 - 1828; who m. Nov. ~~after 1824~~. His wife, as Tracy Peck said, was "called a lady". This Rev. Jonathan Cone is spoken of in letters written by Lucia (Parmelee) Roberts, in Part IV of this book, p. 180.

The pedigree of Gideon[6] Roberts was Elias[5], David[4], John[3], William[2], William[1].

Gideon Roberts' house was built by Moses Lyman, and was the second oldest house in Bristol. (See book entitled Bristol, Conn., p. 210, 2nd paragraph.)

Mrs. Falla (Hopkins) Roberts was "called a lady".

Records of Hartford First Church say: "Baptized, 1734, May 19, Benjamin, son of Thomas Hopkins".

GENEALOGY OF FALLA HOPKINS

IN THE "MAYFLOWER" LINE

Generations:-

1. Gov. William Bradford m. Alice (Carpenter) Southworth.
2. "Ye Hon. Maj. William Bradford" m. Alice Richards.
3. Samuel Steele of Hartford m. Mercy Bradford.
4. Rev. Eliphalet Steele m. Catharine Marshfield.
5. Benjamin Hopkins m. Rachel Steele.
6. Falla Hopkins, b. Apr. 23, 1759, m. "Ensign" Gideon Roberts, b. Mar. 16, 1749.

(Rachel Steele, b. 1737, was m. Apr. 1758. Falla Hopkins' marriage was Sept. 25, 1777.)

CHILDREN OF GIDEON AND FALLA (HOPKINS) ROBERTS:-

1. Infant child, b. Aug. 30, 1778; d. the same day.
2. Elias Roberts, b. Dec. 17, 1779; m. 1st, Widow Nancy Treat Barnes, Bristol, Jan. 23, 1816; m. 2nd, Drusilla Edmondson, at Pendleton, S.C., Sept. 16, 1825. He d. at Wetumpka, Cal., Oct. 5, 1841, age 62.
3. Falla, b. Oct. 18, 1781; m. Thomas Smith, June 6, 1803; d. Sept. 26, 1810, ae 29.
4. Catharine, b. Mar 4, 1784; m. June 16, 1808, Abner Bailey of Bristol. Removed to La Porte, Ind.
5. Candace, b. Dec. 25, 1785; d. Dec. 9, 1806.
6. Gideon, b. Apr. 1, 1788; m. Olive Bailey Oct. 9, 1809; d. Apr. 3, 1813.
7. Hopkins, b. Mar. 5, 1790; m. Almira Whiting Jan. 2, 1814. He d. Sept. 21, 1856
8. Choral, b. Oct. 23, 1791; d. Sept. 26, 1810.
9. Titus Merriman, b. Sept. 7, 1793; m. Lucia Parmelee Dec. 2, 1817. He d. Apr. 13, 1856. She d. in 1839, Aug. 30.
10. Wyllys, b. Feb. 26, 1795; m. Lydia Frisbie May 20, 1820; ~~ae 6 3~~ he d. Jan. 23, 1841.
11. Ferdinand, b. Nov. 26, 1796; d. in infancy.

12. Rachel, b. Aug. 19, 1798; d. in infancy.
13. Ferdinand, b. Aug. 10, 1800; m. Chloe Roberts (first cousin) July 12, 1821; removed to La Porte, Ind.

(Note: This list of children is copied from Family Bibles. The preceding Genealogy in the "Mayflower" line is from a list prepared by Miss Mary P. Root, who d. in 1907,- a grandchild of the above Wyllys Roberts.--- J. H. Roberts.)

THE MILITARY RECORD OF GIDEON ROBERTS will be found on page 41 of this book.

GIDEON ROBERTS' CLOCKS

(A REMARKABLE LETTER.)

Meriden, Conn., Feb. 6, 1907.

Mr. Samuel P. Thrasher,
Manchester, Conn.;

Dear Sir:

In reply to your letter of the 4th inst., would say that some years ago I owned an old wooden movement, such as was used in the tall clocks. The wheels were evidently hand-made, and the cogs showed the works of a fine saw having been used, and they were not so well finished as the machine-made wheels of a later period.

This movement, together with a larger and clumsier made one, I obtained in trade, and as neither of them were of much use to me as time-keepers, I disposed of the large one, and used up some parts of the small one.

In the back of the dial of the small one was a paper label, which bore the following inscription:-

MADE BY

E. ROBERTS & CO.

BRISTOL

WARRANTED

NO. A 1774.

I do not know the exact age of the clock, but from what I read of it in history, I understand that Eli Terry invented that kind of movements, and began making them about 1793, some in cases, and some to fasten on the wall; also that Gideon Roberts of Bristol began making such clocks about the same time, and that these clocks were made by hand tools till about 1808, when a machine was invented, for cutting cogs to the wheels.

I doubt if the figures "1774" refer to the correct number of the clocks, for it would hardly seem probable that so many of that kind would have been made, without improving on the workmanship.

It might have been possible that this is the YEAR of the make, as I find on the records of the First Congregational Church of this city, which are in my charge, that on Mar. 17, 1751, Elias and Gideon, children of Elias Roberts, were baptized, and I think that their family with some others moved to Bristol, and these may have been the same persons who were clock-makers.

At the present time I have a few wheels and parts of that clock. The dial and label was later owned by a Meriden man, and put on an old Dutch movement, and the count wheel, which also had the figures "1774" scratched on it, was put in other clocks. Had I thought the clock was of much value, I should not have destroyed it, especially as a few years ago a Mr. Root of Bristol, who said he was a descendant of Mr. Roberts, came in company with Mr. Roswell Atkins, formerly Judge of Probate of Bristol, to see me about that clock. They came twice, and I gave Mr. Root three pieces of the clock. Although many years have passed, I believe it would still be possible for you to get that clock reproduced, by using the remaining parts and such other parts of clocks made on the same pattern, which I may have. Mr. William H. St. George of this city told the Bristol parties he would be willing to give up the dial in exchange for another, but I do not know that they took it.

Another Meriden Man, Russell N. Clark, had some of the parts in a movement he got from me, and I could identify them, if he still has that movement as it was then; probably he would sell it to you.

For historical purposes this would show some of the original parts, and still give a good idea of how the clock looked. By making oak plates, and collecting these parts and some others which I could probably supply, I think one of your mechanics could design the movement, and make it new; and as the clock was probably over a hundred years old and rare, it might be worth while.

Please let me know whether you would care to get it reproduced, as at some later date it might be impossible to secure any of these parts, or similar ones.

Very respectfully,

Albert H. Wilcox.

MORE ABOUT GIDEON ROBERTS' CLOCKS

(Document in the handwriting of Miss Mary P. Root, of Bristol, Conn.)

S. P. Thrasher said to us, Candace Roberts and Mary P. Root, today, Feb. 13, 1907, that without any doubt Gideon Roberts was the founder of the clock industry in this country. Other men made clocks for their own use, some before Gideon Roberts was born. They cut out the works from wood with a jack-knife, thus making clocks for their own use, and possibly a few others, which they may have sold. Such a clock is still in existence in Manchester, Va., and bears the date, 1747. It was made by Benjamin Cheney. Another clock having the date 1704 is in existence in Lyme, Conn. These two and others are plainly the work of a householder, and not of a manufacturer.

Gideon Roberts was the first to make clocks for the trade,- the first to establish an industry in clock-making. He had an agency in Richmond, Va., at the head of which he placed his three sons, Elias, Hopkins and Seth.* They were there at the time of his death in 1813,- also a fourth son, Wyllys.

This industry in clocks was also the origin of all the manufacturing in the country. The clock-makers were the first to invent labor-saving machinery for their industry, and out of this came other inventions and other manufacturing industries. But previous to this there was no actual manufacturing done, according to our present ideas of the word.

* Both Seth & Elias were brothers of Gideon, = not his sons.

Mr. Hubbard, a clock tinker in Hartford, corner Pearl and Main Sts., is an expert on clocks, also an authority; and he is positive that Gideon Roberts has every claim to being the founder of the clock industry in this country.

CONCERNING BRASS WORKS IN EARLY AMERICAN CLOCKS

(By Mary P. Root.)

The brass works, which were used by so-called clock-makers in Connecticut, previous to the war for Independence, and many years afterwards, were imported from Holland, (perhaps also from Switzerland,) and on arriving here, were placed by clock-makers (so-called) in tall cases.

It would be an interesting quest, the search for records which would prove beyond a doubt that any brass clock-works were manufactured in Connecticut previous to the year 1800. Sometimes the entire clock, I.E., both works and the case, were imported, the foreign case serving as a model for the Connecticut case-makers. In either instance, these clocks were sold for very high prices.

Gideon Roberts and his father* Elias were the earliest clock-makers in Bristol, pioneers to the industry which gives to Bristol its rank as one of the leading clock towns of the country. He died in 1813. He had eight sons, four of whom were engaged with their father in the clock business.

Catharine Roberts, born in 1827, a granddaughter of Gideon Roberts, remembers very distinctly conversations concerning clock-making, which her father and his brothers were wont to engage in. She recalls that the statement was frequently made by those in her family and by others, that Gideon Roberts invented the wooden clock works, in order to produce a clock, which should come within the means of many people who needed clocks. His very earliest works are said to have been cut out with a pocket-knife. Later he became an extensive manufacturer, a single tall case clock selling for $25.00 .

(The remainder of this document repeats what was written in the letter to Mr. S. P. Thrasher, given above on pp. 38 & 39 of this book.)

It is said that Gideon Roberts, at the time of his death in 1813, had the works of (400) four hundred clocks in process of manufacture in his factory.

Miss Mary P. Root of Bristol wrote: "A letter dated 1812, written by Gideon Roberts to his sons in Richmond, Va., who were his selling agents there, mentions the fact of his buying lumber enough for (1,000) One Thousand clocks. He did an extensive business, up to the time of his death.

FOR HIS MILITARY RECORD, SEE NEXT PAGE.

* Rather, his brother, for the father was killed in the Wyoming Valley massacre, July 3, 1778. (See page 41a of this book.)

MILITARY RECORD OF GIDEON ROBERTS

REVOLUTIONARY WAR, Vol. 5, 1776, page 52, says: "L. Nath-- Churchill is appointed 1st Lieut. in Cap. Brays Compa of ye 4th Battalion men, instead of Lieut. Hitchcock resigned. Joel Higley 2d Lieut. 3d Compa instead of said Churchill promoted, & Serg- Gideon Roberts to be Ensign instead of Lieut. Higley promoted. December 24th 1776.

Jon- Trumbull".

IBID, Vol. II, 1777-1778, p. 303b (Private Service 1777):-

"Pay Abstract for Billitting and Mileage of Capt. Peck's Company in Col. Roger Enos' Battalion:- Gideon Robards (same as Roberts): Time of Enlistment, June 20; Time when Marched, July 15; No. of Days Billitting, 25; Amount of Billitting, 12..6; No. of Miles Travel, 33; Amount of Mileage, 2.9."

IBID., (Private, Waterbury, Service 1779.) Vol. 16, Part I, 4b:- Gideon Roberts, Town, Waterbury; County, New Haven; Commencement of Service, Aug. 18th; Expiration of Service, Jan.15th; Months, 4; Days, 26; Stated Wages at 2 per month Received, 9..3..0; Depreciations of Money, 173..14..0."

RECORD OF THE CONNECTICUT MEN IN THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION, THE WAR OF 1812, AND THE WAR WITH MEXICO, pp. 165-6:- (Adjutant General's Office, Hartford, 1889):- "Levies Enlisted in the Second Regiment in '79 and '80 for Short Terms:- Gideon Roberts, Enlistment, Aug. 8, '79; Discharged, Jan. 15, '80."

DAUGHTERS OF AMERICAN REVOLUTION, LINEAGE BOOK, Vol. 6, 5001-6000,- p. 277:- Miss Candace Roberts, 5830; Born in Connecticut. Descendant of Ensign Gideon Roberts, Elias Roberts and Benjamin Hopkins, all of Connecticut. Daughter of Wyllys Roberts and Lydia Frisbie, his wife; Granddaughter of Gideon Roberts and Falla Hopkins his wife; and great-granddaughter of Benjamin Hopkins and Phoebe Ives his wife, and of Elias Roberts.

Gideon Roberts, 1777-80, when serving as a minute man, was captured and confined on a prison ship in Wallabout Bay.

Elias Roberts was killed in the [redacted] Wyoming massacre, and his name is on the monument erected to their memory.

Benjamin Hopkins, 1775, enlisted in the militia."

Also see Connecticut Historical Society Collections, Vol. 8, Revolutionary Rolls and Lists, 1775-1783, p. 55.

THE CRISIS IN THE LIVES OF GIDEON AND FALLA ROBERTS AND THEIR PARENTS

The Lure of the Wyoming Valley. The Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania, near Wilkes Barre, is in the same lattitude as New Haven, Conn.; and about 250 miles from Bristol, Conn.;- and a part of the distance could be traversed in boats.

In the time when Gideon Roberts lived, the means of transportation were poor and slow, and the distance seemed far greater than it seems to us. But the people had very great enterprise, courage and persistence.

In the early planning of New England towns, each was given an area of about four miles square, and was intended to be occupied by (200) two hundred families, and furnish them support. Each family was to have a home-lot, wood-lot, farm and pasture. When more families should come, they must settle in some new town. This was not difficult, with a whole continent before them. The food supply from hunting, agriculture and fishing, was abundant. So the families became large, the population became too great in the older towns, young people had to go elsewhere for a living, and the American people developed a migratory spirit.

In 1609 and 1620 A.D., King James I granted to the London and Plymouth Companies the territory between the 38th and 41st degrees of latitude, and "the fortieth parallel was established as the dividing line, their possessions to extend 'from sea to sea'."

This royal decree gave to Massachusetts and Connecticut straight bands of territory, extending from the Atlantic ocean to the Pacific. So the people of Connecticut had a sense of ownership of all the land westward, between their limits of latitude,- and therefore the right to occupy the Wyoming Valley, if they should so desire.

In that Valley the soil was not rocky, as in New England, but was light and easy to till; sheep and cattle were numerous; and food and clothing were easy to obtain. The risks of settling there seemed to be the same as in newer parts of Connecticut.

The Dangers of the Valley. But the people of Pennsylvania naturally were jealous, regarding that Valley as their own hinterland. The land was claimed also by the "Six Nations" of Iroquois Indians. All land titles were insecure. The royal grants, made in ignorance of the situation, could not be enforced. Individual Indians would sell to the whites parcels of land owned by their tribes in common. The whole subject of land ownership was in dispute.

The physical condition of the Valley was charming and alluring; but, in addition to the dangers from wild beasts, serpents, and the fever-breeding miasms of swamps, there was a condition of suspicion, envy and hatred, which finally led to war and massacre.

In 1768 Connecticut established a town in the Wyoming Valley, and called it by the significant name of Westmoreland. This was divided into townships five miles square, each to be

given to "forty" settlers, who should agree to remain there, improve and protect the property. (See Chapter Sketches, Connecticut Daughters of the American Revolution, Patron Saints, page 376.)

In 1769 the "First Forty" settlers from Connecticut arrived there, including our ancestor, Elias Roberts, then 42 years of age, and perhaps his son Gideon, then 20 years of age.

In 1770 they began building "Forty Fort".

The Pennsylvanians promptly began to assert their supposed rights. The first so-called "Pennamite War" was waged from Sept., 1769, till Dec. 25, 1775, when it ceased, apparently because the Revolutionary War absorbed the attention and energies of every one. "Five times",- in other words, almost every year,- "were the Yankees expelled by the Pennsylvanians, and five times came back with true Yankee grit." Before 1773 Westmoreland had called a minister, and a doctor had migrated thither." (Chapter Sketches, p. 376.) "The Valley, 1776-1778, held hundreds of homes, with barns, stacks of grain, and everything in plenty, agriculturally considered." The Yankees thought that they had a right to their lands, for which they pad paid and toiled.

But the Revolutionary War, while stopping the local strife, weakened the people of this new settlement. "Nearly all of the able-bodied men of the Valley were in 1778 called to help save their country,- leaving their own homes to possible destruction. Appeals to Justice, mercy or policy, seemed to have no effect upon Congress, in its strange obtuseness to the dreadful peril of the colonists." (Ibid., p. 379.)

Book: A HISTORY OF WILKES BARRE, LUZERNE CO., PENN.; by Oscar Jewell Harvey; pub. Wilkes Barre, 1909; Vol. II, pages 658 & 659:-

"Among the original Wyoming documents now in possession of the Wyoming Historical and Genealogical Society is a List of the proprietors of the Five Townships, 17 June, 1770. This list of 283 names, which was prepared at Wilkes Barre on or about the date indicated, is presumed to comprise the names of all the proprietors,- settlers of the Susquehanna Company then on the ground here. In that list is given Gideon Roberts, Jabez Roberts, Elias Roberts; also Ichabod Hopkins and Robert Hopkins."

Here we have documentary proof that Elias and Gideon Roberts, with Gideon's uncle Jabez, were land owners in that Valley in 1770. Ichabod and Robert Hopkins, also there, may have been relatives of Falla (Hopkins) Roberts, wife of Gideon. This is worth remembering, in relation to the question, whether Falla ever went to the Wyoming Valley.

In that year Gideon was 21 years of age, not too young for an enterprising young man to be a land-holder with his father in a new region, where the agricultural possibilities were peculiarly encouraging.

The Church Records of the Congregational Church in Bristol, Conn., show that Gideon Roberts was elected chorister of that Church for five terms of service of one year each; as follows: Dec. 4, 1775; Dec. 6, 1779; May 20, 1782; Dec. 8, 1789; and Mar. 1, 1792.

Here we have documentary evidence that Gideon Roberts, in

Dec., 1775, at the age of 26 3/4 years, lived in Bristol, expecting to remain there during the ensuing year. He may have sold his land in Wyoming Valley, or may have decided not to try to regain it from the aggressive Pennsylvanians.

In Wilkes Barre his name does not appear in any list of any kind after that of 1770, referred to above.

On Dec. 24, 1776, Gideon's name first appears on enlistment rolls, when he was promoted from being a sergeant "in Cap. Bray's Comp'a (Company) of 4th Battalion men",- in an order signed by Jonathan Trumbull.

In 1777, June 20, Gideon Robards (same as Roberts) was in Col. Peck's Company in Col. Roger Eno's Battalion, Revolutionary army.

In 1777, Aug. 18 to Sept. 17, his name was on the list of soldiers in the Revolutionary army.

In the midst of this great War, on Sept. 25, 1777, Gideon Roberts married Falla Hopkins, of Hartford, Conn., daughter of Benjamin Hopkins, who, at the age of 41 years, enlisted in the Revolutionary army in 1775.

What Gideon was doing in 1778 can only be conjectured; but it is very likely that this was the time of his captivity; for, as stated on page 35 of this book, "OUR ANCESTORS", (p. 37 of the Rough Draft,) he was captured by the British, and imprisoned on the British prison ship "Jersey", in Wallabout Bay, where the Brooklyn Navy Yard now is,- from which, in some marvelous way, he escaped.

Where was his wife Falla in 1778?

As stated on p. 35 of this book, (p. 39 of the Rough Draft) the home of Gideon and Falla, on the Fall Mountain Road, in the woods southwest of Bristol, Conn., was a lonesome and dangerous place for a wife to stay in, while her husband was away at the War, or in the enemies' prison.

On the other hand, the wars in the Wyoming Valley had ceased since 1775, and there were Gideon's father Elias, his son Thomas, and numerous near relatives of the Roberts, Hopkins and Ives families. It seems to me,- James Hudson Roberts,- that Gideon, after marrying, would take his bride to the Wyoming Valley, as to a safer place than his home outside of Bristol. This supposition is necessary, to account for her long foot-journey of about (250) Two Hundred and Fifty miles, as authentically related in the following paragraph:-

Book: "Bristol, Conn., &c.", p. 113: "Another victim of that terrific tragedy was Elias Roberts, a neighbor of the Cole family, and the father of Gideon the clock-maker. His widow, Fallah Roberts, made her way back to Bristol on foot, carrying her babe in her arms the entire distance."

The letter "h", at the end of Falla's name, is unimportant, as is shown in the case of Susanna or Susannah Ives, the mother of Gideon Roberts, on page 120 of "OUR ANCESTORS", p. 118b of the Rough Draft.

Our family records contain only one other Falla than Falla (Hopkins) Roberts, viz., one of her daughters, born Oct. 18, 1781.

The "tragedy", referred to in the above quotation, was the Wyoming massacre on July 3, 1778, when 300 settlers in the Valley fought against 600 or more Indians, 400 British troops and an indefinite number of tories. The Yankees were led into an ambush, surrounded, and more than half of them killed, not

so much in battle, as in the subsequent flight, pursuit and savage slaughter; as told on p. 381 and p. 382 of "Chapter Sketches, Conn. D. A. R., Patron Saints,"1901, sold by Edward P. Judd Co., New Haven.

In "Forty Fort" there were still old men, women and children, mourning for the lost, and expecting to be killed with ferocious fury on the next day. On pp. 383-390 of the "Chapter Sketches" is an account of the escape and fearful flight of Katherine Cole Gaylord and her three children, who left "Forty Fort" after midnight, July 3-4, and "after many weeks" of peril and weary traveling, arrived in Bristol, Conn.

My friend, Mr. Lockwood Barr, (present address, 60 E. 42nd St., New York City,) wrote to me (James Hudson Roberts) on June 10, 1936, the following:-

"In one account of the Wyoming massacre, it states that Catherine Gaylord and her three children walked back to Connecticut from Pennsylvania, and that Fallah Roberts also walked back with a baby in her arms, her husband having been killed in battle."

In the book, "Bristol, Connecticut", we are told that Elias Roberts was a "neighbor of the Cole family". In "Chapter Sketches", the heroine is Katherine Cole Gaylord. As the story of Katherine's escape does not mention Falla, I am led to suppose that she traveled alone, or with a few friends.

We know that Falla's husband, Gideon Roberts, was not killed in battle. He was in the Revolutionary army, or on the British prison ship. Perhaps his being in one of those places was all that kept him from being slaughtered in the Wyoming massacre.

Many years before I had seen any printed statement, that Falla took such a long walk, I had heard the FAMILY TRADITION, that some woman in our family made this sad and arduous journey, but her name was not mentioned.

Leaving "Forty Fort", then, very early in the morning of July 4th, Falla (Hopkins) Roberts, like Katherine (Cole) Gaylord, must have traveled painfully "for many weeks".

After 56 days (8 weeks), on Aug. 30, 1778, she brought forth her first-born child, who died the same day. Whether it was born on the way, or after her arrival in Bristol, we do not know. The dates compel us to believe that she took this long journey,- this flight for life,- with her babe, but not "with a baby in her arms".

Such an error in the story, and the statement that her husband was killed in battle, are easily accounted for by the natural growth of stories, before they are written down.

Falla, born Apr. 23, 1759, who married Gideon Roberts Sept. 25, 1777, at the age of 18 1/2 years, being ten years younger than her husband, was 29 years and 5 months old at the time of the Wyoming massacre and her long journey.

The later part of her life, till her death in 1827, was honored and happy. Anxieties of course continued, as long as Gideon was in the army. He re-enlisted Aug. 8, 1779; and was discharged Jan. 15, 1780. All hearts rejoiced when Cornwallis surrendered, Oct. 19, 1781; and again, when the Peace Treaty was signed, Sept. 3, 1783.

Meantime, Gideon was elected chorister the 2nd time, Dec. 6, 1779. Evidently he was then in Bristol. His record, and those of other Revolutionary heroes, show that they were not continuously in the army. That would have been too expensive

for the State, disastrous to farming or other labors, and unnecessary, when the hostile army was in winter quarters.

On Dec. 17, 1779, Elias was born, the first of his children to survive, to reach manhood. Other sons came, to strengthen his family, whose names were Gideon Jr., Hopkins, Titus Merriman, Wyllys and Ferdinand; and daughters, Falla, Catharine, Candace, Choral and Rachel. (Their dates of birth are given in "OUR ANCESTORS", p. 37,- and in Rough Draft of the same, p. 38.) Five times in all, he was elected chorister, evidently having a good voice, well trained in singing. There is a Family Tradition, that he survived thirty years after the Revolutionary War, and occupied many of the town offices. On June 13, 1785, he was elected Rate Maker of Bristol, which surely was an office of responsibility. (I have not searched the records of Bristol, to find what other offices he filled.- J.H.R.)

In all the unrecorded months and years, he was building up his "wooden clocks". His shop was near his home, located in a part of Bristol called Fall Mountain. The shop was built originally for a tin shop, and was located a few rods north of the home of the late Alonzo Rood. It was bought by Gideon Roberts, and moved to the southwest corner of his front yard. The shop building, after his death, was bought by his son, Hopkins Roberts, and removed to its later site by Asahel Hinman Norton, where it formed the (L) "ell" of the house occupied by the late J. N. Clemence.

Gideon Roberts was the pioneer clock-maker of Bristol, Conn. His work was popular, especially in the South. He peddled the clocks as far south as Pennsylvania, where he joined the Society of Friends, and adopted their dress and manner of speech.

It may be, that he learned how to make clocks from the Dutch in Pennsylvania, for some of them were doing so in those times.

It may be, also, that the Wyoming Vallay was the region in which he learned this art.

Chauncey Jerome, in his "American Clockmaking", says: Gideon Roberts got up a few (clock movements) in the old way; he was an excellent mechanic, and made a good article. He would finish three or four at a time, and then take them to New York State, to sell. I have seen him many times, when I was a small boy, (Chauncey Jerome was born in 1793,) pass my father's house on horse-back, with a clock on each side of his saddle, and a third lashed on behind the saddle, with the dials in plain sight. They were then a great curiosity to me."

This skilled and noble-hearted patriot, Deacon, pioneer workman and sweet singer, lived to see his business flourishing, and actively sustained by his six sons, who served as salesmen in New York City and the South. I think that it was through this business activity of his sons, that his grandson, my Father, William Walker Roberts, about the year 1844, seriously considered locating his drug business and home in Charleston, S.C. If he had done so, would he have developed his ardent Republicanism, and become a martyr for the oppressed slaves?

The death of Gideon Roberts, June 20, 1813, in Bristol, was due to typhoid fever, "during an epidemic, which swept Bristol." His remains were interred "on a little knoll of ground near the site of the famous Downs Mill; it is Downs Cemetery on Downs Street, in East Bristol. Going away from

the city, at the end of the Boulevard, you turn to the right over a bridge, and at once find the cemetery on your left.

On Jan. 26, 1815, Gideon's heroic widow Falla, who had endured so much in the Revolutionary years, married, as her second husband, Theodore Parmele of Goshen, Conn,- the Captain and Deacon,- who also was a Revolutionary hero. He died in Goshen, Feb. 21, 1824, aged 73 years. She married, 3rd, on June 18, 1826, (C.R., - Church Records,) Deacon Cephas Cone of Westchester, in the western part of the town of Colchester, Conn.

At last, on June 15, 1827, at the age of 68 years, our beloved Ancestress, Falla (Hopkins) Roberts,- Parmele, Cone,- was called on high, to receive the well-earned reward of a noble life.

A few more things must be stated, to make the picture more complete:-

Gideon Roberts established a southern sales agency, with headquarters in Richmond, Va. It may have been, that the parts of the movements were made in Bristol, shipped in bulk by boats to Richmond, and there assembled. In the sales agency were Gideon's sons, Elias, Hopkins and Wyllys, and his (Gideon Sr.'s) brother Seth.

It is part of the tradition of the Roberts family, that it was always Gideon's ambition, to make his clocks cheap enough for the person of average means to buy one; and he did get this price down to (25.00$) Twenty Five dollars for a wood movement.

At the time of Gideon's death, he had 400 movements of clocks in process of manufacture, and had bought the wood for making (1000) one thousand more.

This business of clock manufacture was carried on in Bristol until 1829 under the firm name of Elias Roberts & Co., or E. Roberts & Co.,- this Elias being a brother of Gideon, also called Elias Jr.

So, from small beginnings in our family, many years ago, an industry was begun, and long carried on, which brought prosperity to Bristol, and fame to our Ancestor, Gideon Roberts.

(James Hudson Roberts speaking:)

I shudder to think how nearly our branch of the Roberts family came to becoming extinct in the woes and perils of the Revolutionary War: my gr.-gr.-grandfather, Elias Roberts, killed with his son Thomas in the Wyoming Valley massacre; my gr.-grandfather Gideon in dangers and hardships and sufferings in the army, or in the vile prison-ship of the British; and his wife Falla, in perils from wild beasts and savage Indians, overwhelmed with sorrow at the massacre, and traveling on foot, perhaps alone, (250) two hundred and fifty miles, to reach her home in Bristol, or her father's home in Hartford,- while she was in no fit condition to attempt doing so. Her father also, Benjamin Hopkins of Hartford, Conn., was enduring the hardships and perils of war.

How strange, that their lamps of life were not extinguished, and our existence rendered impossible!!!

The wife of Elias Roberts Sr., Susanna (Ives) Roberts, probably disappeared in these struggles. Probably she was with her husband in the doomed Wyoming Valley. The date and place of her death, so far as we know, were not recorded. She doubtless did all that she could for her family and friends, and gave up her life heroically.

IMPORTANT DATES

IN THE LIVES OF GIDEON AND FALLA ROBERTS

1749, Mar. 16, Gideon was born.
1751, Mar. 17, Gideon was baptized in the Meriden Congregational Church.
1759, Apr. 23, Falla Was born.
1759, Apr. 29, Falla was baptized in First Church, Hartford.
1770, June 17, Gideon's name appears on List of property owners in the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania, but after that date upon no other list of any kind.
1775, Dec. 4, Elected to serve one year as chorister, Cong'l Church, Bristol.
1776, Dec. 24, name first shows on enlistment rolls of the Revolutionary War;- promoted from Sergeant to Ensign.
1777, June 20, name on List of soldiers, Rev. army.
1777, Aug. 18 to Sept. 17, name on list of soldiers, &c.
1777, Sept. 25, Gideon Roberts married Falla Hopkins, of Hartford.
1778. Was Gideon in the army? He was captured by the British, imprisoned on the ship "Jersey", escaped and reenlisted.
1778, July 3, Wyoming Valley battle and massacre.
1778, July-Aug., (probably) Falla's foot-journey from Wyoming Valley to Bristol or Hartford, Conn.
1778, Aug. 30, First child born, died at birth.
1779, Aug. 8, enlisted in army.
1779, Dec. 6, elected chorister 2nd time.
1779, Dec. 17, son, Elias, was born.
1780, Jan. 15, Discharged from army.
1781, Oct. 18, Daughter Falla was born.
1782, May 20, elected chorister 3rd time.
1783, Sept. 3, Peace Treaty signed.
1784, Mar. 4, Daughter Catharine was born.
1785, June 13, elected Rate-Maker of Bristol at first town meeting. Also Surveyor of Highways, &c.
1785, Dec. 25, Daughter Candace was born.
1789, Dec. 8, elected chorister 4th time.
1792, Mar. 1, elected chorister 5th time.
1788, Apr. 1, Son, Gideon Jr. was born.
1790, Mar. 5, Son Hopkins was born.
1791, Oct. 23, Daughter Choral was born.
1793, Sept. 7, Titus Merriman Roberts was born; named in honor of Dr. Titus Merriman, a physician of note in Bristol, Conn.
1795, Feb. 26, Son Wyllys was born.
1796, Nov. 26, Son Ferdinand was born; died in infancy.
1798, Aug. 19, Daughter Rachel was born; ,, ,, ,,
1800, Aug. 10, Son Ferdinand was born.
1813, June 20, Gideon died in Bristol of typhoid fever, "during an epidemic, which swept Bristol"; buried in Downs Cemetery, Downs St., East Bristol, on a little knoll of ground near the famous Downs Mills.
1815, Jan. 26, Falla married Capt. & Dea. Theodore Parmele.
1824, Feb. 21, Theodore died in Goshen, Conn.
1826, June 19, Falla married Dea. Cephas Cone, of Westchester, in the town of Colchester, Conn.
1827, June 15, Falla died, aged 68 years; buried in Westchester.

James H. Roberts.

(Compiled with the aid of Mr. Lockwood Barr.)

F A L L A (H O P K I N S) R O B E R T S

A Paper Prepared for the D. A. R., May 6, 1894,

By M A R Y P . R O O T

Of Bristol, Connecticut.

FALLA HOPKINS ROBERTS

The Bristol Chapter of the D. A. R. met May 26, 1894, at which papers were read by different members, presenting names of Revolutionary heroines, suitable for a Chapter name. "... a paper presenting the name of Falla Hopkins Roberts was then read by Miss Mary P. Root..." Miss Root was the daughter of Catherine Roberts, the daughter of Wyllys Roberts, the son of Gideon and Falla Hopkins Roberts. Fortunately that paper was reproduced in full in the Bristol (Conn.) Press, from which the following was copied.

F A L L A H O P K I N S

Wife of Gideon Roberts,

Founder of Bristol's Clock Industry

Lived on Fall Mountain Road - Gideon was a Soldier of the Revolution and a prisoner on the infamous ship Jersey - Sketches of Brave Men and Women - Stirring Life in Early Days of the Republic.

At the last meeting of the Bristol Chapter of the D. A. R., of the five names considered for a Chapter name, three held the vote until the last, when a unanimous vote was taken for Catherine Gaylord. On the first formal ballot, Catherine Gaylord received 16 votes, Amy Barnes Hooker 9, Falla Hopkins Roberts 9.

Below is the paper on Falla Hopkins Roberts.

Falla Hopkins was the wife of Gideon Roberts. Gideon Roberts was one of the first clock makers of the country, and the founder of the clock industry in Bristol. Today, owing to the splendid business built up by Elias Ingraham, and increased by his son and grandsons, Bristol is the first clock town in the country. That the clock industry is the one which has made Bristol, no one denies; but, with the passing of the generations, it seems likely to be forgotten, that Gideon Roberts was the founder of that industry.

It is not the place to discuss whether or not Gideon Roberts was the first clockmaker in the whole country. The honor is perhaps a disputed one, as is the case with many industries which began small, and at first attracted no attention. Eli Terry was another early clock maker, but Gideon Roberts was twenty three years old when Eli Terry was born, and when Eli Terry was ten years old, Gideon Roberts had probably been making clocks for some years; for it is on record, that already he was

a considerable property owner in Bristol. It doubtless can be proved that Gideon Roberts was the first manufacturer of wooden clocks in America, but we only claim for him the honor of being the founder of that industry in Bristol.

Note 1

It is well known that Gideon Roberts cut out with a jack knife the wooden wheels of the first clocks he made. He was then a young man, engaged in teaching school. There is on record, too, how he used to set out on horse back, with his clocks on board, one in each saddle bag, one in front of him, strapped to the horse, and one behind him, to sell his clocks and to get orders for new ones. A picturesque figure he must have been, dressed in his long Quaker coat and broad brimmed Quaker hat. In a few years he had built up a large business, and he gave employment to many young men in Bristol, who started out with wagons full of clocks, and travelled through all the states of the South, selling Bristol clocks. At the time of his death, Gideon Roberts was a rich man for his day. The division of his property is on record in the Probate office in Plainville. It was the clock business, which made him one of the largest property owners in Bristol. The house he lived in still stands on the Fall Mountain road, a large, substantial and well preserved house. Here he brought his young wife, Falla Hopkins. Here their thirteen children were born.

Note 2

Gideon Roberts manufactured clocks in Bristol until he died in 1813. Besides sending out peddlers, he established an agency in Richmond, Va. At the head of this he placed three of his sons. Four other sons remained here, engaged in the clock business with their father. In one of his letters addressed to his sons, Elias and Hopkins Roberts, Gideon Roberts writes, (the date is Feb. 11, 1813): "I have the parts of eighty clocks, which I mean to put together by May 1st, and I have been collecting timber for one thousand more this winter." These clocks sold for not less than $40 each. It surely was a thriving business, which Gideon Roberts built up in Bristol in the early days of the century. These Bristol clocks, bearing the name of Gideon Roberts, are to be found today in many homes all over Virginia. There are several of them in Bristol too, and in other towns of New England and New York. They are highly prized by their owners as veritable antiques, and I doubt if you could induce the owner of a Gideon Roberts clock to part with it for love or money. Some of them are good time-keepers even now. This gives them a much better record even than the venerable clock in the song,

"It stood ninety years on the floor,
But it stopped short,
Never to go again,
When the old man died."

Note 3

It isn't often that a single date tells a romance. But one date in the life of our clock maker suggests at least the story of his courtship, and reveals the patriotism of his young bride. Gideon Roberts was married in the spring of the year 1777 to Falla Hopkins of Hartford. Gideon was twenty eight years old. Falla was eighteen. On September 17 of the same year, the name of Gideon Roberts is found among the volunteers and minute men of Connecticut. The war had then been in progress two years. May it not have been his sweetheart Falla, who first kept him out of the war, and who afterwards, as his

patriotic wife, urged him into it. Benjamin Hopkins is enrolled among the Hartford troops who enlisted in 1775, the first year of the war. Without doubt she saw the soldiers marching away, and was inspired with a spirit of sacrifice and patriotism. But at sixteen, to give both father and lover was too much. Two years later she made the double sacrifice. She was living almost alone in the house on Fall Mountain road. She was far away from her early home and friends. She was only a girl in her teens.

Note 4 Gideon Roberts' name appears twice among the men who served in the war of the Revolution. The date of his second enlistment is Aug. 5, 1779.

Bristol's foremost antiquarian, Mr. Roswell Atkins, a few years since, when hunting over records in the State Capitol in Hartford, discovered the names of two Bristol men, who were prisoners of war on the British prison ships of the Wallabout in New York harbor. The Wallabout is the name applied to the bay or cove now occupied by the U. S. navy yard at Brooklyn. During the Revolution the English had stationed at the Wallabout, Long Island, nearly opposite the city of New York, a number of prison ships, on board of which it was the fate of those Americans who had become prisoners of war to be placed. The principal ship was the Jersey. How many perished on these prison ships cannot be accurately stated. It has been ascertained that upwards of 11,000 died on board the Jersey alone. The horrors of Andersonville in our civil war are mild compared to the horrors on board these prison ships.

A Fishkill newspaper dated May 8, 1793, contains the following outcry:-

"To all printers of public newspapers:" "Tell it to the world, and let it be published in every newspaper in America, Europe, Asia and Africa, to the everlasting disgrace and infamy of the British kings and commanders at New York. During the late war, it is said that 11,644 American prisoners suffered death by their inhuman, cruel, savage and barbarous usage on board the filthy British prison ship, Jersey. Britons, tremble, lest the vengeance of heaven fall on your isle, for the blood of these unfortunate victims."

Twenty five years afterwards a monument was erected on the shores of the Wallabout, to perpetuate the patriotism and to commemorate the martyrdom of these prisoners.

When Bristol makes out her record of the sufferings endured and services rendered, of those "days that tried men's souls", let us not forget that two of our own townsmen, but for some unrecorded and providential escape, would have languished out their lives on those "filthy prison ships", and let the names of Jacob Bartholomew and Gideon Roberts be remembered.

At his first enlistment, Gideon Roberts appears as a volunteer and a minute man. He comes out of the war with the rank of Ensign, the title of a commissioned officer, the third officer in a company. In town affairs he was repeatedly elected to fill some office of trust. From 1774 to 1799, a period of five ~~twenty~~ years, his name appears (except at the time of the war,)

almost every year on some committee of church or town. 1785 is an important date in the history of the parish of New Cambridge. It is the date of the founding of the town of Bristol. The war was over. For two years the people of the parish had been free to look to their own development. On Feb. 17 an important meeting of the parish is held in the town of New Cambridge. The chief business of the meeting was the incorporating of the parishes of New Cambridge and West Britain (i.e., Burlington,) into a town. A committee from New Cambridge was appointed to attend the meeting in West Britain "with a copy of the doings of this meeting". On this committee is the name of Ensign Gideon Roberts.

In June, 1785, the town is formally founded. In the first meeting of the town, it was voted that Josiah Holt, Gideon Roberts and others, be rate makers of the town. In the second meeting surveyors for the highways were appointed. Second on the list is the name of Gideon Roberts. At the same meeting he is again appointed rate maker. He is several times on school committees, once on a committee of loans, several times poll tax collector, once committee on highway money. For twenty years he was chorister in the congregational church. He was several times appointed "to seat the meeting house", and in 1797 he is appointed first on a committee "to procure a bell for the meeting house".

Elias Roberts, the father of Gideon, was one of the earliest settlers of the town. His name appears first in a land grant dated 1752. This was only about twenty five years after Ebenezer Barnes, the first settler, made his appearance. The Wyoming Valley, however, offered greater attractions than the Bristol hills. Elias Roberts and his son, Thomas, went out with the Connecticut colony, to settle in the Wyoming Valley. It is well known that this beautiful valley was largely settled by Connecticut people. It was in fact a part of the State of Connecticut. For this reason the history of the massacre has intense interest for us. The victims were mostly Connecticut people, and among them were Elias and Thomas Roberts. Elias Roberts was killed in the massacre. "His name is engraved on the monument erected (near Wilkes-Barre, Pa.,) to commemorate the massacre". (Quoted from a letter written by city clerk of Wilkesbarre, May, 1894.) Thomas was one of the few who escaped. He escaped through the kindness of an Indian.

At the time of the massacre, he was prostrated on a sick bed with a fever. An Indian came into the room, and brandished a tomahawk over the head of the sick man. Something in the face of his victim arrested the hand of the savage. He helped the sick man up, and told him to fly for his life. In his weak condition, knowing of his father's death, in constant terror from the Indians, he made the distance between Wyoming and Bristol. The news of the dreadful atrocity had been brought to the family in Bristol. It was believed that neither their father nor brother had escaped. Their mother fortunately had previously returned from Wyoming, and was in the family of her son, Gideon. One evening, when the family were at supper, Thomas Roberts appeared to them. Unable to speak, he stood leaning up against the post of the open door. It was like an

Note 5.

apparition, for he was thin to emaciation, and sick, alone and on foot, he had hardly endured the hardships of the flight. Gideon Roberts only twice in his mature life was known by his family to have shed tears. Once was at this time, when his brother, Thomas, returned to him as from the dead, bringing the dread and certain report of their father's death at the hand of a treacherous savage.

¶ Phoebe Ives Roberts, the mother of Gideon, made great sacrifices for her country. Her husband, Elias Roberts, was killed in the massacre of Wyoming. Her son, Thomas, barely escaped with his life. Her son, Gideon, enlisted twice. He suffered imprisonment on the English prison ships. He came out of the war with the title of Ensign. The other sons also enlisted, viz., Seth Roberts and Jonathan Roberts. It is plain that two women of the Roberts family did not hesitate to give their all in the cause of American Independence.

Note 6.

Falla Hopkins, the wife of Gideon Roberts, belonged to one of the oldest and most distinguished families of Connecticut. She is therefore chosen, instead of her mother, to represent the Bristol family, and her name is presented as worthy of honor.

Among the families who came from Massachusetts Bay, and settled where Hartford now stands, was John Hopkins. He was one of the first land owners in Hartford. Among his descendants several have brought distinction on the name of Hopkins. Most widely known is the name of Mark Hopkins, called by Gen. Garfield, "the greatest of American educators." For years he was the President of Williams College. He was also the President of the American Board of Foreign Missions.

Second is the name of Samuel Hopkins, called the great theologian. He was born in Waterbury, Conn., and was trained in theology by Jonathan Edwards. In time he out-ranked his teacher. Appleton says: "He created an epoch in religious thought in New England called Hopkinsisvism." He was extremely modest and devout, unselfish and benevolent, and is the original of one of the characters in Harriet Beecher Stowe's novel, "The Minister's Wooing".

Note 7.

Mark Hopkins, the multi-millionaire of California, was the great-grandson of the theologian. To honor the memory of the great theologian, Mrs. Hopkins created the beautiful memorial church and parsonage in Great Barrington, Mass., which was Samuel Hopkins' first pastorate.

Lastly is Col. Mark Hopkins, the father of the educator. To emphasize the part he played in the Revolution, he is placed last. Col. Mark was an officer in the army, was wounded in the battle of White Plains, and died the day after the battle. Col. Mark Hopkins was a cousin of Benjamin Hopkins, Falla's father. These are four in direct descent from John Hopkins, one of the founders of Hartford.

Descended from the same John Hopkins is Falla Hopkins, who married Gideon Roberts, and at eighteen came to Bristol to live. Others by the name of Hopkins have brought distinction

on the name. Edward Hopkins was the first Governor of the Hartford Colony. There was also a Gov. Hopkins of Rhode Island, who was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Lastly, John Hopkins, of Baltimore, who founded the university bearing his name, the only university in the country for post-graduate study alone.

Note 6. Falla Hopkins was also a descendant of the Wyllys family of Hartford. On the Wyllys grounds stood the famous Charter Oak. There was a Gov. Wyllys. The Hartford Chapter of the D. A. R. takes its name from a Wyllys heroine. She was besides a cousin of Noah Webster, the dictionary maker. Their mothers were sisters, and when Falla Hopkins was living in Bristol, she frequently made visits at her cousin's, Noah Webster in West Hartford.

Falla Hopkins Roberts' first claim for recognition in Bristol is that she was the wife of Gideon Roberts. Her second claim is that her own name is one of the most distinguished of New England names. Lastly, she has an individual claim, like many other wives of that time. She twice gave her husband to the cause of Independence.

Gideon Roberts deserves to be remembered in Bristol. He founded an industry which dates back a hundred years. Even before the war broke out, the idea was in his mind, and during the stormy period of the Revolution, besides serving in the war, he was making his inventions and developing his plans, so that the clock industry of Bristol dates back to the very period of the war for American Independence.

Mary P. Root.

(Foot-note by Mr. Lockwood Barr:) Miss Root states that the wife of Elias Roberts, and therefore the mother of Gideon Roberts, was Phoebe Ives Roberts - which is obviously a slip of the pen. Elias Roberts on July 26, 1746, married Susanna or Susannah Ives, the daughter of Gideon Ives, the Mighty Hunter of Wallingford, and Mary Royce. Their son was Gideon Roberts, the clockmaker of Bristol, who married Falla Hopkins, and they had a daughter Phebe (or Phoebe).

(Note by James Hudson Roberts:) Phoebe Ives Roberts was probably the second wife of Elias Roberts, and was widowed by the Wyoming massacre, but at that time was in Bristol, in the family of her step-son Gideon Roberts, the clockmaker.

Miss Mary P. Root's paper about Falla (Hopkins) Roberts was copied by James Hudson Roberts Nov. 5, 1936, at Wethersfield, Conn.

(See next page.)

NOTES BY JAMES HUDSON ROBERTS
ON MARY P. ROOT'S PAPER
REGARDING FALLA (HOPKINS) ROBERTS

Note 1: (P.2, line 7.) It is interesting to know that Gideon Roberts at one time was a schoolmaster.

Note 2: (P. 2, mid.) Gideon and Falla had only six sons. Three of them and Gideon's brother Seth were in his agency in Richmond, Va.

Note 3: (P. 2, 7th line from bot.) Gideon Roberts married Falla Hopkins Sept. 25, 1777,- not "in the spring of the year". He was promoted to be "Ensign" Dec. 24, 1776. He enlisted again June 20, 1777, probably for a short service. His imprisonment probably was in 1778. He served again in 1779 from Aug. 18th to Jan. 15, 1780. (See His Military Record.)

Note 4: (P. 3, 1st small paragraph.) Gideon served more than twice, as shown in his Military Record and in Note 3 above.

Note 5: (P. 4, 5th line from bot.) This story about Thomas Roberts, Gideon's brother, is so circumstantial, that I cannot doubt it. A slight ambiguity of words needs to be explained. The "father" was Elias Roberts; the "brother" was Thomas. In "their mother" the word "their" is incorrect, for one woman could not be mother of both father and son. The word "mother" refers to Phoebe Ives Roberts, named at the beginning of the next paragraph,- the first whole paragraph on p. 5. The word "mother" is used for step-mother; for Elias Roberts married Susanna Ives of Wallingford, July 26, 1746; see Wallingford town records. Susanna was the mother of Elias Jr., born Feb. 25, 1747; Gideon, b. Mar. 16, 1749; Seth, b. Jan. 29, 1752; Thomas; and Phebe, b. Apr. 7, 1755;- but Phebe may have been the child of Gideon's second wife, Phoebe (or Phebe) Ives Roberts. When or where Susanna died, we do not know. I see no reason for changing the word "Phoebe" to Susanna on P. 5, line 8. Doubtless she was honored as mother; but the word "mother", as used here, must mean step-mother; and the word "son", as the narrative progresses, means step-son.

Note 6: (P. 5, line 14.) Seth Roberts was a brother, and Jonathan Roberts was a cousin, of Gideon Roberts.

Note 7: (P. 5, 19th line from bot.) For "Hopkinsisvism" read Hopkinsianism.

Note 8: (P. 6, line 7.) I have searched long and diligently for some connection of the Wyllys family with those of Hopkins or Roberts, but without success.

(Signed:)

James H. Roberts

Wethersfield, Conn.;
Nov. 6, 1936.

(Insert in "Our Ancestors, What Were They Like", before page 42.)

DID FALLA (HOPKINS) ROBERTS WALK 250 MILES OR HALF OF THAT DISTANCE, FROM WYOMING VALLEY, PA. TO BRISTOL, CONN., AFTER THE MASSACRE OF JULY 3, 1778?

(TWO LETTERS RELATING THERETO.)

442 Wolcott Hill Road,
Wethersfield, Conn.;
Oct. 26, 1936.

Mrs. A. J. Muzzy,
100 Morningside Drive,
New York City;

Dear Mrs. Muzzy:

Your name and address have been given to me by Mrs. A. S. Brackett, 17 Broadview, Bristol, Conn., with advice that I consult you on a matter that puzzles me.

I am a son of William Walker Roberts, grandson of Titus Merriman Roberts, and great-grandson of Gideon Roberts of Bristol, Conn.; and Falla Hopkins his wife. Gideon was a Revolutionary soldier, and afterwards a clock-maker of Bristol. I earnestly desire to know whether Falla made a foot-journey from Wyoming, Pa., to Bristol, after the massacre in that Valley, July 3, 1778.

The book entitled "Bristol, Conn.", &c., Hartford, Conn., City Printing Co., 1907, says: (on p. 113,) "Another victim of that terrific tragedy was Elias Roberts, a neighbor of the Cole family, and the father of Gideon Roberts the clock-maker. His widow, Falla Roberts, made her way back to Bristol on foot, carrying her babe in her arms the entire distance."

This speaks of Falla as the widow of Elias, which she was not.

I wonder from what authority the author of that book obtained his information on these events. Can you tell me who was its author? And is he still living? If so, at what address?

Comparing that account with others, we find that Elias was killed in that massacre, but Gideon was not. The children of Gideon and Falla were born between 1778 and 1800 A.D. I have the dates from Gideon's own record, which I myself copied. Gideon died in Bristol June 20, 1813.

Mr. Lockwood Barr., of 60 E. 42nd St., New York City, has sent me a copy of the paper which my second cousin, Miss Mary P. Root, of Bristol, prepared in 1894, for a meeting of the D.A.R. on May 26, "at which papers were read by different members, presenting names of Revolutionary heroines, suitable for a Chapter name."

I sent to Mrs. Mary E. Cottle, of 115 Stearns St., Bristol, the first words of each paragraph of that paper, and she has made a careful comparison, and assures me that the copy sent to me by Mr. Barr is authentic and correct.

I notice that, in that paper, no mention is made of such a long foot-journey by Falla; but I should suppose that it would have been mentioned in a paper prepared for such a purpose, if Miss Mary P. Root knew of its having occurred. In her own home were living her mother, Candace Roberts Root, and her aunt Catherine Bailey, both of whom were grandchildren of Gideon and Falla Roberts. They must have told her the family traditions, including that of Falla's long foot-journey, if such a journey had been made. If there was such a journey, made by one in our family,- as my family tradition says there was,- I cannot see how Mary could have been ignorant of it, nor how she could have avoided mentioning it in the paper read before the D.A.R.

In Miss Root's paper eabove referred to, there is the following paragraph,, in which I have underlined a few important words:-

"At the time of the massacre, he (Thomas Roberts) was prostrated on a sick bed with a fever. An Indian came into the room, and brandished a tomahawk over the head of the sick man. Something in the face of his victim arrested the hand of the savage. He helped the sick man up, and told him to fly for his life. In his weak condition, knowing of his father's death, in constant terror from the Indians, he made the distance between Wyoming and Bristol. The news of the dreadful atrocity had been brought to the family in Bristol. It was believed that neither their <u>father</u> nor <u>brother</u> had escaped. Their <u>mother</u> fortunately had previously returned from Wyoming, and was in the family of her <u>son</u> Gideon. One evening, when the family were at supper, Thomas Roberts appeared to them. Unable to speak, he stood leaning up against the post of the open door. It was like an apparition, for he was thin to emaciation, and sick, alone and on foot, he had hardly endured the hardships of the flight. Gideon Roberts only twice in his mature life was known to have shed tears. Once was at this time, when his brother, Thomas, returned to him as one from the dead, bringing the dread and certain report of their father's death at the hand of a treacherous savage."

The question arises, <u>Whose</u> "mother" had previously returned? and What was her name? Was it Falla?

Here I must insert something about Elias and Susanna and Phebe Roberts. Elias Roberts and Susanna Ives were married in Wallingford, Conn., July 26, 1746. Their four or five children, Elias, Gideon, Seth, Thomas and Phebe, were born between 1747 and 1755, the last one being Phebe, born Apr. 7, 1755. I find no record of Susanna in later years, nor of the time nor the place of her death. Some authorities say that the wife of Elias was Phoebe or Phebe. I suppose that this Phebe was a second wife of Elias, and may have been the mother of his daughter Phebe. From 1754 or 1755 to the time of his death in 1778, being a period of more than twenty years, it seems likely that he would have

married a second time. Therefore the "mother", who returned previously from Wyoming, probably (as I think) was Phebe (Ives) Roberts, the widow of Elias Roberts. If so, then she was a step-mother of Gideon, Falla's husband.

The following is my interpretation of the long paragraph quoted above:-

The sick man was Thomas Roberts, a brother of Gideon. Their father was Elias Roberts, who was slain, and whose name appears on the Wyoming monument. In the "family", it was believed that neither the Father Elias nor the brother Thomas had escaped. Their mother, Susanna, or more probably Phebe, widow of Elias and mother-in-law of Falla, had previously returned from Wyoming, and was in the family of her son Gideon, our Revolutionary soldier.

This is my interpretation of the paragraph, but it does not tell us anything about Falla.

Some take a different view, and think that the "mother", who previously returned, was Falla (Hopkins) Roberts, the wife of Gideon, who also had a son Gideon.

Gideon and Falla married Sept. 25, 1777.

The Wyoming massacre was July 3, 1778.

The birth of their first child was Aug. 30, 1778.

Gideon served in the Revolutionary army from 1776 to 1780, and was captured by the British, and imprisoned in the ship "Jersey", from which he escaped with Jacob Bartholemew of Bristol. His being in the army, or on the prison ship, may be what saved him from death in the massacre. He owned land in the Wyoming Valley in 1770,- from which the Yankees were driven out five times in five years. He was elected Chorister of the Congregational Church in Bristol for one year in 1775, and also several times after the Revolutionary war ended. So we know where his home was in 1775.* He was of a peaceful disposition, and adopted the Quaker garb and manner of speech in his later years.

BUT WHY?- Oh Why? did not Miss Mary P. Root tell us whether Falla walked back home from Wyoming,- that great distance of 250 miles?

I am writing this, to request your opinion on this subject.

Respectfully and sincerely,

James Hudson Roberts.

* viz., in Bristol, Conn.

MRS. MUZZY'S REPLY

100 Morningside Drive,
New York City,
Oct. 29, 1936.

Rev. James H. Roberts,
My dear Sir:

Your interesting paper is duly received. I am giving it a careful reading, hoping to be of help; but so far, I see nothing more than you already have. I am rather vague in my memory of the D. A. R. discussion of names for the Chapter, though I was Organizing Regent at its beginning, and took active interest in the name. The meeting was held at the home of Mrs. Miles Peck (since gone on,) and Mary P. Root, (my ever dear and valued friend), presented the name of Falla Hopkins. If Falla had not made the foot journey from Forty Fort, upon what grounds did Miss Root present her name?- Have you written Katherine Gaylord Chapter, to learn if, in their Archives, is the original paper by Miss Root? Still with Mrs. Cottle's comparison, it would seem that this is not necessary.

I have been away from my home D. A. R. so long, that I can only make suggestions;- am no good at this date, to give exact information. It is so long, too, since I have read my own pamphlet, "Katherine Gaylord Heroine", that I cannot recall even mention of the Roberts name.

Again, (though still uncertain,) I think Milo Leon Norton was at least co-author of the work to which you refer.

One is led to ask, Why did Gideon Roberts, husband of Falla, permit her to leave Forty Fort, and start out alone on this dreadful journey,- carrying a babe in arms? I don't wonder you are puzzled. There seems to be a lot to explain in the whole story. Of course Miss Root had only her authorities to consult;- Does she give references in her paper? The references may have been in the original paper, now in the D. A. R. Archives, but not considered necessary by the copyist? Perhaps you might get some clue, by examining the original with references in mind especially.

By the way, was not Miss Mary Root's mother Catherine Bailey?- and her aunt (unmarried) Candace Roberts? I have always understood that it was "Aunt Candace". But that is not to this question.

The quotation from Miss Root's paper concerning Thomas Roberts seems most improbable. It would have been easy to insert family tradition in such a paper,- and no mere tradition gains in verity with age.

I believe this most unsatisfactory reply to your most comprehensive inquiry is all I can do. I am sorry. Am so interested in my own genealogical puzzles, that I sympathize with yours.

It certainly seems to me, that a possible list of references as to source, in Miss Root's original paper, is your best hope. Perhaps Mrs. Cottle will give you information in this line.

I can only wish you success, and regret my inability to help.

Cordially,

Florence B. D. Muzzy.

THEODORE PARMELEE

AND

KEZIAH (HUDSON) PARMELEE

Theodore[6] Parmelee of Goshen, Conn., Lieut. and Capt., (Abraham[5], Abraham[4], Isaac[3], John[2], John[1]) son of Lieut. Abraham[5] and Mary[5] (Stanley) Parmelee, a descendant of John[1] Parmelin, John[1] Stanley and John[1] Bishop, first settlers in Guilford, Conn., 1639, was born in Goshen, Litchfield Co., ~~in~~ 1751; married Mar. 8, 1781, Keziah Hudson, sister of David Hudson, who "brought his father's family from Branford to Goshen in 1764", and emigrated with others in 1800, to found the city of Hudson, Ohio. Keziah and David are believed to have been direct descendants of Henry Hudson, the Navigator,- though this may not be capable of positive proof. Keziah was born Sept. 30, 1756; d. Feb. 23, 1814, ae 57.

Apr. 3,

In 1769, Lieut. Theodore Parmelee was appointed on the Committee to build a new (3rd) meeting-house.

"Theodore Parmelee was a Capt. of a company of horse in the time of the Revolution, and had three or four terms of service. He was present when the city of New York was taken by the British; also at the capture of Burgoyne. On one occasion he, with his company, had dismounted for a little breathing time, while in a battle with Burgoyne. He was himself seated on a fence, when a cannon-ball shivered the rail on which he sat. On another occasion he was sent with a scouting party of horse near the enemies' lines, when he was surprised and suddenly surrounded. Not being disposed to surrender, he drove through, and, warding off several blows of swords aimed at his head, escaped unhurt. He was never wounded."... (History of Goshen, A. G. Hibbard, p. 153.)

"Theodore Parmelee, son of Abraham Parmelee, commanded a company of horse in this campaign at New York."... (Powers' Centennial Sermon, p. 52.- date of sermon, 1837 or 1838.)

"Our men of Goshen witnessed the surrender of General Burgoyne. He came forward, approaching General Gates, to surrender to the latter his sword, at the same time holding his hat in his hand. While in the act of presenting his sword, General Gates said to him, "Put on your hat, General; I 've been a boy myself". (History of Goshen, A. G. Hibbard, p. 149.)

From 1789 to 1846, no vital records were kept in Goshen! and the Town Records of 1786-1820 were lost!!

In 1799 Theodore and Keziah Parmelee were admitted to the Church. Afterward he was a Deacon for many years. His death occurred in Feb. 21, 1824. He m. 2nd, Mrs. Polla (Hopkins) Roberts Jan. 26, 1815. (see p. 36.)

"Abraham Parmelee, Theodore's father, was a warm patriot in the Revolution, and shrunk not from any demand of him; but in this, it is said, he was thrown into the shade by the patriotism of his wife, Mary Stanley that was. She was fixed in the righteousness of the cause of the Colonies, and when war broke out, she said that they would prevail. She said she could pray for the cause of America; and not in the darkest period of the conflict, when many faces were pale, and many hands were on their loins, did this woman's confidence fail her in the least, and her actions corresponded with her words. Four different times did she fit out her son Theodore for the battle field, and gave him her parting blessing; and with her

own hands did she make five soldiers' blankets, not to sell, but sent them as a present to the poor soldiers, who, after the battles of the day, had neither bed nor covering for the night. Could soldiers, thus sustained, ever relinquish the cause of their country?... (Powers.)

Family tradition states that, on the outbreak of the Revolution, Theodore Parmelee himself organized the company of cavalry, which he so nobly led and commanded throughout the war.

In Aug., 1932, I, James Hudson Roberts, with my dear Wife, Emma U. Roberts, and Daughter, Elizabeth S. Hollister, went to Goshen, Conn., and searched in several cemeteries for the graves of Capt. Theodore Parmelee and his worthy wife Keziah. We found them in a small cemetery on "East Street"; and I called to mind the statement in books, that they lived on that street. The inscriptions on both of the grave-stones were very legible; but the one on the grave of Theodore, which I remember was of white marble, had fallen flat, face upward. Considering his heroic life, these tombs should be put in better condition.

On several adjacent stones there appeared familiar names, which are on our family tree.

(Signed:)

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF THEODORE PARMELEE

MAY BE FOUND ON THE NEXT PAGE

One gr.-grandson of Theodore and Keziah Parmelee, through their dau., Mary (Parmelee) Hart, of Goshen, Conn., and Elmira, N. Y., is now (1936) living, Eugene Diven Buchanan, 240 Moraine Road, Highland Park, Ill.

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT
OF CAPT. THEODORE PARMELEE

In the name of God,
Amen.

I, Theodore Parmelee of Goshen, in the County of Litchfield and State of Connecticut, being of sound mind and memory, (blessed be God therefor,) but calling to mind that it is appointed to all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament;- that is to say, principally and first of all, I give and recommend my soul to God, who gave it, and my body to the earth, to be buried in a decent and Christian manner, at the discretion of Executors hereinafter named, nothing doubting that at the general Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God. and as touching those things of a temporal nature, with which it hath pleased God to bless me in this life, after my funeral charges and just debts have been paid, I do give and bequeath to my beloved Wife Fally, and unto her heirs forever, one third part of all my personal Estate;- and I also give to her, my said Wife, the use of one third part of my Dwelling-house, Barn, and all other buildings belonging thereto, such as wood-houses, cow-houses, horse-shed, &c., with the use and improvement of one third part of all my landed Estate lying in Goshen, during her natural life;- The remainder of my Estate, both real and personal, I will and bequeath unto my seven surviving children, and to the heirs of my eighth, who is deceased, in the manner following: (Viz.,) To Elisha Theodore Hudson and William, my surviving sons, I give each two shares of my Estate; and to my daughters, Clara Prentice, Sally Kasson, and Mary Hart, each one share, or one half as much as I have given to my above named sons. And my will is to give to give to the children and heirs of my said daughter, Lucia Roberts, one share of my estate in lieu of their mother's portion; and I also give and bequeath unto Hulda and Jane, the daughters of my deceased son Erastus Parmele, one share of my estate, including what I have advanced to their father, and charged on my books as given to him, towards his portion of my estate. It is also my will, that all charges by me made to either of my children shall be considered as advances made to them, and are to be considered in the division of my estate, whether the same be by deeds of land or gifts of personal estate, reference to said book being had. And I hereby ordain, nominate and appoint my said Wife Falla Parmele and my youngest son William Parmelee the sole executors of this my last will and testament. Signed, sealed, published and pronounced by me, the said Theodore Parmele, to be my last will and testament.

In presence of
Erastus Lyman
Asaph Hall
Horatio A. Lyman

Goshen, 8th November, 1822.

Theodore Parmele
(L S)

(Note: An antique-looking handwritten copy of the above will is in the hands of James Hudson Roberts, Nov. 30, 1934.)

MILITARY RECORD OF THEODORE PARMELEE
OF GOSHEN, LITCHFIELD CO., CONN.

RECORD OF CONNECTICUT MEN IN THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION, THE WAR OF 1812 AND WAR WITH MEXICO,- Adjutant General's Office, 1889, page 438:-

"Seventeenth Regiment, composed of companies from Litchfield, Goshen, Torrington and Winchester (First Society,) Col. Oliver Wolcott," &c.

IBID., p. 444: "Regiments of Light Horse, 5th Regiment. 5 Troops". Among the officers, serving at different periods, were the following:- "Lieutenants, Theodore Parmely."

CONNECTICUT ARCHIVES, REVOLUTIONARY WAR, 1763 - 1789, INDEX PHOTOSTAT COPY, p. 169:- "Parmele, Theodore, Accounts for Forage while riding express, 1779, XVI, 433 - 442."

CONNECTICUT ARCHIVES, MILITIA PAPERS, Second Series, Vol. 13, Documents 2362 - 2577, 1777 - 1778, p. 2505:-

"The Good Honours Committee, appointed to receive and examine the returns of the choice of Commission Officers returned to this Assembly and Report make, &c.,- Beg Leave to Report that the following Gentlemen were Returned duly and properly chosen:--- viz., (the first name) Theodore Parmalee, Lieut. Troop of Horse, 5th Regiment, within limits of the 17th Regiment of militia."

IBID., Second Series, Vol. 16, Documents 2970 - 3197, 1784 - 1788, p. 2978:-

"We, your Good Honours Committee, appointed to examine the returns of the choice of Commissioned Officers, beg leave to report that we find the following persons to be duly nominated to the general offices to their names respectively annexed:- Theodore Parmele Capt., &c., 4th Troop, 5th Regiment Lt Dragoons. (Date) October, 1784."

Also see the LINEAGE BOOKS OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, ##752, 4663, 17033, 19308, &c.

THE CONNECTICUT SOCIETY OF THE
SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION,
(Supplemental Application.)

Of James Hudson Roberts, Descendant of Capt. Theodore Parmelee, of Goshen, Litchfield Co., Conn., and of John Parmelin, 1st settler of Guilford, Conn.

I, James Hudson Roberts, am a lineal descendant of Theodore Parmelee, of Goshen, Litchfield Co., Conn., who was born in Goshen on the day of , 1751, and died in Goshen (probably) on the 21st day of Feb., 1824, and who assisted in establishing American Independence.

I was born on the Eleventh day of June, 1851.

(1) I am the son of William Walker Roberts, of Bristol, born Mar. 1, 1823, died Oct. 9, 1859; and his wife, Abigail Wells Willard, of Hartford, born Oct. 18, 1824, died Feb. 20, 1910, married Sept. 2, 1847.

(2) grandson of Titus Merriman Roberts, of Bristol, born Sept. 7, 1793, died Apr. 13, 1856; and his wife Lucia Parmelee, of Goshen, born 1796, died Aug. 30, 1839, married Dec. 2, 1817.

(3) great-grandson of Capt. Theodore Parmelee, of Goshen, born 1751, died Feb. 21, 1824; and his wife Keziah Hudson, of Goshen, born Sept. 30, 1756; died married Mar. 8, 1781.

(4) great-great-grandson of Lieut. Abraham Parmelee, 1st Settler of Goshen, 1737, born Apr. 28, 1717, died ; and his wife Mary Stanley, daughter of Nathaniel Stanley, born died married May 3, 1746.

(5) great-great-great-grandson of Abraham Parmelee, of Guilford, Conn., born May 18, 1692, died ; and his wife Mary Bishop, born died married Dec. 10, 1715.

(6) great-great-great-great-grandson of Isaac Parmelin, born Nov. 21, 1665, died Jan. 13, 1749; and his wife Elizabeth Hiland, (or Highland,) born died Jan. 3, 1746, married Dec. 30, 1689.

(7) great-great-great-great-great-grandson of John Parmelin, Jr., born about 1620, died Jan. 1687-8; and his wife Hannah born died married

The services of my ancestor, Capt. Theodore Parmelee, (No.3), during the War of the Revolution were as follows:-
See his Military Record, appended.
See also the appended account of the Parmelee family.

John Parmelin was the son of John Parmelin, Sr., 15th Signer of the Covenant at Guilford, Conn., 29 Sept., 1639. He died Nov. 8, 1659. He was admitted Freeman May 22, 1649. He was among the Signers of the Covenant on ship by Guilford settlers, June 1, 1639.

DANIEL[5] WILLARD

AND

RHODA (WELLS) WILLARD

Daniel[5] Willard was born in Wethersfield, Conn., Apr. 7, 1753. (Daniel[4], Simon[3], Josiah[2], Maj. Simon[1]).

On Apr. 24, 1783, he married Rhoda[7] Wells, of Newington, Conn., (3rd Capt. Robert[6], 2nd Capt. Robert[5], 1st Capt. Robert[4], John[3], Gov. Thomas[2], Nathaniel[1]). Rhoda, daughter of Capt. Robert and Abigail (Burnham) Wells, was born July 29, 1756; (or 1750? so given in an ancient MSS.) Daniel[5] died Jan. 16, 1817; Rhoda died Jan. 8, 1827.

An ancient writing thus speaks of this Daniel[5] Willard:- He "is described as a most venerable old patriarch of sterling parts, much of the old Puritan stamp; was a short time a soldier in the Revolutionary war, but prayed that he might be spared from taking human life. Became a mason, but was observed to not fraternize very cordially; and when a son wished to join the body, and suggested that it was a religious institution, he solemnly shook his head, and said: "If you wish to be religious, you can be so with (without?) joining the masons."

Daniel[5] Willard and Joshua Belden owned slaves.

A few facts about Newington may be inserted here. As early as 1700, settlers began coming over Cedar Mountain from Wethersfield, and locating in the rich valley now called Newington. They were a church-loving and church-going people, and continued their attendance at church in Wethersfield.

The climb over the mountain and long ride to church at Wethersfield made them long for a church of their own at a convenient location in Newington; and a petition was made to the General Assembly of Connecticut in the year 1713, and an act passed incorporating the parish of Newington.

The Records of the first meeting of the new church society were kept by Josiah Willard, who was chosen clerk. He disposed of his farm in Wethersfield, to help found the new town; and although his remains were buried in the cemetery at Wethersfield, his son, Simon[3] Willard, was buried in Newington, Jan. 8, 1726, the town having granted one acre for burial purposes. (Article by William A. Willard, who adds: See Roger Welles Historical Address, July 4, 1776; and Rev. Joab Brace's History of the Church at Newington, 1845.)

(More from the same Article:) These early settlers were admirers of Watts' hymns; and, in choosing a name for their town, named it after the home of the religious poet near London, England. Newington, England, is situated on the river Thames, and is a suburb of London, nearly opposite Westminster Hall. It contains the Zoological Gardens on the southern portion, and the famous Bethlehem Hospital on the northern portion, and is beautiful for location.

Daniel[5] Willard was called "a noble Christian man", and for many years was a Deacon in the Newington Church.

As a soldier in the Revolutionary War, his military Record is appended; as also a letter written by him to his son Asaph

Mar. 14, 1816; and a letter written by Allen Stoddard and his wife Mary to Asaph and his wife Sophronia Willard, as eye-witnesses of the death of this Daniel Willard.

CHILDREN OF DANIEL AND RHODA (WELLS) WILLARD:-

1. Daniel[6], b. Jan. 15, 1784, grandfather of William A. Willard, of Hartford, Conn.
2. Asaph,[6] b. Dec. 24, 1786; grandfather of James H. Roberts.
3. Rhoda,[6] bapt. Aug. 26, 1792; d. Nov. 21, 1793.

DANIEL WILLARD'S LETTER TO HIS SON, ASAPH WILLARD

Newington, Mar. 14, 1816.

Dear Son,

Considering the severity of the weather and the badness of the road, we have been very anxious for you and your little family on your journey. I hope you will write as soon as you can to inform us how you succeeded. Could we hear that you all arrived well at the place of your residence it would remove the solicitude of your friends, especially of yr and Sophronia's Parents: and if you were unfortunate we wish to know it. Your friends here are much as they were when you left us.

A journey may remind us of the journey of life in which we are all moving onwards toward that country "from whose bourne no traveller returns" -- & it is but little matter what trials we may have on our journey could we gain that happy land, & meet where we shall never indulge a wish to return.

Yr Mother sends her love to you and yours --- This from

Yr affectionate Father

Daniel Willard

P.S. Give my compliments to Mr. Phelps and Lady & to Mr. Haskill.

(Note: This letter was addressed to "Mr. Asaph Willard, Engraver, Beaver Street No. 1, Albany". It was written by the second Daniel Willard, the Revolutionary soldier, living on the old Willard farm, on what is now called Willard Street, Newington, Conn.

My Grandfather, Asaph Willard, married Sophronia Wells, of Newington, Jan. 15, 1815, and lived in Albany until 1817. Transportation was by stage or sleigh. Their eldest child, Charlotte, was born Nov. 11, 1815; and their second child, James Daniel, was born Oct. 31, 1817. So the "little family" in 1816 consisted of the parents and one babe. Shortly before this letter was written, they must have been going from Newington to Albany, about 100 miles, by sleigh. Taking such a journey with an infant child, in such an inclement season, naturally gave anxiety to the grandparents at home.

This letter was found among letters preserved by my Mother, Abigail Wells (Willard) Roberts, daughter of Asaph and Sophronia, and copied by her son, James Hudson Roberts, Dec. 18, 1928.)

DANIEL WILLARD'S LAST ILLNESS AND DEATH

(A letter from Allen and Mary Stoddard
to Asaph and Sophronia Willard)

Newington, Jan. 16, 1817.

Friend Cousin Brother

Among my incoherent thoughts, I often recall to mind the scenes of younger days. Perhaps there are other subjects which might be more profitable to us, but if we reflect that at the commencement of our lives an eternity commenced with us, we may ruminate upon the scenes of youthful days with profit to ourselves and to our children, should the responsibility of leading them through the same paths be laid on us.

I remember our days of childhood when real trouble to us was a stranger, thoughtless of the future, forgetful of the past, and careful only for the present. It was then our friendship commenced I remember amusements both innocent and censurable. I remember our youthful days our frequent interviews our tiresome wanderings through woods and swamps over hills and mountains in wet and cold in search of game and our nocturnal rambles in search of those we - &c., the sleeping and the sleepless nights we have passed together I remember when years had made us men when actions kept us boys.- How strangely changed!! We now are almost strangers. But while life subsists will not friendship subsist?

Intelligence from your native place will not be to you uninteresting That which most concerns you, you will be apprised of previous to reading this letter. Tomorrow the remains of your dear your much beloved Father will be consigned to its native dust. Your loss is irreparable. One of the Princes of England while absent from home lost his father & an only son. When the news was conveyed to him he lamented bitterly for his father. One asked why his father's death afflicted him more than his son's. (He) replied (as near as I can recollect) that his father's death was irreparable; he might have more sons.

The last illness of your Father was short but distressing. I watched with him the last night previous to his death. The scene was affecting, and might have been instructive to a less hardened being. It was a mirror. but it was like a man beholding his face in a glass who on going away forgetteth what manner of man he was. He conversed but little but appeared to be much in prayer sometimes aloud with expressions like this "Father receive my spirit". Once when I stood by his bed he said "Cousin Allen, I thank you for your kindness to me this night; give my respects to your family; you will never see me again." At another time he said "The die is cast; I cannot live; before the dawn I shall be no more" At another time, "Death is hovering about me" "At another time, "What is religion worth? ask the death bed, that will tell you I have resolved to be the Lord's I have given up all to him He may frown me from his presence but I will not leave him willingly" Mary attended upon him during the day with others. She stood by his bedside. She saw the progress death made while yet alive she wet his parched lips & saw him breathe his last You will mourn sincerely.

Did you ever think of the loss I sustained, in being bereaved of my Father? I never received from him advice counsel or admonition.

Your surviving friends I believe with few exceptions are well Your Mother does not enjoy good health Aunt Lydia Willard

is considerably unwell,

Mr. Seymour will tell you that he has lost an infant child but perhaps not the particulars The child was black; not by a mark but disorder which Dr. Woodward says was owing to the blood's not taking a right course

Laura Francis is married to a Barber
James Churchill to Dr. Steele's daughter
Henry Brown Martin Barns Kellogg Barns to somebody
Hubbard Westcott to Nancy Hooper
But two death last year in Newington

Our Newington merchant has failed. I am keeping the south school in West Hartford When you left this place you promised to write I want to know how successful you are in your business How comes on the boat which was to be propelled by weights -

Yours &c Allen Stoddard

(Note: The following, by Allen Stoddard's wife Mary, is to her sister Sophronia, wife of Asaph Willard.)

Mr. Stoddard has been writing a few lines in haste to your beloved companion but not a word to my dear sister The old saying is Out of sight out of mind but that is not the case with me in this respect. I often think of you, & should be very glad to see you but since I am deprived of this privilege I should be glad to write a few lines to you if Sophia would let me. Yet it is almost in vain for me to attempt any such thing with her. (Sophia, later called Sophia Apgar, is meant.)

The last year we had but two deaths in this society. Alas my sister since the year commenced the remains of two more have been consigned to their native dust who next must follow the Lord only knows therefore the language is unto us be ye also ready. O Sophronia do not forget me in your addresses to the throne of grace but beseech the Lord to have mercy on me for I was a stupid and careless creature. Religion does not revive here as in many other places it seems to be a time of great stupidity but here and there one that appear to have any concern for their souls.

Giles Smith's wife and Sally Dow think they have found that peace which this world can neither give nor take away & I pray that you and I may have an interest in the all atoning blood of the redeemer Yours &c Mary [redacted] W Stoddard

(To) Mrs Sophronia Willard

(Copied by James Hudson Roberts, Silver Lane, Conn., Dec.18, 1928; who says: I well remember Aunt Mary Stoddard, who lived 1/4 mile north of the Willard farm, on the west side of the street, quite close to the R.R. station, in 1860-1865, the station then being on the west side of the street, but later removed to the east side. The old white frame house, on land lower than the R.R. tracks, is still standing. When I visited her with my Mother and brother, she had a good flower garden; and we picked "meetin'-seed" or fennel, to take to Church, and to chew during the sermon, in order to keep awake. The sisters, Mary and Sophronia, seemed much alike, with their neat and pleasant ways and their ready smiles. Sophronia was my Mother's Mother.

It is interesting, to have such a careful description of the death-bed scene of Daniel Willard, the Revolutionary soldier.)

AN OLD FRAGMENTARY WRITING:- Mary Wells - married Allen Stoddard,- filled perhaps as large a place in Newington as any other individual. Her large heart and ever active long life left a vacancy not easily filled, and gave cause for universal mourning."

THE CONNECTICUT SOCIETY

OF THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Supplemental Application

Of James Hudson Roberts, descendant of Daniel[5] Willard, of Newington, Conn., and Major Simon Willard, of Concord, Mass.

I, James Hudson Roberts, am a lineal descendant of Daniel Willard, who was born in Newington, Conn., on the 8th day of April, 1753; and died in Newington, Conn., on the 16th day of Jan., 1816, and who assisted in establishing American Independence.

I was born on the 11th day of June, 1851.

(1) I am the son of William Walker Roberts, born Mar. 1, 1823; died Nov. 9, 1859; and his wife Abigail Wells Willard, born Oct. 18, 1824, died Feb. 20, 1910, married Sept. 2, 1847.

(2) grandson of Asaph Willard, born Dec. 24, 1786, died July 14, 1880; and his wife Sophronia Wells, born July 4, 1792, died April 1, 1870, married Jan. 15, 1815.

(3) great-grandson of Daniel Willard, of Newington, Conn., born Apr. 8, 1753, died Jan. 16, 1817; and his wife Rhoda Wells, born 1757, died Jan. 8, 1827, married Apr. 24, 1783.

(4) great-great-grandson of Daniel Willard born July 31, 1710, died June 1, 1800; and his wife Dorothy Deming, born Oct. 21, 1716, died Sept. 8, 1788, married 1738 (?)

(5) great-great-great-grandson of Simon Willard, born 1660, died Jan. 8, 1726-7; and his wife Mary Gilbert, born Nov. 18, 1670, died Dec. 1, 1712, married Feb. 12, 1690-1.

(6) great-great-great-great-grandson of Josiah Willard, born about 1635, died in Wethersfield, 1674; and his wife Hannah Hosmer, born 1639, died July 1674, married Mar. 20, 1656-7.

(7) great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Major Simon Willard, (bapt. Apr. 7, 1605), died Apr. 24, 1676; and his wife Mary Sharpe, (bapt. Oct. 16, 1614), died married Sept. 24, 16...

Major Simon Willard was a son of Richard Willard (8) and his wife Margery Humphree. Mr. Willard was of Horsemonden, Kent, England. He (Richard) died Feb., 1617; bur. Feb. 20. She died Dec., 1608, bur. Dec. 12.

Richard Willard (8) is believed to be the son of Symon Willard (9) and wife Elizabeth, of Gowthurst, co. Kent, yeoman, whose will of Feb. 6th was proved Feb. 26, 1584.

Symon Willard (9) is believed to be the son of Richard Willard (10) of Brenchley, yeoman, whose will of Sept. 18, 1558, was proved Oct. 24th following.

The services of my ancestor, Daniel Willard, of Newington, Conn., (No. 3,) during the War of the Revolution were as related in the

MILITARY RECORD OF DANIEL WILLARD, appended.

MILITARY RECORD OF DANIEL[5] WILLARD,

OF NEWINGTON, CONN.

Book: RECORD OF CONNECTICUT MEN IN THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION, &c., p.77: In 9th Regiment,- Col. Parsons,- 1775, 9th Company, Capt. John Ely (of Saybrook), is the name of Daniel Willard, enlisted May 17; discharged Dec. 18.

Book: Revolutionary War, Vol. 2, Muster Rolls, 1775, Connecticut Archives; IIC, p. 32c:"Daniel Willard,

Enlisted..... May 17.
Time Discharged ..... Dec. 18, to return home at 15 miles per day.
Months and Days in Service, ... 7.1.
Wages Due, ... 14/1/4
Days Billeted themselves, ... 21
Billiting Due 0/2/0

The above is under "A Pay Roll of the Ninth Company of the 6th Regiment raised Per Order of the General Assembly, Colony of Connecticut, May, 1775."

Willard, Daniel, Trooper, Service at Greenwich, 1779; XVI, 446a.

Book: CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY COLLECTIONS, Vol. 8, REVOLUTIONARY ROLLS AND LISTS, 1775 - 1783; p. 205: First Light Horse Regiment, Maj. Hart. Second Troop, Capt. Woodruff. "A Pay Abstract of Capt. Enoch Woodruff Troop of Horse, while in State Service at Greenwich at Extra Expense, A.D. 1779". The List includes "Daniel Willard".

Book: CONNECTICUT ARCHIVES. REVOLUTIONARY WAR, Vol. 16, Part 2,- Documents 290 - 628; Pay Table, Soldiers and Accounts, 1779 - 1780.

"Daniel Willard, Paid out for Horse Showing..... 2/8/0
Paid out for Entertainment when on Command by Express .....
Sum Total,..... 2/8/0

The above items were copied out with care by

James H. Roberts.

(SEE NEXT PAGE)

MORE ABOUT DANIEL WILLARD'S MILITARY SERVICE

This Daniel Willard was the Revolutionary Soldier, whose military record has been given in part. His name is on the Muster Roll, Roxbury, Oct. 9, 1775; also on the list of soldiers in Col. Parsons' Regiment, who were sick in hospital at Stamford. "Daniel Willard, discharged 1776 (probably on account of ill health). The 6th Regiment, Col. Parsons, was raised on the first call for troops in Apr. & May, 1775, recruited from New London, Hartford, and Middlesex Counties. Two companies, including Capt. Coit's, marched at once to Boston, and Capt. Nott's was ordered to the Northern Department. The other companies remained at New London, until June 17th, (Notice the dates!) when they were ordered by the Governor's Council to the Boston camps. There the regiment took post at Roxbury, in Gen. Spencer's Brigade, and remained until expiration of their term of service, Dec. 10, 1775.

Adopted as Continental Regiment. Reorganized under Col. Parsons for service in '76, 10th Continental. After the siege of Boston, it marched under Washington by way of New London, and the Sound in vessels, and continued in that vicinity from April till the close of the year. Assisted in fortifying the city. Ordered Aug. 24th to the lines around Brooklyn. Engaged in the Battle of Long Island, Aug. 27, and in retreat from Long Island in the night of Aug. 29. Caught in the panic of retreat from New York, Sept. 15th. Present with the army at White Plains, Oct. 28th. Remained on the Hudson in the vicinity of Peekskill under Gen. Heath until the term of service expired, Dec. 31, 1776. (Rolls incomplete.) Com. on Revolution, p. 99.

JAMES WELLS

AND

ABIGAIL (GAYLORD) WELLS

JAMES[7] WELLS, of Wethersfield and Newington, son of William Wells and Mary Hunn, (William[6], Thomas[5], Hon. Samuel[4], Thomas[3], Thomas[2], Nathaniel[1]) a lineal descendant of Gov. Thomas Welles, was born in Newington Feb. 10, 1748; died after 1835.(?)

He was a farmer and shoemaker, and Deacon in the Congregational Church the greater part of his life. He was commonly considered "a most saintly man". When his wife,- who ought to know,- was asked her opinion of him, she said "He is a saint".

He married 1st, Lucy Welles; and 2nd, Abigail Peck, called "Widow Peck", whose maiden name was Gaylord. She was a daughter of John Gaylord. By her first marriage she had four children

Children of James Wells by his first wife, Lucy Wells:-

1. James, b. Sept. 6, 1772; m. 1st, Chloe Chambers; 2nd, Eleanor Camp.
2. Lucy, b. Sept. 29, 1774; totally blind.
3. Clara, b. Feb. 8, 1777; m. Erastus Seymour.
4. Austin, b. Dec. 23, 1778; not married.
5. Beulah, b. Oct. 29, 1780; m. Elisha Stoddard. She d. Mar., 1836; he d. Mar. 31, 1831.
6. Origen, b. May 6, 1783; m. Sarah Gaylord. He d. 1869, aged 86.

His children by his 2nd wife, Abigail Gaylord:-

1. William, b. 23 Jan., 1786; farmer; m. Catherine Griswold; had five children, including Frances Griswold Wells, mother of William Abbott Willard. This first child, William, d. 5 Mar., 1825.
2. Gaylord, b. 5 Sept., 1788.
3. Mary, b. 19 May, 1790.
4. Sophronia, b. 4 July, 1792; m. Asaph Willard, and was grandmother of James H. Roberts.

Abigail (Gaylord) Wells, wife of James Wells, was notable for caring for the sick, and was called "a mother in Israel".

James Wells fainted, 21 Mar., 1826, fell in the fire, and was very badly burned. He is believed to have died after 1835.

His Military Record, and his letter of Sept. 3, 1776, are given in the next few pages.

THE CONNECTICUT SOCIETY OF THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

SUPPLEMENTAL APPLICATION

Of James H. Roberts, descendant of James Wells, of Newington, Conn., and of Gov. Thomas Welles, of Hartford, Conn., Governor of Connecticut, 1655 & 1658.

I, James Hudson Roberts, am a lineal descendant of James Wells, of Newington, Conn., who was born in Newington, Conn., on the 10th day of Feb., 1748, and died in Newington, Conn., on the day of after 1835, and who assisted in establishing American Independence.

I was born on the 11th day of June, 1851.
(1) I am the son of William Walker Roberts, born Mar., 1, 1823, died Oct. 9, 1859, and his wife, Abigail Wells Willard, born Oct. 18, 1824, died Feb. 20, 1910, married Sept. 2, 1847.
(2) grandson of Asaph Willard, born Dec. 24, 1786, died July 14, 1880, and his wife, Sophronia Wells, born July 4, 1792, died Apr. 1, 1870, married Jan. 15, 1815.
(3) great-grandson of James Wells, of Newington, Conn., born Feb. 10, 1748, died after 1835, and his wife, "Widow" Abigail (Gaylord) Peck, of Bristol, born died married
(4) great-great-grandson of William Wells, born Jan. 12, 1706, died Dec. 7, 1783, and his wife Mary Hunn, born died married 1738.
(5) great-great-great-grandson of Capt. Thomas Welles, born 1662 July 29, 1762, died Dec. 7, 1711, and his wife Jerusha Treat, dau. of Lieut. James Treat, born 1678 (?) died Jan. 15, 1754, married May 17, 1705.
(6) great-great-great-great-grandson of Hon. Samuel Welles, of Glastonbury, born died July 15, 1675, and his wife Elizabeth Hollister, dau. of John Hollister, born died married 1659.
(7) great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Gov. Thomas Welles, born 1598, died Jan. 14, 1660, and his wife, "Widow) Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, born 1595±, died July 28, 1685, married 1645 or 1646.
(8) Nathaniel Welles, of London, born about 1570, was the father of Gov. Thomas Welles (7). He came to Salem, Mass., June 24, 1629, and removed in 1633 to Hopkinton, R.I. He sacrificed great wealth for his Puritan principles.

The services of my ancestor, James Wells (3), during the War of the Revolution, were as follows:-

As private, fifer, sergeant, cornet, Lieut.; in 6th Regiment, Col. Parsons, 7th Company, Capt. Mott; Col. Elmore's Regiment, Capt. Satterlee's Company; Col. Elisha Sheldon's (2nd) Regiment of Light Dragoons; Col. Erastus Wolcott's Regiment, Capt. Prior's Company. Military service, 1775-1783.

(See the appended Military Record of James Wells, of Newington, Conn. See also appended letter, written before the Battle of White Plains, N.Y.)

(But see the next few pages.)

MILITARY RECORD OF JAMES WELLS, OF NEWINGTON, CONN.
(But do not fail to read the next pages.)

RECORD OF CONNECTICUT MEN IN THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION, &c:
p. 76: James Wells, fifer 7th Company, sixth Regiment, Col. Parsosn, 1775: Enlisted May 5th, Discharged Oct. 11.
p. 72: This Regiment was "raised on the first call for troops in Apr.-May, 1775. Recruited from New London, Hartford and present Middlesex Counties. Capt. Mott's Company, (the 7th) was ordered to the Northern Department. The other companies remained on duty at New London until June 17, when they were ordered by the Governor's Council to the Boston camps. There the Regiment took post at Roxbury in Gen. Spencer's Brigade, and remained until expiration of term of service, Dec. 10, '75. Adopted as Continental. Regiment reorganized under Col. Parsons for service in '76."
p. 76:"7th Company This Company served in the Northern Department under Gen. Schuyler.)"
p. 118: (Under Col. Elmore's Regiment, 1776, (See p. 113, top,- (of the book named at top of this page.)) Capt. Satterlee's Company ("in Garrison, Johnstown") James Wells, private, enlisted Apr. 16. At Port Schuyler; re-engaged Jan. 3, 1777, Lt. Furnival."
p. 116: Col. Elmore's Regiment, 1776. Raised under the authority of the Continental Congress, to serve one year from April, 1776." "The Regiment took the field in July, 1776, under Schuyler, and on Aug. 25th marched from Albany "Into Tryon County". During the remainder of the term, it was posted on Fort Stanwin and vicinity." The facts on p. 118 are from its Muster Rolls, dated Jan. 13-15, 1777.
P. 272: In List of Lieutenants, in Col. Sheldon's Light Dragoons, 1777-1783) "James Wells, Wethersfiekd, enlisted May 7, 1777; appointed Cornet Jan. 1, 1778; promoted Lieut. June 2,1779."
p. 276: Col. Elisha Sheldon's was the Second Regiment of Light Dragoons, of four raised for Continental army in '77. "Its field of service during the War was generally the east side of the Hudson along the Westchester front --- It wintered generally in Conn.; in '80-'81, however, it was sent to western Mass., where hay and forage were plenty. Regiment disbanded June, '83."
pp. 381-2: State Regiments at Boston, Jan.-Mar., 1776. Col. Erastus' Regiment was "Part of the detachment from the army that occupied Boston, after the enemy evacuated the town." In Capt. Prior's Company, James Wells, private.
P. 652: (Conn. Pensioners, 1832, in Hartford Co.,) "James Wells."

WETHERSFIELD REVOLUTIONARY RECORDS, 1774-1784:
P. 5: At a meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Wethersfield, etc., July 2, 1778, -- James Wells and nine others were "chosen as a Comtee to provide summer clothing for the Soldiers in the Continental army", etc.

INDEX CONNECTICUT REVOLUTIONARY PENSIONERS, Draper.
Compilation, Vol. 2, p. 589. Wells, James S. 17764.
("S 17764" means Survivors' Index, 17764.) Write to the Pension Bureau at Washington, sending this number, and you will receive exact and full information.

MILITARY RECORD OF JAMES WELLS, OF NEWINGTON, CONN.,

Revised and Simplified by F. Clarence Bissell, Registrar
Of the Conn. Society of the Sons of the American Revolution,
Feb. 18, 1929.

- - - - - -

Private in (probably) 6th Regiment, Connecticut Militia.
Service in neighborhood of New York with Washington, 1776, as per copy of letter attached.
On Committee to provide clothing, &c., (for the Continental army) from Wethersfield, 1778.

(End of statement by F. Clarence Bissell.)

Note: There was a James Wells of Hartford, Conn., born Feb. 14th, 1755, who enlisted in April, 1777, and served two years and three months as a private and sergeant at Hartford, Conn., under Ensigns Barzillai Hudson and William Barnard. He was allowed pension on his application executed Aug. 16, 1832, at which time he was living in Hartford, Conn. There are no data as to his family.

The preceding statement as to James Wells of Newington mistakenly combined (?) the date of his services with those of the man of the same name in Hartford. For this reason the Military Record of the former has been revised and simplified, to contain only the well certified facts of his service.

(Signed:) James H. Roberts.
Silver Lane, Conn., Feb. 19, 1929.

C O N N E C T I C U T

STATE LIBRARY

Hartford, Jan. 23, 1929.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that the following are the data in connection with the War of the Revolution, found under the name of James Wells, in the extracts from the Revolutionary Records of Wethersfield, page 6, in the Connecticut State Library:

Revolutionary War. Supplementary Material:

"At a meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Wethersfield, lawfully assembled and held in Sd Town on the 2nd day of Jwly, 1778, ... At Sd Meeting Messrs.... James Wells..... were chosen a Com^tte to provide summer Cloathing for the Soldiers in the Continental army, agreeable to the act of assembly in January, 1778."

Extracts from the Rev. War Records
of Wethersfield, page 6.

(Signed:) Geo. S. Godard
State Librarian.

A NOTABLE LETTER

(Written from the Revolutionary seat of war.)

To Mr. William Welles

at Newington, Weathersfield.

Florris Hook, Sept. 3d, 1776.

Honored Father

I have now the Pleasure to Inform you I am in Perfect Bodily Health at present Which I Desire ever to remember with Gratitude towards the Author that I who am of a frail make Should have health preserved me while others of a strong robust constitution are brought down with pain and Sickness. Many of us are Sick many unfit for Duty Some bad with the camp Distemper in a word the greatest part of us are full of complaints Billy Willard and David Wolcott Verry Sick with fever and flux and Capt. cheerful but times will get discouraged (or, in a different version, "Capt. Churchil but he walks not discouraged".) W. Willard has just gone Elisha Whaples Levi hurlbut Francis Deming Martin Kellogg Ensign Hurlbut Joseph Stoddard and many others poorly the 3 first mentioned Sick this Day are going to the hospital --- Elijah not Very rugged but Does Duty Ive not heard from Simon for Some Days but suppose he is in the City. and know not but he's well This Day a Ship appears in Sight of our Station our people bro't field pieces and flags on her but she Drew behind the Island (Alass I know not our fate) after this the Regulars Landed upon the Island before our door what Next is to come I know not things Look Dark people Disheartened Several times we have been alarmed not knowing but I might go to Battle Immediately I fear New York must be Lost People Say tis worse than Sodom however two great crying sins universally reign here viz. whoredom and prophaness and who knows her Destination--- I hope God will deliver America and Save her people If our seaports must be given up. I know not what more to write So farewell Bound in the Strongest bonds of Love and Obedience

I remain your affectionate Sone

James Welles

WILLIAM HOWE

AND

ELIZABETH (STOWE) HOWE

* * * * * William[5] Howe, son of Thaddeus and Levinah (Brigham) Howe, (Thaddeus[4], Joseph[3] Jr., Joseph[2], Abraham[1]) was born Dec. 4, 1764; married Elizabeth[6] Stowe Sept. 27, 1785, by whom he had four children. He died July 21, 1820, aged 56. She d. June 3, 1835, aged 67.

Her Stowe ancestors were: (John[5] Jr., John[4], Samuel[3], Thomas[2], John[1]). She was a daughter of John[5] and Grace[5] (Newton) Stowe.

The subjects of this brief account, William and Elizabeth (Stowe) Howe, living on the Fairview Farm, Marlboro, Mass., were great-grandparents of Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts.

William was only 11 years of age, when the war broke out in 1775. His father Thaddeus, at that date, was 42 years of age, and served his country as a Revolutionary soldier.

JOSIAH SAWYER, JR.

AND

PRUDENCE (JOHNSON) SAWYER

Josiah[5] Sawyer, Jr., son of Dea. Josiah[4] Sawyer and Sarah (Fairbanks) Sawyer his wife,- he was born in Berlin, Mass., Nov. 8, 1752, (Josiah[4], William[3], Thomas[2], Thomas[1]) He m. 1st Bathsheba Moore, of Putney, Vt., Aug. 6, 1770. She d. Mar. 17, 1778. He m. 2nd, Persis Baker, dau. of Hon. Samuel Baker. She d. in 1785. He m. 3rd Prudence Johnson, of Leominster (or Southboro) Mass., Jan. 4, 1786. Prudence Johnson was a dau. of Asa Johnson and Tamar Whitcomb (or Whetcomb) his wife.

The surname "Johnson" represents one of the oldest New England family names, and has been known in English history since a period ante-dating the Norman Conquest. (See Boston and Eastern Mass., (4 Vols.) by William R. Cutler, page 2118.)

The History of Sudbury, Mass., by Alfred S. Hudson, gives us the following information:-

William Johnson was the American ancestor of the Southboro branch of this family. He is supposed to have come from Hernehill, a Parish near Canterbury, Kent co., England. He was in Charlestown, Mass., in 1634. He and his wife were admitted to the Church in Charlestown Feb. 13, 1635. He was freeman Mar. 4, 1635; a brick-maker, "able to pay his way". He had a houselot of two acres on Main St., Charlestown, and ten acres in the "Great Corn Field". He had a good education, and was successful in business. They had 6 sons and 2 daughters. One or two of the children were born in England.

CHILDREN OF ASA AND TAMAR (WHITCOMB) JOHNSON,

OF LEOMINSTER, MASS.:-

1. Tamar, dau. of Asa and Tamer, b. Jan. 4, 1754; m. William Ross of Lancaster, Mass., Mar. 4, 1774.

2. Sarah, dau. of Asa and Thamar, July 25, 1755.
3. Relefe, ,, ,, ,, ,, Tamer, July 25, 1757.
4. Prudence, dau. of Asa and Tamar, July 22, 1759.
5. Asa, son of ..... ,, ,, ,, , Feb. 15, 1761.
6. Jonas, ,, ... ,, ,, ,, , Nov. 30, 1762; bapt. July 19, 1767. (Church Records.)
7. Silas, son of Asa and Tamar, Mar. 14, 1765.
8. Jonathan, son of Asa and Tamer, May 3, 1767.
9. Ennis, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, June 19, 1769.
10. Lucy, dau. ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, Mar. 7, 1771.
11. Lettice, dau. ,, ,, ,, ,, Feb. 8, 1773; m. Daniel Newhall Apr. 22, 1793. (In marriage List, "Lattice".)
12. Mary, dau. of Asa and Tamar, Dec. 1, 1774; m. Jonathan Carter, Jr., Dec. 6, 1807.
13. Nathan, son of Asa and Tamar, May 25, 1777.
14. Jotham, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, Oct. 22, 1779.

See Leominster (Mass.) Vital Records, pub. Systematic History Fund, Franklin P. Rice, 1911.

MILITARY RECORD OF JOSIAH SAWYER, JR.

The following account is taken from a book entitled Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War,- in the State Library, Hartford, Conn.:-

SAWYER, JOSIAH , (also given Josiah, Jr.,) Bolton. Private, Capt. Hastings co., Col. John Whitcomb's Regiment, which marched on the alarm of Apr. 19, 1775 to Cambridge; service 9 days; also list of men mustered to serve in the Continental army for the term of 9 months. Said Sawyer appears among men belonging to Capt. Houghton's co., Col. Whitney's Regt.; engaged for town of Bolton; mustered May 13 (year not given, probably 1778); also descriptive list of men belonging to the town of Bolton, raised to serve in the Continental army for the term of 9 months, as returned by Capt. Jonathan Houghton and Capt. David Nurse to Maj. Silas Bailey, dated Bolton, May 25, 1778; Capt. Houghton's co., Col. Whitney's Regt.; age 26 years; stature 5 ft. 11 in.; complexion, light; hair, light; also list of men raised in Worcester Co. for the term of 9 months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill, returned as received from Jonathan Warner, Commissioner, by Col. R. Putnam, July 20, 1778; engaged for town of Bolton; arrived at Fishkill June 7, 1778; also list of men returned as mustered by Henry Rutgers, Jr., Deputy Muster Master, dated Fishkill, Aug. 1, 1778.

ELIJAH WARREN

AND

ELIZABETH (WHEELER) WARREN

Elijah[6] Warren, son of Ebenezer[5] Warren and Lydia (Harrington) Warren, of Leicester, Mass., (Ebenezer[5], Ens. & Dea. John[4], of Weston, Ens. John[3], Daniel[2], John[1]) was born in 1758; m. 1st, Mar. 1, 1781, Elizabeth[5] Wheeler, dau. of Amos[4] and Mary Belcher (Henshaw) Wheeler, (Amos[4], Lieut. Thomas[3], Ensign Thomas[2], Thomas[1]) who was born May 4, 1763, and died Mar. 30, 1800.

Elijah was a volunteer in the Revolutionary army, and was in the battle of White Plains, N.Y. (Family Records.)

He bought from his father Ebenezer the tannery and its several buildings and other property, June 5, 1783.

He m. 2nd, June 21, 1801, Mary Belcher Wheeler, sister of the above Elizabeth. Mary was born 19 Dec., 1774; d. Aug. 15, 1851.

By his first wife, Elijah had six children, including Joseph, the grandfather of Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts.

By his 2nd wife he had five children.

Elijah's ancestor, John Warren, was "of Watertown", and came to America in 1630 with John Winthrop.

Of Elijah Warren's life and character, Rev. Samuel May said:-

"He was a man of great worth and general estimation. The writer of this knew him only in the last five or six years of his life, and has the impression that his age and some of his infirmities kept him closely at home. He was not an invalid, but is remembered as mostly in his arm-chair, in the old and comfortable house opposite the tanyard, where his years of industry had been spent, and that he appeared older even than his years. His mind continued clear, his memory good, his spirit and manners gentle and kindly. Not of many words, he was alive to the interests of those about him, and gave cordial welcome to his friends. His old age seemed unusually cheerful and serene. As a citizen and neighbor, he maintained a position of confidence and respect."

His first wife is said to have been a most estimable woman, but there is no one who can speak from personal knowledge respecting her. Of the second wife, Mary, Mr. May says: "She had passed the prime of life, when the present writer became acquainted with her. She always possessed a ripeness of character, which seemed to fall short of nothing desirable in life. This is much to say; but it is said with deep conviction by one whose memory of over eighty years includes many examples of upright men and honorable women. The faithfulness and gentleness, with which she did all her duty as wife, step-mother and mother, grew with her years. No loss nor trial impaired her faith, or lessened her trust in the Divine Goodness; so she was a living light and blessing to all who knew her. By all her experiences of life, she was made ready to welcome the Unitarian faith, as it became known to her in middle life; and when the Unitarian Church in Leicester was formed, she connected herself with it with a simple dignity and modesty, which gave new beauty to her always beautiful and gracious life."

We may well believe that her sister Elizabeth had much of the same excellence of character.

On the 17th of Sept., 1863, there was a remarkable and interesting meeting of eight of the children of Elijah Warren at the old Homestead in Leicester. Some of the older children left home before the younger ones were born, and this was the first and only time that they were all together during their lives. There were present: Amos, Joseph, Betsey, Lydia, Mary, Charlotte, Louisa and Henry. The eldest was 81 years of age, and the youngest was 54. Mrs. Bond and Mrs. Chapin, taking the excursion of the Lakes, traveled over 1600 miles to the meeting. They all were photographed in a group in Worcester, The only saddening thought was, that they would not behold each other again. The list of the eight brothers and sisters present at this meeting, with some others, is as follows:-

Amos, b. July 25, 1782. Resided at Woodstock, Vt.

Joseph, b. 8 Jan., 1784. ,, ,, Leicester, Mass. See p. 35 of this book.

Betsey, b. 17 Oct., 1785; m. Jonathan Bond; no children. She d. 10 Mar., 1874.

Lydia, b. 27 Mar., 1788; d. unmarried; 1 Jan., 1870.

Mary Wheeler, b. 23 May, 1790; m. Simeon Chapin. He was b. 18 May, 1791; d. 15 June, 1865. She d. 6 Feb., 1871. Their home was in Lisbon, Ill.

Charlotte, b. 8 Aug., 1792; m. 21 Nov., 1811, Rufus Fuller, of Easton, Mass. He was b. in Attleboro, 26 Oct., 1786; and d. 3 Oct., 1842. She d. 31 Mar., 1886, agedd 93 yrs 7 mos and 3 days. They resided in Leicester; they were not blessed with riches, and it cost her many a struggle with poverty, to educate her eight children; but the children made comfortable the last forty years of her life, and her last years were serene and happy, and of blessed memory.

Elijah's children by his 2nd wife, Mary:-

Sarah Henshaw, b. 20 Mar., 1802 unmarried; d. 16 June, 1823.

Catharine Henshaw, b. 21 July, 1804; unm.; d. 17 July, 1828.

Louise Amelia, b. 18 Aug., 1807; m. 25 Aug., 1830, Amos Dean Wheeler; lived in Brunswick & Topsham, Maine.

Henry Elijah, b. 4 July, 1809; resided in Leicester, Mass.

Antoinette Frances Tucker, b. 21 June, 1817; d. 8 Jan., 1819.

(The above was copied with care from records in the hands of Mrs. Maria J. Minott, Leicester, Mass.)

Elijah Warren's wives, Elizabeth & Mary, were lineal descendants from John and Priscilla Alden, of Plymouth Rock fame. The line was as follows:-

John and Priscilla had a dau., Ruth Alden, who m. John Bass. John and Ruth Bass had a son Joseph, who m. Mary Belcher. Joseph and Mary Belcher had a dau. Elizabeth, who m. Daniel Henshaw. Daniel and Elizabeth Henshaw had a dau., Mary Belcher Henshaw, who m. Amos Wheeler. The last two were the parents of Elijah Warren's wives.

John Alden m. Priscilla Molines in 1621. John Bass m. Ruth Alden Feb. 3, 1657. Joseph Bass m. Mary Belcher June 5, 1688. Daniel Henshaw m. Elizabeth Bass Mar. 30, 1724. Amos Wheeler m. Mary Belcher Henshaw in 1781. Elijah Warren m. 1st Elizabeth Wheeler Mar. 1, 1781; and m. Mary Belcher Wheeler 2nd, June 21, 1801.

TIMOTHY GREENE, JR.

AND

RUTH (BEMIS) GREENE

Timothy[5] Greene, Jr., son of Timothy Greene and Dorothy ------, his wife, were descendants of Joseph Green, who was born in England in 1619, and died Aug. 7, 1684, Joseph's wife was Sarah ------, who died about 1712.

Timothy[5] Green, Jr., was in the following line: (Timothy[4], Samuel[3], John[2], James[1]). He m. 25 Aug., 1774, Ruth[5] Bemis, who was born 13 Aug., 1758. Her ancestry was Nathaniel[4], Samuel[3], John[2], Joseph[1] (Bemis)).

CHILDREN:-

1. Betsey, b. 1779-80; m. Moses Adams, July 24, 1798.
2. Nathaniel, b. 1781-2; m. Catherine Adams.
3. Barnard, b. 1883-4; m. Lucretia Howe, 3/30, 1809.
4. Ezra, b. 1786; m. Hannah Loomis; he d. 4/17, 1817.
5. Sally, "of Brookfield", b. 1788; m. Joseph Warren Jan. 31, 1811. She d. Feb. 1864; interred in Leicester, Mass.

Timothy Green died before Apr. 9, 1788,- before the birth of Sally. After his death, his widow married William Guilford, of Spencer (Brookfield?) Mass.; by whom she had Nancy, Susan, Betsey, Catherine and Arnold.

From an old MSS. we cull the following:-

"You may be interested to know of the enormous wealth of our early ancestor, Timothy Green, Jr.: the appraisal of the real estate at 190 pounds over the personal estate as follows;- Wardrobe of Timothy Green, one coat and jacket, two woolen shirts, over five prs. stockings, pr. boots, one coat and jacket, 1 pr. duckskin breeches; total personal property, (pounds, shillings, pence) 65..13..6 .

The portion assigned for use of the widow was in part as follows: "They also sett off the west room in the dwelling and the chamber over the same, the west part of the cellar and the kitchen chamber, also the privilege of Baking in the Oven in the kitchen room, and the privilege of the well. We also set the East Scaffold of the barn, East Stable, one half of the barn floor and half the bay on the north side, and an equal share of the barnyard, all which we appraise one hundred and ninety pounds."

The real estate the widow had use of until she married William Guilford. The estate was appraised again at $960.00 . Nathaniel, eldest son of Thomas, Jr., bought off the heirs.

PART II

NOTABLE ANCESTORS

IN

EARLIER GENERATIONS

"It is my full conviction, that the generation which took possession of this wilderness, repelled the assaults of the ferocious inhabitants, destroyed the beasts of prey, subdued the forest, broke the tough soul, and then defended it by two long and bloody wars, at the expense of ease, wealth and blood, were such as the same world produces but once."

Powers' Centennial Sermon,

Goshen, Conn., 1737 or 1738.

GOVERNOR WILLIAM BRADFORD

AND

ALICE (CARPENTER) BRADFORD

The name Bradford is derived from the Saxon "Braden-ford", or "Broadford", and is doubtless very ancient, referring to a locality where some early progenitor of this family lived.

The grandfather of William Bradford bore the same name (William Bradford), and lived at Austerfield about the year 1575, when he and a John Hanson were the only subsidiaries there, Bradford being taxed on twenty shillings land, and Hanson on twenty shillings goods, annual value. Bradford was buried 10 Jan., 1595-6.

Governor Bradford's father had the same name, William Bradford. He married June 21, (28?) 1584, Alice Hanson, probably daughter of the afore mentioned John Hanson. By the early death of his father, our William Bradford, who later was Governor of Plymouth Colony, was left an orphan at the tender age of two years.

William Bradford, the Governor, who held this office during about thirty years of the difficult beginnings of the Colony, was a man of rare character and spirit. He was born in Austerfield, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England, in 1588 A.D.; and was baptized at Austerfield Mar. 19, 1589, by the Rev. Henry Fletcher at St. Helen's, the quaint little chapel of Austerfield, which is still standing (1900).

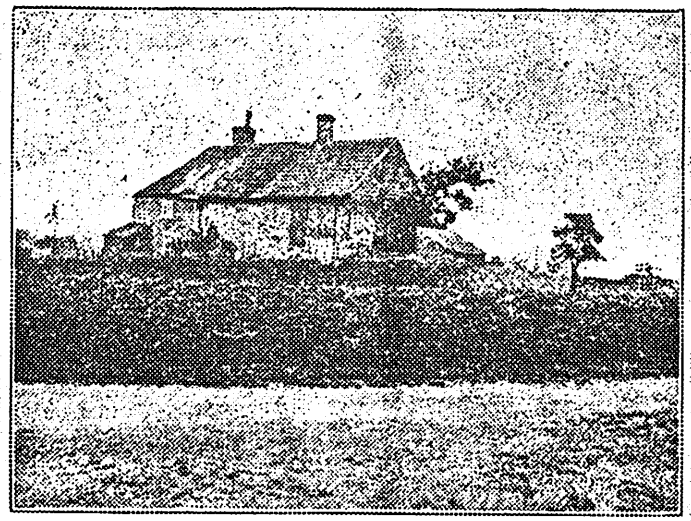
As to the moral and religious state of the village in which he was born, Dr. Mather,- probably Rev. Dr. Richard Mather,- gives a very unfavorable report. He describes it as a very ignorant and profane place, not a Bible to be seen there, and with a minister at the chapel inattentive and careless. Yet this was common in rural England in those days.

William was a thoughtful, studious boy, and as Scrooby was only two miles distant, a fellowship sprung up between William Brewster, afterward Ruling Elder in his Church at Plymouth, Mass., and this boy. Brewster occupied a Government post in Scrooby, having his office in an old palace of the Archbishop of York. There he gathered and sheltered the Scrooby Church, and was its stay and leader, together with John Robinson, who became the famous Pilgrim pastor.

William Bradford became somewhat estranged from his family, which was one of considerable importance in the locality, when, in early youth, he joined this Puritan sect, known as "Separatists", uniting in membership with the congregation at Scrooby. In 1607, with other members of the Church, he prepared to migrate to Holland; but the plan was discovered, and some of the leaders, among them Bradford, were imprisoned. The next year, however, he was able to join the English Colony at Amsterdam. With them he removed to Leyden, and there he earned his support as an apprentice to a fustian weaver. He was an active advocate of emigration to America.

After becoming "of age", he sold the lands which he had inherited in England.

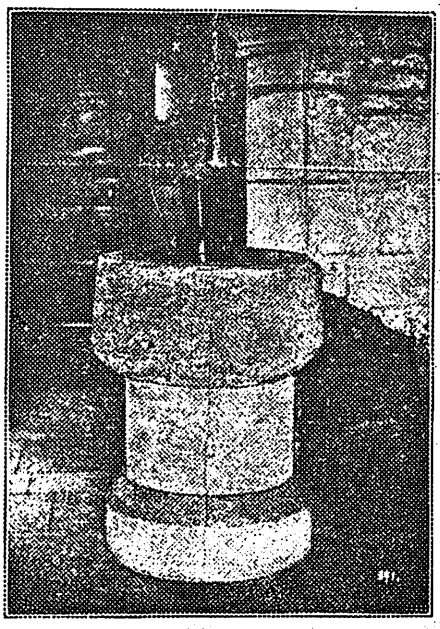
He married, 1st, Nov. 30, 1613, Dorothy May, of Wisbuts (Wisbeach?), England. They had one son, John, born before they



THE BRADFORD COTTAGE, AUSTERFIELD



THE INTERIOR OF ST. HELEN'S, AUSTERFIELD



THE FONT IN WHICH WILLIAM BRADFORD WAS BAPTIZED

came to America. He attained distinction as a Lieut. and as Representative in Duxbury and Marshfield, and died childless in Norwich, Conn., in 1678.

William and his wife Dorothy came over the sea in the "Mayflower"; and when we think of a hundred Pilgrims, cooped up in a little sailing ship,- beside officers and crew,- tossed to and fro on the waves of the broad Atlantic for 66 days, with many contrary winds and fierce storms, we must admire their patient endurance.

At last the ship was anchored at what is now called Provincetown, Mass; and William Bradford went with other men on an exploring expedition, to find the best place for landing, and building their small town. It was December, with snow on the ground, and they had to wade in icy water between their open boat and the shore. Also Indians attacked them.

While they were gone on this quest, Dorothy, wife of William Bradford, fell from the "Mayflower" Dec. 7th, and was drowned.

After landing on Plymouth Rock, the Pilgrims built a log-house for use in common, and planted on it a small cannon. Then they built houses for the chief families.

The hardships of that first terrible winter brought death to one half of that company, who had come to the wilds of America, not for wealth nor fame, but for "freedom to worship God according to their consciences". Among those who died in 1621 was their Governor, John Carver.

A pitiful story is told of the sufferings of the Pilgrims on the "Mayflower" at sea, and of their sicknesses and deaths during that first winter in Plymouth. Only about 6 or 8 out of a hundred persons retained their health, and they were few, to minister to the many who were sick. The burials were made at night, and the graves were leveled, and planted with wheat, to conceal from the Indians these terrible losses.

William Bradford was elected Governor in 1621. The election was postponed, till he could somewhat recover from his illness; for all felt that he was the best man for this office. So wise, brave, sane and gentle was he, that he was reelected to this high office every year till his death in 1657, except five years, 1633, '34, '36, '38, and '44, when he declined the office.

One of his first acts in office was, to ratify a league with the Indian chief, Massasoit, and to suppress a dangerous Indian conspiracy. He possessed firmness and energy of mind, with gentleness of heart.

As an old document informs us, "He was one of the most efficient persons in directing and sustaining the new settlement"; or, in the words of a contemporary writer, "He was the very prop and glory of Plymouth Colony, during all the whole series of changes that passed over it". As may be seen by the above dates, He was Governor for thirty years, during the earliest and most trying times in that Colony.

On Aug. 14, 1623, he married, 2nd, Mrs. Alice Southworth, daughter of Alexander Carpenter of Wrenton, (Wrington), England. She had come from England on the ship "Anne"; and lived, highly esteemed by the whole community, till her decease, Mar. 26, 1670, aged about 80 years. Gov. Bradford died on the 9th of May, 1657, "lamented by all the colonies of New England, as a common father to them all". Both were buried at Plymouth, where their graves can be seen on the brow of Burial Hill.

In 1627 Gov. Bradford joined with seven others in purchasing the colonial rights of the Merchant Adventurers, who had financed the sailing of the "Mayflower", and had treated the colonists

severely in money matters. Thus ended their sad experience of communism, which was forced on them in their dire straits in 1620.

In addition to his official duties, in which he was unselfishly faithful to the best interests of the struggling Colony, he found time for study, for much correspondence, and for writing his most valuable "History of Plimouth Plantation", telling its story from 1602 till 1647. In the relations of the Colony with its neighbors, as well as with its friends and enemies at home and abroad, he displayed a worthy dignity, much tact, no little shrewdness and worldly wisdom, mingled with a becoming piety and sound business judgment.

By his second wife he had three children, namely, William, Mercy and Joseph.

1. William, b. 17 June, 1624, of whom an account will be found on page 87 of this book. He became Major William Bradford, "next to Myles Standish a chief military man of the Colony". He was also a Lieut.- Governor.

2. Mercy, born before 1627,; married Benjamin Vermayes, of Boston, Dec. 21, 1648. He had taken the freeman's oath in Boston, 18 May, 1642. They afterwards lived at Plymouth, on what was called Worth Street.

3. Joseph, b. 1630; m. Jael, dau. of Rev. Peter Hobart, the first minister of Hingham, 25 May, 1664. They lived in Kingston, on Jones river, half a mile from its mouth, at a place called Flat Roof Dock, perhaps from his house having a flat roof. He d. 20 July, 1715; she d. 1730, age 88.

The above statements were gathered from the New England Historical and Genealogical Register of Jan., 1850; The Columbian Cyclopedia, 1897; and the Encyclopaedia Britannica, 13th edition, 1926, page 370.

The connection of Gov. William Bradford with the Roberts family is as follows:-

Gov. William Bradford and his wife Alice were parents of Maj. William Bradford.

Maj. William Bradford and Alice Richards his wife had a daughter, Mercy Bradford.

Samuel Steele and Mercy Bradford his wife had a son, Rev. Eliphalet Steele.

Rev. Eliphalet Steele and Catherine Marshfield his wife had a daughter, Rachel Steele.

Benjamin Hopkins and Rachel Steele his wife had a daughter, Falla Hopkins.

Gideon Roberts and Falla Hopkins his wife had a son, Titus Merriman Roberts.

Titus Merriman Roberts and Lucia Parmelee his wife had a son, William Walker Roberts.

William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells (Willard) his wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts. (She preferred to be called "Abby".

Nathaniel Morton was one of the orphans, whom Gov. William Bradford took into his home, and brought up to manhood. In later years, writing his "New England Memorial", he says: "1621, Jan. 14, the house that Gov. Carver and William Bradford were building, was burned by a spark, that flew up into the thatch. Feb. 9, the house that was set aside for the sick people, was burned in the same way. William Mullen died Feb. 21, 1621. Gov. Carver died in April. William Bradford had been sick unto

Scrooby and Austerfield, West Riding of Yorkshire, England.

TWO miles northward from Scrooby and one mile from Bawtry lies the little village of Austerfield, dear to Congregationalists as the birthplace and early home of William Bradford. It is about twice as large as Scrooby, comprising nearly three thousand acres. In 1890 there were three hundred and fifty inhabitants. The country is open, with very little rising ground; pleasant but not remarkable in any way, with cultivated meadows on every side. The entire Pilgrim district is very low, much of it being formerly wet and swampy.

Although small villages, Scrooby and Austerfield alike played their part in the oldest history of England. Not far from Austerfield may be found an old Roman earthwork associated with the name of the Imperial General Ostorius—Ousterfield in the Doomes-day book.

It was the home also of the famous Saint Wilfrid, bishop of York in 702. A hot controversy had arisen regarding the date of Easter. After a journey to Rome the handsome bishop took his opinions from the papal headquarters and became very unpopular in England. He was thrown into prison, but escaped and became a missionary preacher in Sussex. A great synod was held in Austerfield by King Aldfrid to decide what should be done with him, and he was excommunicated. The significance of this gathering for us lies in the fact that here away back in 702 the papal party was overcome and the independent opinion of Englishmen triumphed. It should be remembered, however, that Wilfrid was later reinstated and canonized and that is the reason why the little church in Scrooby bears his name. The story of his life must have been one of the earliest tales which William Bradford learned.

The cottage, which tradition declares to be the home of William Bradford, stands at the northern end of the village and is now divided into two tenements. It is built of brick, and although not large must have seemed a fine home in Bradford's day. His grandfather was one of the two tax-collectors of Austerfield, and was probably one of the important persons of the village. Bradford's uncle when he died left in his will an iron-bound wagon, armor and leases of land. Thus we know that William Bradford was reared in no mean home.

He was born on the same day that William Brewster was appointed postmaster of Scrooby, when the latter was twenty-three years old. Early in his childhood he passed through a long illness which left him very delicate. This condition of his health, Cotton Mather says, "kept him from the vanities of youth, and made him the fitter for what he was afterward to undergo."

His parents died while he was a child, and he was cared for first by his grandparents and then by his uncles. He became deeply interested in the Scriptures when only twelve years of age and in early youth was attracted by the preaching of Rev. Richard Clifton at Babworth, about ten miles away. Bradford no doubt often walked across the fields both to Babworth and Gainsborough, as well as Scrooby, to listen to the preaching in these places.

His uncles and neighbors were greatly angered and troubled by these new inclinations of Bradford, and it was with great distress of mind that he finally decided to give up his associations with the state church and to cast his lot in with the Separatists.

He became a member of the Scrooby congregation. Tradition hints that the fair girl whom he later took for a second wife helped to make those gatherings of the Separatists in the old Manor House more attractive than they would otherwise have been. Some of the relatives who had opposed him most strenuously soon passed away very suddenly, and this, Cotton Mather says, "convinced him. What a folly it had been to have quitted his profession in expectation of any satisfaction from them. So to Holland he attempted a removal." The remainder of his life was passed far from the village of Austerfield.

It is impossible to prove the truth of the tradition that the old house in the illustration is the birthplace of Bradford. It has been pointed out as his home for at least three generations, and we like to

death, and when elected Governor, he had not recovered well from his sickness."

(Page 68:) (Burial of William Bradford:) This worthy gentleman was interred with the greatest solemnities that the jurisdiction to which he belonged was in a capacity to perform, many deep sighs, as well as loud volleys of shot, declaring that the people were no less sensible of their loss, who were surviving, than mindful of the worth and honor of him that was deceased.

APPRECIATION OF WILLIAM BRADFORD

Book: "Gov. William Bradford and his Son, Major William Bradford," by James Shepard, New Britain, Conn., 1900.

Preface: It is an honor to any person, to have descended from such a worthy ancestor as Governor William Bradford.

Page 20: Gov. William Bradford had barely reached the age of 18 (years), when he became an exile from England. His scholarly character very strongly implies close study and good training in youth.- Goodwin.

P. 21: His nature was earnest, and true, and steady; and thus early in life the religious spirit was awakened to action.- Elliott,- C.W.Elliott's New England History, 1857.

P. 23: (Age 16 to 18.) To all remonstrances against joining the church of the Pilgrims, he answered that "to keep a good conscience, and walk in such a way as God has prescribed in his word, is a thing which I shall prefer above you all, and above life itself."- Davis.

P. 24: He reached Holland in 1609.

P. 25: He was a person of study as well as of action, and hence, notwithstanding the difficulties through which he passed in his youth, he attained unto a notable skill in languages: the Dutch tongue was become almost as vernacular to him as the English, the French tongue he could manage, the Latin and Greek he mastered, but Hebrew he most of all studied.- (Increase) Mather.

P. 26: He stood with the Pilgrims with head, hands, heart and purse, and shared every suffering.- Elliott.

P. 26: He married Dorothea (or Doroty) May, Dec. 9, 1613; his age 23, hers 16. She died Dec. 7, 1620.

P. 31; Although New Plymouth was still a small colony, the Governor's duties were heavy; for he was chief justice, minister of foreign affairs, speaker of the General Court, and auditor of the treasury,- Goodwin.

He was also their clerk or secretary. It was the duty of the Governor to entertain strangers, especially those who came on public affairs.

P. 32: So full of danger was the period of the first few years, that it was only by the prudence of Bradford, the

matchless valor of Standish, and the incessant enterprise of Winslow, that the colony was saved from destruction.- (Baylies' Historical Memoir of New Plymouth.)

Page 33: He (Bradford) was a sensible man, of a strong mind, a sound judgment, and a good memory. He had read much of history and philosophy, but theology was his favorite study.- (Jeremy Belknap's American Biography, 1841.)

Page 34: But the crown of all was his holy, prayerful, watchful and faithful walk with God, wherein he was very exemplary.- (Cotton Mather's Magnolia Christi-Americana.)

He was a man of learning, discretion and sound judgment.- (Baylies).

He was able to express himself readily and properly, and did not fear a disputant. From a sickly boy, he grew to be a healthy, robust man. He laid his hand to work, and did it. In Holland he needed a new trade, and he learned to be a dyer. In America he was required to administer the affairs of a small nation, and he did it calmly, sagaciously and bravely.

Page 36: Bradford fully believed in divine guidance, but he sought it in a careful study of the ordinary facts of human life, and in patient submission to its conditions.- (John A. Doyle, in preface to fac simile edition of the History of Plymouth Plantation, 1896.)

Page 37: In Bradford's transactions with the Indians, he was strictly just.- (Baylies.)

By prompt and energetic action, upon the discovery of the Imdian plot to kill his colony, he averted much bloodshed.

His mingled system of kindness and energy conciliated their affection, and extorted their respect. When necessary, he alarmed their fears. When the emblematic defiance of the sachem of the Narragansetts was conveyed in the shape of a bundle of arrows, bound together by the skin of a serpent, he answered it promptly, by sending back the skin, filled with powder and bullets.- (Baylies.)

Bradford and thirteen others personally assumed the entire indebtedness of the colony to the Adventurers and others, amounting to 2,400 pounds.

Page 38: In bodily labors, he wrought beside the strongest; in action, he was of the bravest; and in council he led the wisest.- (Goodwin.)

When the Crown of England gave the Colony of Plymouth a Patent for their lands, the Patent was drawn in the name of William Bradford, his heirs, associates and assigns,- which gave him the property of the whole country; but later he generously surrendered it into their hands. This endeared him so much to the people, that they chose him, in a manner, Governor for life.- (Daniel Neal's History of New England, 1747.)

Page 39: Unlike Winthrop, Bradford was remarkably free from the prevalent superstitions of his times. He declined to express an opinion, that the eclipse of 1635 had any connection with the previous storm; he never mentioned the comets,

which so generally alarmed even the educated people of that country; nor has he ever alluded to witchcraft.- (Goodwin.)

Page 40: He left a library of 275 volumes, no small collection, when we remember the times.- (Elliott.)
Gov. Bradford, during his life-time, gave the most of his books to his son William, who was an antiquarian and a Latin scholar, "to encourage him to bringing up one of his sons to learning, and to be by him given to his said son, whom he shall so bring up".

Page 43: To William Bradford, as the simple but graphic historian, we owe a deep debt of gratitude for the records he preserved, and the story he told.- (Brown.)

Page 44: Bradford proved his capacity and largeness of mind, by giving us his history, which, by its racy English, its far-reaching insight, and quiet strokes of pathos and humor, might have beguiled even Shakspeare himself for an hour or more,- (Brown.)

His sound sense and exalted patriotism would have done honor to any age. (Nathaniel Morton's New England Memorial, 1669.

Page 45: His "History of Plymouth Plantation" was left in manuscript, and continued so for more than two hundred years. It came into the hands of his nephew, Nathaniel Morton; later it belonged to Thomas Prince. By him it was left in his library in the tower of Old South Church, Boston. During the occupation of Boston by British troops in 1775-6, Prince's library was plundered. Bradford's manuscript was lost for a hundred years. In 1855 it was discovered in England in the Fulham Library, belonging to the Bishop of London. Then it was copied and published in this country. In 1896 a limited fac simile edition was published; and since then the original has been presented to the State of Massachusetts, and two new editions have been printed by that State.- (Tyler.)

Page 46: Senator Hoar says that "Bradford's manuscript seems to him the most valuable manuscript on earth, unless we could recover one of the four Gospels, as it came in the beginning from the pen of the Evangelist.... Think of the story of sufferings, of sorrows, of perils, of exile, of death, and of lofty triumph, which that book tells, which the hand of the great leader and founder of America has traced on those pages. Of all these things, this is the original record by the hand of our beloved father and founder. There is nothing like it in human annals, since the story of Bethlehem.

Page 48: The Historian's hand kept moving upon this heavy task for twenty years; and when at last old age and public cares rested too heavily upon it, the work was brought down to (the end of) 1646, and was finished so far as it went.- (Tyler.)

In 1650 he wrote the last lines of this invaluable work, and added that full list of Mayflower passengers.- (Goodwin.)

Page 50: Some men complained that "the people are much annoyed by mosquitoes". Bradford answered contemptuously, "They are too delicate and unfit to begin new plantations, and

colonies, that cannot endure the bitings of a mosquito. We would wish such to keep at home, till at least they become mosquito-proof".- (Tyler.)

At the time of his death, he was the richest man in the colony. The amount of his property was about nine hundred pounds.- (Nahum Capen, The History of Democracy, 1874.)

Page 52: His house-lot or farm in Kingston, three miles west of the monument to Myles Standish, and four miles north of Plymouth, was designated in 1898 by a single sign-board, thus inscribed:-

"This eminence is a portion of the ancient estate of William Bradford, the illustrious Governor of Plymouth Colony, where he had a house before 1637. Here his son, the Honourable Major William Bradford, lived, and died in the year 1704. Wamsutta, the Indian chieftain, tarried here just previous to his death in 1662." - (Thomas Bradford Drew, The Ancient Estate of Gov. William Bradford, 1897.)

Pages 58 and 59 in the book, "Gov. William Bradford and his son, Major William Bradford" by James Shepard, New Britain, Conn., 1900, tell what high offices his children and proteges filled.

Page 56: In the division of cattle in 1637, "an heifer of the last year, which was of the great White Back Cow, that was brought over in the "Anne",- the same ship in which Mrs. Bradford came,- fell to the Governor and those with him, to wit, his wife, Alice Bradford, William Bradford, Mercy Bradford, Joseph Rogers, Thomas Cushman, William Latham, Mannassah Kempton, Juliana Kempton, Nathaniel Morton, John Morton, Ephraim Morton and Patience Morton."

Page 56 ff: To explain some of these names:-

a. Joseph Rogers' father Thomas "dyed in the first sickness".
b. Robert Cushman's last request was, that William Bradford care for his son Thomas.
c. William Latham was boy-servant to Gov. Carver, after whose death in 1621 Gov. Bradford cared for him.
d. The Kemptons were children of Mrs. Bradford's sister.
e. The four Morton children were left by George Morton, whose wife was the sister of Alice (Carpenter) Bradford, who came over in 1623, and died in 1624.
f. After the cattle division in May, 1637, Bradford's son John came over; also a son Joseph was born in 1630; making four Bradford children.
g. In 1644 Mrs. Bradford's sister in England came over, Mary Carpenter by name, "a godly old maid, never married". She died Mar., 1667, aged over 90 years.

Gov. Bradford's family contained at least seven and probably ten orphans. Of its eighteen members, only one third of them bore the name of Bradford.

Page 61: BRADFORD'S DEATH AND BURIAL.

Gov. Bradford last presided in Court Feb. 13, 1657. On Mar. 15th he was absent from illness, and Collier took the chair.

Yet he felt himself not what he counted sick, till May 7th, the night after which the God of heaven so filled his mind with

ineffable consolations, that he seemed little short of Paul, rapt up unto the unutterable entertainments of Paradise. The next morning he told his friends that the good spirit of God had given him a pledge of his happiness in another world, and the first-fruits of eternal glory; and on the day following he died, May 9, 1657, in the sixty ninth year of his age.- (Mather.)

Page 62: It was no common procession that bore the dead leader up the sharp ascent to Burial Hill. The whole community stood sadly and reverently by, while the grave was filled. The train band fired over the spot the volleys due to a chief magistrate; but, according to colonial usage, there were no other ceremonies. Yet the mourning was profound throughout the United Colonies of New England, for he was everywhere regarded "as a common blessing and father of them all".- (Goodwin.)

Bradford is the only one of the Mayflower Pilgrims, whose resting-place is definitely known. His son William, who died in 1703, told Ebenezer Cobb, then nine years of age, and he handed down the information.

E P I T A P H

Under this stone
rest the ashes of
Will M. Bradford,
a zealous Puritan &
Gov. of Ply. Col. from
April 1621 to 1657,
the year he died,
aged 69,
except five years, which he declined.

Then there is a Latin sentence in three lines, the same having been translated as "Do not basely relinquish what the Fathers with difficulty attained".

Mrs. Bradford died Apr. 5, 1670, (N.S.) aged about 80 years.

Page 66: "She was a godly Matron, and much loved while she lived, and lamented, tho aged, when she died."- Plymouth Records.

She asked in her will to be laid "as near to her husband as conveniently may be"; and on the third day after her death, her body was borne to the spot with special ceremony.- (Goodwin.)

Book: "SIGNERS OF THE MAYFLOWER COMPACT", by Annie Arnoux Haxton, Copyright 1897, tells us the following:-

Part I, page 5: (About Gov. William Bradford:) Bred to agriculture, a serious youth, who held communion with nature's visible forms; an orphan, thus apart from many home ties; he took to his heart the living truths, and early in life identified himself with Scrooby and the teachings of William Brewster.

"Bradford, if not a thoroughly educated man, was certainly one of cultivation". Brewster, with his special gift of teaching, and intense humanity, would hardly neglect the opportunity of directing the studies of this young aspirant for knowledge. Self-reliance, forced upon Bradford in early life, tended much to his development. When only eighteen years of age, he suffered imprisonment in Boston, in Lincolnshire, for his religious beliefs. His youth pleaded for him, but he was successful in reaching Holland, after being arrested again and escaping.

From the time Bradford put foot ashore in New England, his strength and power grew rapidly. His youth was merged in experience; circumstances were developing him, to fill the places that came to him. He had shown his worth, his goodness of heart, his integrity of purpose in the first sickness, in the explorations, in his conduct to the Indians. And though he was weary and worn, sick almost unto death, he was appointed, when only thirty three years old, to succeed Carver as Governor.

There is a fine touch of human nature all through Bradford's life. The Southworth boys, who came with their mother, were welcomed and treated as his own children. In future years, when Mary Carpenter, "the godly old maid who never married", was left alone in England after her mother's death, Bradford invited her to come to them, "though they had grown old", and would pay her passage (about five pounds), if she needed it. Gov. Bradford, no doubt, was willing to do all in his power, even seeking opportunity among his kin by birth or marriage; but he required all detail attended to, no overdrawing the bank account.

The debt of gratitude owed Bradford for his Journal is not appreciable,- it is limitless. The "History of Plimouth Plantations" is all we have, to place us in accord with the Pilgrims' early lives, so quaintly told, that the records are word-pictures, bringing events before us in a very tangible way. He, of all others, was best fitted to write it, not only from his special literary capacity, but because he, being always in public office, knew better than any one else the occurrencies of the times, and, in common with all busy men, so regulated matters, that he could avail of every opportunity to commit to paper these valuable records.

The early condition of the colonists was pathetic indeed. Winter was approaching. They had tilled the land, which was the only thing they had in quantity, so far as there was seed to plant. But the greed of hunger was too much for them, and the little store appropriated for that purpose(planting), went oftentimes, to sustain life. Game was abundant at the start, but there was no leisure for hunting, and the ammunition must be kept for times of peril from the ever-present Indians. Starvation stared them in the face. Appointing a day of fasting and prayer, was irony indeed. Hope was at its lowest ebb. Their envoy, Mr. Prince, who had gone to Ireland to procure stores, had not been heard from, and fear grew almost to a certainty, that the vessel had met with some disaster, and, sharing the fate of many vessels of the times, had fallen into the hands of pirates.

Fasting and prayer came without appointment. But shortly their sorrow was changed into rejoicing, the vessel was sighted, and the stores soon (were) theirs. Lamentations turned into praises. The dear ones in the far distant lands were heard from; and Gov. Bradford, needing no inciting, appointed with prophetic choice of day Feb. 22, 1631 (1621?) as the first Thanksgiving (Day) in the colony.

Between Alice Carpenter and Gov. Bradford was the love that lived, true once, true always. Morton claims for her that "she was well educated, and brought considerable property into the country." This, and her will signed with a cross! Elder Faunce "eulogizes her for her exertions in promoting the literary improvement and the deportment of the rising generation, according to the accounts he had received from her contemporaries".

GOVERNOR THOMAS WELLES

AND

ELIZABETH HUNT

AND

ELIZABETH (DEMING) FOOTE

The motto of the Welles family was "SEMPER PARATUS",- Always Prepared.

The following account is taken from one written by Albert Wells, New York, Jan. 30, 1843:-

The family was founded in the United States by Nathaniel Welles, who was born in London about the year 1570, and was a man of great wealth, and of firm Puritan principles. He sacrificed his wealth for his principles, and has been called a noble illustration of the piety and self-denial of the Puritans. He emigrated to this country, to escape from the religious persecutions under Charles I, and relinquished the greater part of his possessions in London.

"He embarked from London early in 1629, and landed at Naumkeak, Mass., June 24th, where the company began a settlement, which they called Salem. Here he remained until about the year 1633, when he removed with his seven sons into a part of the Narragansett country in Rhode Island, now called Hopkinton. There he purchased from the Indians a tract of land, and began a settlement, which he called Wellstown. This land has been in the possession of the family for more than two hundred years.

His three eldest sons, Thomas and two others, soon returned to Massachusetts, and Thomas, who wrote his name "WELLES", in company with several ministers, undertook the great work of founding CONNECTICUT at Hartford, in the spring of the year 1636, and removed with their families for that purpose.

Thomas Welles, who became Governor, was born in 1598. He was from Northamptonshire, England. (But see a later account, in the records to be quoted here, which says that he probably came from Essex,Co., England.) He married in England, about 1618, ELIZABETH HUNT. In the English Calendar of Colonial Papers, the following statement is found: "1635. Records from State Papers, Thomas Welles and Elizabeth his wife, Recusant (that is, non-conformist) in Rothwell, Northamptonshire". He disappeared from Rothwell in that year, having lost all his property by confiscation. Doubtless at that time he entered into the service of Lord Say and Seal as private secretary. The families were connected.

In less than a year after arriving in Hartford, in Mar., 28, 1637, he was chosen Magistrate,- one of three Assistants, to aid the Governor in deciding weighty cases at law. In this office he continued until he was elected Deputy Governor May 18, 1654. He was also Treasurer of the Colony from 1639 to 1651. He was Secretary of the Colony in 1640, and held this office until 1649, when he became a Commissioner of the United Colonies. In Feb., 1654, he was Moderator of the General Court; and he was Governor of the Colony in 1655 and 1658, and Deputy Governor in 1656, 1657 and 1659.

Gov. Welles was an original proprietor of Hartford. In

1639 his house-lot was on the east side of the street now called Governor St. He removed to Wethersfield, where also he was an original proprietor. He bought John Plum's 18-acre homestead, and later the Swayne homestead and other properties. The old Welles family homestead in Glastonbury, in which Gideon Welles, of Civil War fame, was born, was purchased by Gov. Welles from the Indians in 1640, and handed down from father to son in unbroken succession.

His wife, Elizabeth Hunt, having died in Wethersfield in 1640, he married, 2nd, in 1645 or 1646, Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, widow of Nathaniel (Nathanael?) Foote, of Wethersfield, 1634. She was born about 1595, and died July 28, 1683, aged about 88 years. She was a daughter of John Deming, and sister of Hon. John Deming, of Wethersfield.

Gov. Thomas Welles died in Wethersfield Jan. 14, 1660, aged 62 years. Inventory, 1069.9. Gov. Winthrop, in a letter dated 3 April, 1660, mentions Gov. Welles' death as being very sudden,- "being very well at supper, and dead before midnight". His body was buried at Wethersfield, but later removed to Hartford. His inventory included books English and Latin. (See Ancient Wethersfield,- Stiles,- Vol. II, page 761; see also Notable Families of Connecticut.)

The following is from Notes by Miss Alice Bartholemew, found among the papers of Miss Mary P. Root, of Bristol, Conn.:-

*Gov. Welles was born in England about 1570; m. about 1596; emigrated to America in 1629, and landed in Salem. He was heard to say, after he landed, that his ship-yards in London, which had been confiscated to the Crown, were worth more than the whole township of Westerly, then comprising Charlestown and Hopkinton. (R.I.)

He was the owner and proprietor of a large hotel in London, and was obliged to be very circumspect, as his hotel was much frequented by the nobility. One day he inadvertently let fall some remarks of a Puritanical character, and they were noticed and reported. His son Thomas, hearing what had occurred, hurried his father away. (The father was then about sixty years** of age.) But the ship was searched for him in vain; he was hidden in a water cask.

It was not long before Thomas, the son, (who was a Secretary of Lord Say and Seal,) arranged for the safe passage of himself and brothers.

He was himself the owner and dweller in Welles Hall, formerly Rayne Hall, in Essex.

Morant, in his History of Essex, says: The Welles of Essex were a branch of the noble family of Welles in Lincolnshire, who were Barons of the Realm.

Many who are descendants of Thomas Welles spell their name Wells; but, as it originally stood, it was undoubtedly "de Welles".

As early as the 11th Century, William the Conqueror gave to one of his Knights the manor of Welles, and made him Baron or Lord Welles. He, in return, was to see the King's household supplied with bread; and he held the Manor by this tenure, afterwards complied with by the yearly presentation of a barley loaf.

Motto of the Welles Coat-of-arms, "Pro Deo et Patria".

The "arms are supposed to have been granted to the family by Richard Coeur de Leon about the year 1200, as the name is found spelled Wells, on a list of the Knights Crusaders, who went with him to the Holy Land.

* Rather, Nathaniel, father of Gov. Welles.

** Rather, 79 years.

In the Watkinson Library, Hartford, Conn., there is an antique scrap-book, with paper and printing like those of the early part of the Nineteenth Century, which gives the following information about Gov. Welles:-

He probably came from Essex County in England, where a family of his name was very ancient and distinguished, and enjoyed an estate and manor known as Welles Hall, beforetime called Rayne Hall. At Hartford in 1637 he became a Magistrate, and in 1654 he was elected Moderator of the General Court. He was an active, prudent, serious man, deeply interested in the welfare of his Colony, and promoting it by all the measures in his power. His accounts as Treasurer were always accurate and just. In his governorship the act was passed, sequestering the Dutch house, lands, and all property in Hartford. Gov. Welles does not seem to have mingled as a party in controversies of any description. He nowhere appears as plaintiff or defendant. He must have been averse to strife. He is very frequently called, both by the General Court and by the Town of Hartford, to adjust litigated bounds and compose differences,- a proof both of his peaceable demeanor and of his good judgment and discretion. He aided in settling the bounds of Poquonock, and the boundary between Wethersfield and Hartford. His discharge of many public duties shows him in the light of a citizen trusted and repected by his fellowtownsmen.

The "Court End" of Hartford was in his times south of Little River. From the north and west of the statehouse was "pretty much" a forest; a house at corner of Trumbull and Asylum streets was "in the woods"; and "bears used to run across from the north to the south, to get killed in a civilized way". On the east side of Cole St., was the house of Gov. Welles, his house-lot being seven acres and two roods, more or less. North of him was the house of Gov. Webster; west of him, Gov. Wyllys; again north of him, Gov. Hopkins; and at corner of Arch and Front Sts. was the home of Gov. Haynes; the first five Governors of Connecticut nearly "in a row", four in and upon Cole St., and the fifth within talking distance.

Gov. Welles in Wethersfield bought from first settlers seventy acres of land. His home was midway between the Prison and the corner east. The Prison was built on his land.

He had three sons and three daughters; the sons, Samuel, Thomas and John;- the daughters, Mary, Ann and Sarah;- first wife, family name unknown; 2nd wife, widow of Nathanael Foote.

From Samuel (other authorities say, from Thomas) was descended Hon. Samuel Welles, one of his Majesty's Council for Massachusetts, and Judge of the Common Pleas Court, and member of the Congress which met at Albany in 1754, &c.; and also Gideon Welles, of Glastonbury.

The Governor's son Thomas married Hannah Pantry (nee Tuttle?), and had seven children. In the Sexton's Record at Hartford, his grave is noticed thus: "The grave of Thomas Welles, seven feet". The family are generally tall.

Samuel married Elizabeth Hollister in 1659.

John Welles, son of Gov. Thomas, came to America with his father; settled in Stratford in 1640; was made a "freeman" in 1645; married about 1647 Elizabeth, daughter of John Curtis, of Stratford ; was Deputy, 1656, '57 & 59; Assistant (or Magistrate and Judge of Probate), 1658-9; and died about 1660, "in the life-time of his father". This John Welles was father of the First Capt. Robert Wells. (See page 93 of this book.)

An interesting story is told about the litigation of Ann's

sons. In the division of their father's estate, each of two thought that the other had received a larger share than himself. When the law-suit came up for a decision, the Judge, with a wisdom like Solomon's, ordered that ~~xxxx~~ the sons should exchange the properties received from their father, and be satisfied.

THE PREAMBLE OF GOV. THOMAS WELLES' WILL

(From Wethersfield Records.) "I, Thomas Welles, being in health of body, but finding the symptoms of mortality upon me, am called to set in order that estate committed unto me. And as I have received what I have from the hand of Almighty God, so I commit my soul to him, resting upon the free grace of and favor manifested through the Lord Jesus, and my body to a comely burial." . . . His tomb should bear this inscription: "Here lyeth the body of a wise and good man, the Fourth Governor of the Colony of Connecticut."

(The same Records also say:) "Mr. Thomas Welles, the Deputy Governor, deceased Jan. 14th, 1659",-- N.S. 1660. Age (supposed to be) about 65."

Albert Wells, writing from New York Jan. 30, 1843, sent a printed sheet about the Wells Family, now (1934) in possession of James Hudson Roberts. He quotes from Trumbull: "Four of the Governors of Connecticut, Haynes, Wyllys, Welles and Webster, lie buried at Hartford without a monument. Considering their many and important Public Services, this is remarkable; but their virtues have embalmed their names, and will render them venerable to the latest posterity."

DOUBLE CONNECTION OF

GOV. THOMAS WELLES AND THE ROBERTS FAMILY

I. Gov. Thomas Welles and Elizabeth Deming had a son John.
John Welles and Elizabeth Curtis (or Bourne?) had a son, the 1st Capt. Robert Welles.
The 1st Capt. Roberts Welles and Elizabeth Goodrich had a son, the 2nd Capt. Robert Welles.
The 2nd Capt. Robert Welles and Sarah Wolcott had a son, the 3rd Capt. Robert Welles.
The third Capt. Robert Welles and Abigail Burnham had a daughter, Rhoda Wells.
Dea, Daniel Willard and Rhoda Wells had a son, Asaph Willard.
Asaph Willard and Sophronia Wells had a daughter, Abigail Wells Willard.
William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

II. Gov. Thomas Welles and Elizabeth Deming had a son, Thomas Welles.
Thomas Welles and Hannah (Tuttle) [widow?] Pantry had a son, the Hon. Samuel Welles.
Hon. Samuel Welles and Elizabeth Hollister had a son, Thomas Welles.
Thomas Welles and Jerusha Treat had a son, William Wells.
William Wells and Mary Hunn had a son, Dea. James Wells.
Dea. James Wells and Abigail (Gaylord) Peck had a daughter, Sophronia Wells.
Asaph Willard and Sophronia Wells had a daughter, Abigail Wells Willard.
William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard had a

son, James Hudson Roberts.

III. A THIRD LINE OF DESCENT FROM GOV. THOMAS WELLES IS AS FOLLOWS:-

Gov. Thomas Welles and Elizabeth (Deming) Foote had a son Samuel.

Samuel Welles and Hannah Tuttle his wife had a son "Hon." Samuel.

"Hon." Samuel Welles and Elizabeth Hollister his wife had a son Thomas.

Thomas Welles and Jerusha Treat his wife had a son William.

William Wells and Mary Hunn his wife had a son James, the Revolutionary soldier of Wethersfield and Newington.

James Welles and Abigail (Gaylord) Peck his wife had a daughter Sophronia.

Asaph Willard and Sophronia Wells his wife had a daughter Abigail Wells Willard.

William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard hie wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts, author of this book.

NOTE:- It will be seen that I, James Hudson Roberts, have the high honor,- unearned, but precious,- of being descended from all three sons of Gov. Thomas Welles. This reminds me that my cousin, Miss Mary P. Root, of Bristol, Conn., told me, that "to have in one's veins even one drop of the blood of Gov. William Bradford, of Plymouth, is an honor, of which one may well be proud." I dare not say "proud", but say "thankful". With humility as to ourselves, we may well rejoice, that our forbears were persons of ability, education, virtue and piety.

What is said of Gov. William Bradford is equally true of Gov. Thomas Welles.

This is written by James Hudson Roberts,
Wethersfield, Conn.;
July 11, 1942.

James H. Roberts.

P.S. It is a pleasure, to think that my joy in these genealogical studies will be shared by succeeding generations.

MAJOR SIMON WILLARD

AND

MARY (SHARPE) WILLARD, &c.

Major Simon Willard was born in Horsemonden, Kent Co., England, and was baptized Apr. 7, 1605. His parents were Richard Willard and Margery, the 2nd wife. She died in Dec., 1608, and was buried Dec. 12th. Richard died in Feb., 1617, and was buried on the 20th.

Richard Willard had large lands and other property, and in his will not only gave Simon his share, but also provided for his instruction by some honest man, with whom he should learn a good trade. Simon was only three years of age at his mother's death, and twelve years at his father's. "It was the clear intention of the father, to preserve the estate at Horsemonden for Simon and his descendants. If so, the scheme was broken up by Simon's removal to the New World."- so says Joseph Willard, in "Life and Times of Major Simon Willard",- herein to be freely quoted. I shall also quote from "Willard Genealogy" and other records.- James H. Roberts.)

Whether from hereditary example or from his own convictions, Simon Willard became a very thorough Puritan. Knowing how Puritans were persecuted, especially under Bishop Laud, He doubtless sold his landed property, and came to America as the only place where he could enjoy political and religious liberty.

He married, 1st, in England, Mary Sharpe, daughter of Henry Sharpe and Jane Feylde his wife. Mary had been baptized Oct. 16, 1614; and so was 20 years of age, when she came over the sea with her husband. They embarked from England in Apr., 1634, and arrived at Boston in the middle of May. He was mentioned as one of the passengers "of good account". In 1635 Gov. Winthrop spoke of him as a "merchant". He traded with the Indians, and exported furs. By Aug. 4, 1634, Simon owned a dwelling and one hundred acres of land on the Brighton side of Charles river. But on Aug. 25, 1635, he sold that property, and in the following autumn he and Rev. Peter Bulkeley and twelve other families left Cambridge, to settle a new town, to which they gave the auspicious name of Concord,- "The Home of Agreeing Men".

To travel to that place through forests, swamps and thorny thickets, build rude shelters, and live on short rations until their first crop of corn was matured, was a great experience of hardships. Simon Willard, through his trading with the Indians, had their friendship, and was a good interpreter. In 1636 the new-comers bought a tract of land six miles square, and paid for it to the satisfaction of the natives. Barber, in his Massachusetts Collections, says: "Said Willard did pay for the land in Wampanpeague hatchets, hoes, knives, cotton cloth and chintz, to the Indians." There was peace for many years between the natives and the people of Concord.

Later in the autumn of 1635, Messrs. Gibbons and Willard were sent by Gov. Winthrop with twenty workmen, some of whom were carpenters, "to begin a fortification at the mouth of the (Connecticut) river." They returned in December with the men who came down the river, after an unsuccessful attempt to settle in Hartford.

When the town of Concord was organized, Simon Willard was chosen "Clerk of the Writs", and he was such, by annual election, for 29 years.

In the wall of his farm in Concord can be seen this inscription: "On this farm dwelt Simon Willard, one of the founders of Concord, who did good service for Town and Colony for more than forty years."

In the next year he was appointed by the Court as Surveyor of arms, to "exercise the military Company at Cohcord." While in England,- it is said,- he was a "Kentish soldier" and a Captain. In 1637 he received a commission as Lieutenant-Commandant. During the nearly forty years of his military service in the Colony, he also filled various civil offices. He was a Deputy to the General Court about fifteen years, until his full time was required for more distinguished services as an "Assistant", or adviser to the Governor. He was associated with the Apostle Eliot and Major Gookin in friendly missions to the Indians.

As a surveyor, he did much in marking boundary lines in his town, and the lines between Boston and Plymouth Colonies, and between Massachusetts on one hand and New Hampshire and Maine on the other. He drew this east and west boundary where Lake Winnipiseogee discharges its waters into the upper Merrimack river. His inscription for this purpose can still be seen on a large rock.

In June, 1653, the General Court ordered that the "freemen" of Middlesex County elect a sergeant-major; and when all of their ballots were opened, it was found that Simon Willard was unanimously elected. He thus became the highest military authority in that County, and the highest but one in the entire Colony of Massachusetts. His task was, to train the citizens, and prepare them to resist the incursions of the Indians. The Colony was like an armed camp. Boys of from ten to sixteen years were instructed by experienced soldiers on training-days, "in the use of small guns, half-pikes, bowes and arrowes,... if not against their parents' wishes". The soldiers had eight days of hard drilling in each year, and must be always ready, by night or day, to repel savage attacks. They went always armed, whether in the field, by the fireside, or in the house of God. The Commanders endured all the hardships of the soldiers, and often were in situations where military tactics were of little avail, but where there was the most urgent need of the keen eye, the utmost prudence, and the most rapid movement. They were chosen for work, not for play; and Major Simon did this work, generally on the very frontier of civilization, for forty years until his death.

This splendid man was a "Magistrate", chosen in 1654 as one of the "Assistants", or Judges of the General Court, and deputed to hold Court in Hampton and Salisbury in 1666, and in Dover and York in 1675. He was Commander-in-chief of the Narragansett expedition in 1654 and 1655.

In 1659 he sold his homestead in Concord, and removed to Lancaster. After some twelve years he again removed to Groton, and built a house and other buildings, and enjoyed much in the fourth home he had built in Massachusetts. Moving so often, he was known as "The Founder of Towns".

While (living) in Groton, his public duties engrossed much of his time and attention at a distance from his home; and during the last year of his life, when past the age of three score and ten,- a time when the repose that nature demands is most grateful

and necessary,- he is found more actively engaged in military service, in addition to his civil functions, than at any former period. His home was upon the frontier, a position of great danger to himself, and to those he most dearly loved.

In the course of time, as more colonists were constantly arriving, King Philip, son of Massasoit, saw that a contest was inevitable, as to whether the white or the red man should rule in this country. For several years, he sought to unite all the Indian tribes, in efforts to exterminate the foreigners.

His war opened on June 24th, 1675, in an attack on Swanzey (Swansea) in Plymouth Colony. Aug. 2nd, at Brookfield, Mass., a white troop, going for peaceful negotiations, was attacked, and eleven white men were slain.

Meanwhile the fearful news of an Indian war had pervaded the entire Colony, and the frontier towns were trembling, lest they should fall victims to savage ferocity.

On the day above-mentioned, the Indians burned all of the dwellings and other buildings except one, beside the church, which they surrounded, and attempted to burn. In it were gathered all the families of Brookfield, seventy persons, anticipating torture and death. The Indians got a wagon-load of hay, fastened long poles to the thills, making them a hundred feet in length, set fire to the hay, and pushed it up against the church. Just then a storm of rain, unexpectedly and most providentially, quenched the fire.

Maj. Simon Willard and Capt. Parker of Groton, thirty miles from Brookfield, hearing of the attack there, rode fast all the afternoon, with forty six horsemen, and five friendly Indians employed as guides.

The church was actually set on fire several times, but some of the settlers ventured out, in great peril, and extinguished the flames. One man, going a very short distance to a well, was shot with an arrow, and killed.

Major Willard and his troop arrived after sunset, fought a battle against about three hundred savages,- some said five hundred,- and rescued the people of Brookfield from a cruel death.

Then "This grand old man of seventy" led a troop to Hadley, Mass., to protect that and other towns in the Connecticut valley. After his return eastward, the Indians attacked Hadley on Sept. 1st. In the confusion and dismay of the inhabitants, fearing instant death, an old man with white beard suddenly appeared, rallied them, and successfully repulsed the enemy. It was General Goffe, one of the Judges who condemned Charles I, and at the time of this fighting was concealed in the house of the minister of that town.

Hubbard, a contemporary historian, calls the Major "that honored person, that worthy patriot and distinguished souldier." Increase Mather says that "in the very nick of opportunity, God sent that worthy Major Willard, who, with forty and eight men, set upon the Indians, and caused them to turn their backs; so that poor people, who were given up for dead, had their lives given them for a prey." (History of the War with the Indians in New England, 1675-6.)

The seven villages of Christian Indians, converted by Eliot, were persecuted by whites, on a groundless suspicion of being hostile like King Philip. In mid-winter Messrs. Willard, Gookin and Eliot, were sent by the Council, to give them an assurance of protection. All of these men, from long and friendly intercourse, possessed the entire confidence of these Indians. Slowly, very slowly, were suspicions removed, and hate overcome.

In the progress of the war, the town of Groton was attacked, and the savages burned Major Willard's house, Mar. 14, 1675-6; so that he had uncertain dwelling-places for himself and family from that time forward. But he went on in his service, directing the movements of troops and relief expeditions, and bearing untold hardships and strain. This in his seventy first year!"

There was unceasing and vigilant devotion to duty upon an extended and sparsely settled frontier,- a post of peculiar danger. There was sacrifice of domestic quiet and comfort throughout the long and dreary winter of 1675-6, in the arrival, entertainment and departure of troops; while the appointment of garrisons, the distribution and and change of military forces, and the general oversight of exposed places, with limited means for their protection, at a distance from the resorts of a large population, were enough to tax the powers of a commander in the vigor of manhood, and to fill the mind with constant and anxious apprehension. We hear no complaint; no dispensation from active labor is sought, by reason of advanced age; no wish is expressed to escape from a responsible station, and to seek shelter and repose in secure places near the coast. Where he had planted his stakes and cast his lot, There, God willing, he would remain, share with his neighbors in the common trouble, and abide the issue of events. (Life and Times of Simon Willard, page 280.)

The following month he was in Charlestown, probably resting a while from his tremendous labors, when he was siezed with an "epidemic cold", and died April 24, 1676. His death created profound sorrow far and wide.

The disease which caused Maj. Simon Willard's death was an epidemic cold of a very malignant type. It was a pestilence, causing wide-spread desolation. Scarcely a home in New England escaped this scourge. In many families, every member was sick. In one small plantation, twenty persons died during this spring. In Boston, with its small population at that time, fifty persons died in one month. Increase Mather wrote of Major Willard and Richard Russell, (Assistant and Treasurer of the Colony,) "The death of a few such is as much as if a thousand had fallen." During his last year, with many anxieties and the hazards of an intensely cold winter, to which he was so much exposed on the journey or on the march, the Major was doubtless worn out physically, and unable to rally from his disease. He had fought many a good fight, and earned the gratitude of his Colony and of many generations. His unusual energy and sagacity had saved many lives, and won him a crown of admiration.

At his funeral, three companies of foot-soldiers and three of horse were present,- ordered there, to honor their deceased commander and friend.

A writer, Pemberton, in a discourse dated in 1707, speaks of Maj. Simon Willard as "a sage patriot in our Israel, whose wisdom assigned him a seat at the Council Board, and his military skill and martial spirit entitled him to the chief place in the field."

The Major was a conscientious, religious man, with strong convictions and a devout, humble and earnest spirit. By his wisdom and courage, he won the unwavering confidence of the public and of his soldiers. His mild and affectionate character also were evident. "Homor to whom honor is due!"

His widow raised their children with great difficulty in straitened circumstances. After the lapse of five years, she made a simple and touching appeal to the General Court, showing that his losses and extraordinary expenses during the war amounted

to five thousand pounds; mentioning her experiences of "manifold griefs, hurries, removals, tossings to and fro, distractions, discouragements, various sorrows and afflictions, and asking relief for her six younger children. The Court responded without hesitation, and granted(1000) one thousand acres of land, to be set aside for the younger children, when they should become of age. The land was in the town of Rutland, Worcester County, beyond the confines of settlement and civilization, and remained an unbroken wilderness for more than thirty years from the time of this grant.

This noble-hearted widow was remarried, July 14, 1680, to Dea. Joseph Noyes of Sudbury. She died Dec. 28, 1715, being 85 years of age.

The "Willard Genealogy", before referred to, on p. 4ff, tells us that Major Simon Willard married, 2nd, Elizabeth Dunster, a sister of President Henry Dunster of Harvard College, who died within a year; and that he married, 3rd, Mary Dunster, a cousin of Elizabeth; and this Mary survived him.

Page 7: By his first and third wives, it is believed, Major Willard had seventeen children. The town clerks failed to record the death of either the first or second wife; or the marriage of either the second or the third. Rev. Dr. John Willard's manuscript fails to tell which wife was mother of his own grandfather, or of any other child of Major Willard. The phrase of the clerks, "Child of Simon and Mary", does not tell us which Mary. The petition to the Court for help for "six of her younger children", may imply that she was the mother of more than six.

The History of Lancaster, Mass., by A. P. Marvin, gives us the following: (p. 76:) Major Simon Willard was invited to come (to Lancaster,) and received liberal grants of land as an inducement. He was exceedingly valuable as a citizen from his ability, probity and sound discretion.

The same book, on page 76, says: Major Simon Willard, Edward Johnson and Edmund Rice* May 1656, ordered that proprietors should abide by the measure of the land made by the appointed surveyor, and not measure for themselves.

CHILDREN OF MAJOR SIMON WILLARD

1. Mary, b. in England; m. Joshua Edmunds, 1649; d.
2. Elizabeth, d. in infancy.
3. Elizabeth, m. in Concord, Apr. 8, 1653, Robert Blood, an ancestor of Hon. Elihu Root; d. 29 Aug., 1690.
4. Dorothy, d. early.
5. Josiah, b. about 1635; m. Hannah Hosmer 20 Nov., 1656-7; d. 1674.
6. Samuel, b. at Concord Jan. 31, 1639-40; grad. Harvard 1659; Pastor of Old South Church, Boston, and President of Harvard College; m. 1st, Abigail Sherman; 2nd, Eunice Tyng of Groton; d. Sept. 12, 1707.
7. Sarah, b. 24 July, 1642; m. Nathaniel Howard July 2, 1666; d. 1682.
8. Abovehope, b. 30 Oct., 1646; d. 23 Dec., 1663, age 17, unm.
9. Simon, b. at Concord Nov. 23, 1649; m. Martha Jacob about 1679; Dea. in Salem; d. 23 June, 1731, aged 81 1/2.

*See pp. 117 + 118 of this book.

CHILDREN OF MAJOR SIMON WILLARD, CON.:-

10. Mary, b. 1653; m. Cyprian Stevens 23 June, 1671; d. before 1693.
11. Henry, b. 4 June, 1655; m. Mary Lakin; m. 2nd, Dorothy Cutler; d. 1701; most numerous posterity.
12. John, b. Feb. 12, 1656-7; m. Mary Hayward 3 Oct., 1698; d. 27 Aug., 1726, aged 70.
13. Daniel, b. Dec. 29, 1658; m. Hannah Cutler; m. 2nd, Mary Mills; d. 23 Aug., 1708, aged 50.
14. Joseph, b. Jan. 4, 1660-61; London sea-Capt.; d. not over 60.
15. Benjamin, b. 1664 or 1665; m. Sarah Lakin; d. June 16, 1732, aged 67.
16. Hannah, b. 6 Oct., 1666; m. Capt. Thomas Brintmall, 23 May, 1693; living in 1743, aged 79.
17. Jonathan, b. Dec. 14, 1669; m. Mary Browne 8 Jan., 1691; d. 1706, aged 37.

STONE AT MAJOR SIMON WILLARD FARM

IN CONCORD, MASS.

ON this farm dwelt

S I M O N W I L L A R D,

One of the Founders of Concord,

Who did good service for

T O W N A N D C O L O N Y

For more than forty years.

~~Book: The History of Lancaster, Mass., by A. P. Martin:-~~

CONNECTION WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

1. Maj. Simon Willard and Mary Sharpe had 5th child, Josiah.
2. Josiah Willard and Hannah Hosmer had a son, Simon.
3. Simon Willard and Mary Gilbert had a son, Daniel.
4. Daniel Willard and Dorothy Deming had a son, Daniel.
5. Daniel Willard and Rhoda Wells had a son, Asaph.
7. Asaph Willard and Sophronia Wells had a daughter, Abigail Wells Willard.
8. William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

Book: The History of Lancaster, Mass., by A. P. Martin:-
P. 76: Major Simon Willard, Edward Johnson and Edmund Rice, May, 1656, ordered that proprietors should abide by the measure of the land made by the appointed surveyor, and not measure for themselves.

MAJOR AND LIEUT.-GOVERNOR
WILLIAM BRADFORD
AND
ALICE RICHARDS

Major William Bradford, son of Governor William Bradford and Alice (Carpenter) Bradford ("widow Southworth") his wife, was born at Plymouth, Mass., June 17, 1624. He married 1st., about 1651-2, Alice Richards, daughter of Thomas Richards of Weymouth, and Welthean (Wealthy Ann) Richards his wife. Alice was born in 1627, and died 12 Dec., 1671, aged only 44 years.

He married 2nd, the widow of Pastor Wiswall, of Duxbury; and m. 3rd, Mary Holmes, widow of Rev. John Holmes, the second minister of Duxbury,- a daughter of John Wood, alias Atwood, of Plymouth. She d. Jan. 6, 1714-15. Maj. William Bradford lived at the Jones River Parish. He d. Feb. 20 or Mar. 7, 1704 (N.S.) aged 80 years.

By his first wife he had ten children, four boys and six girls. She d. in Kingston, Mass. The Plymouth Record says:- "On the twelvth day of Dec., 1671, ~~the~~ Mistress Alice Bradford Junr changed this life for a better about the age of 44 years. She was a gracious woman, lived much desired, died much lamented, and was buried the 14th of the month aforesaid att Plymouth above said."

Widow Wiswall was perhaps a daughter of Thomas Fitch of Norwalk. By her Maj. Bradford had one child, Joseph, b. 1674.

By his 3rd marriage he had four sons. His large family contained fifteen children.

He became one of the most important men of the Colony. Next to Myles Standish, he was its chief military defender.- Fassenden.

Nathaniel Morton's New England Memorial, pp. 276 ff:- "He was elected one of Gov. Prince's Assistants each year from 1658 to and including 1667.

The next is from a book entitled "Gov. William Bradford and his son, Maj. William Bradford", by James Shepard, New Britain, Conn., 1900, p. 79:-

In 1656-7, William Bradford, Jr., was Deputy from Plymouth; in 1658 he became Assistant Treasurer, in which office he served for 24 successive years, and for the remaining ten years of the Colony's existence filled the new office of Deputy-Governor, save three years of Andros' tyranny, though even then he was in nominal Council of New England. For 12 years he was Colonial Commissioner, now by direct election and now by substitution. In 1691 he was one of the Council of Massachusetts. In 1695-1702 or longer he was Judge of Probate.

In Philip's war, he was commander-in-chief of the Plymouth forces, and often exposed himself to all its perils. At the Narragansett Fort Fight, he received a musket-ball in his flesh, which he carried the remainder of his life. In that desperate mid-winter encounter, where both parties fought for their very existence, nearly a thousand Indians fell a sacrifice, and about 150 of the English were killed or wounded.

The following account of the Narragansett Indians is from the Columbian Cyclopedia, Buffalo, 1897, Vol. 20:-

"The Narragansetts were one of the Algonquin tribes of

American Indians. This tribe occupied about the same territory as is now comprised in the State of Rhode Island, and from it the Narragansett Bay was named. For a long period the Narragansetts were friendly to the colonists, and under the lead of their chief, Canonicus, aided the whites in their conflicts with the Pequots, and in various ways were of great assistance. They ceded a large tract of land to the whites in 1644, but in the following year engaged in hostilities, which were soon quelled. After the death of Canonicus in 1647, the tribe was less friendly, and in 1675 they cared for the women and children of the Pequots, while the latter made an attack on the town of Swanzey, Mass. Canonchet, chief of the Narragansetts, soon afterward made a treaty with the whites, which he violated when King Philip returned from his murderous expedition in the Conn. river valley. To punish this treachery, the whites attacked the Narragansetts, and destroyed their fort. Canonchet, with his warriors, then destroyed several villages, but at length was captured and shot. A concerted movement was then made upon the winter quarters of the Narragansetts, in a swamp in the south part of their territory, where they and their allies were gathered. About 500 wigwams were burned, and 1000 Indians were slain. The Narragansetts were almost annihilated. The few who remained settled in what is now Charlestown, R.I., and gradually became civilized. They intermarried with the whites. In 1833 there were but 158 members, and only seven of these were of pure blood. They gave up their native language, but it has been preserved in a grammar published by Roger Williams, London, 1643, under the title of A Key into the Language of America. The Narragansetts long controlled a reservation of 3000 acres of land. The tribal authority was maintained until 1880, when it was abolished by an act of the State Legislature.

Davis' History of Plymouth, Mass., 1885, says: In 1679 the office [Maj.] of Moderator having been established by the town itself, William Bradford was requested by a vote of the town to preside at all the meetings, which was confirmed and renewed from year to year.

Bradford was first made Captain, and in the war with the Indians he held the rank of Major.

He had of course received from his father a good education. He was not only very careful as to the preservation of his father's Latin books, but bequeathed all of his Latin books to his son Samuel, to be given to <u>his</u> son, who should be "brought up to learning".

Bradford was a high-minded man by nature, but unlike his sire he was less a man of genius than a follower of precedent and usage.

(See next page.)

E P I T A P H

HERE LYES Ye BODY OF
Ye HONOURABLE MAJOR
WILLIAM BRADFORD
WHO EXPIRED FEB. Ye 20
1704 aged 79 years

He lived long, but still was doing good,
And in his countres service lost much blood.
After a life well spent, he 's now at rest;
His very name and memory is blest.

CHILDREN OF MAJOR WILLIAM BRADFORD

1. John, b. 1751-2; m. Mercy, dau. of Joseph Warren, of Plymouth.
2. William, b. 1655; m. 1679, Rebecca Bartlett; he d. 1687.
3. Thomas, b. 1657; m. Anna Smith; 2nd, Priscilla Mason. He d. 1708.
4. Mercy, bapt. at Boston Sept. 2, 1660; m. Samuel Steele of Hartford, Conn., Sept. 16, 1680. He was a descendant of John Steele, one of the first settlers of Hartford.
5. Alice, b. 1661.
6. Hannah, b. 1663.
7. Meletiah, b. 1667.
8. Mary, b. 1668.
9. Samuel, b. 1668.
10. Sarah, b. 1671.
11. Joseph, b. 1674. (By 2nd wife.)
12. Israel. (By 3rd wife.)
13. Ephraim, m. 1710.
14. David, m. 1714.
15. Hezekiah.

(Note: There may be some error as to these dates. I make no attempt to reconcile different accounts.- J. H. Roberts.)

WILLIAM MULLINS

AND

JOHN AND PRISCILLA ALDEN

Who, reading the "Courtship of Myles Standish", by Longfellow, does not admire and love the sincere and faithful John Alden? Who does not applaud the sprightly and affectionate Priscilla? To understand her better, one must learn about her parents, William and Alice Mullins, also called "Molines", and the little brother Joseph.

The name is variously written as Mollineaux, Molineux, Molines, Moulins and Mullins. In England the Standish and Southworth families were connected with this family by marriage.

French was their native language; English and Dutch they learned in their sojourn in those countries. They were a Walloon Huguenot family, driven from France, and later from England, by persecutions. The Flemish word "Huguenot" means Puritan. They may have been Calvinist Protestants.

The book, "Signers of the Mayflower Compact", by Annie Arnoux Haxtun, has this paragraph:-

"What a home Alice Molines must have made in Leyden, with her French tastes and housewifely capacity!- never forgetting her great gift of cooking, which, from the unknown provisions accorded her, provided the dainties so appetizing to all. Think of the "simmels, buns, biscuits, comfits, carraways and cracknels" she evolved from the ship's stores on the Mayflower.... For all this she was willing and deft; and when with light fingers she was preparing for the people already sickening on the ship, little did she think that soon she, her husband and the little Joseph she loved so well, would be ferried over the river of death, leaving Priscilla alone, to fight the battle of life in the colonies."

William and Alice Mullins had left in Dorking, Surrey Co., England, a [illegible] son William, and a daughter Sarah, married to a man named Blunden.

The father William died Feb. 21, 1621, and the wife Alice and little boy Joseph probably died in the sickness of that first terrible winter; and Priscilla was left alone, confided by her father, on his death-bed, to the care of God and the brethren at Plymouth.

John Alden, the brave and noble-hearted, was born in England in 1599. He learned well his trade as a cooper, and was repairing the Mayflower at Southampton, just before her historic voyage, and suddenly decided to sail with the Pilgrims. They must have known him as a Puritan, or they would not have allowed him to join their company. They could not have imagined how great a help he would be in many emergencies, but knew they would value his aid in packing furs and other goods, for export from New to Old England. However this may have been, they must have felt that such a strong, refined, religious and capable young man would be a valuable addition to their company.

Tossing many days on the waves of the Atlantic, they became better acquainted; and on Nov. 11, 1620, as the "Mayflower Compact" was being signed, by 41 of the principal men, "On the lid of a chest on board the Mayflower at Cape Codd", after John Carver, William Bradford and four others, John Alden was the 7th person

to sign, and William Mullins was the 10th. John was the youngest man among the Pilgrims.

Priscilla is called "the loveliest of the lovely", and appears to have been a most attractive person, industrious and home-loving. She passed through a great ordeal of sadness in the sickness and deaths of her parents and brother. The account of her, given us in Longfellow's poem, "The Courtship of Myles Standish", allowing for poetical license, and some exaggeration, is too good to be untrue. I, James H. Roberts, can easily believe the main parts of this story, as I do those of William Tell and Pocahontas, because they agree with highly probable situations, and because human nature, in emergencies, is heroic. If we disbelieve this story of John and Priscilla, we rob ourselves of a deep joy.

The Columbian Cyclopedia and the above-mentioned book by A. A. Haxtun, state that John and Priscilla married in 1621; but the Century Dictionary, in its Cyclopedia of Names, gives the date as 1623. They made their home in Duxbury.

Priscilla became famed for good cooking, and wrote out several recipes for her children. Here are her directions for making "partritch (Partridge) stewed":-

"Take marrow bones of beef or mutton, boil them well, strayn the broth, and put it into an earthen pot; then add a good quantity of wyne thereto; then stuff the partritch with whole pepyr (pepper) and marrow, and sow up all the vents of the burd; then take cloves, mace and whole pepyr, and let them boil together with the partritch; when it is enough, cast into the pot powder of gingyer, salt and saffron, and serve it up in broth."

Doubtless a hungry man would find that just to his taste.

"The pioneer settlers of Duxbury had much to contend with. Their cottages, hastily built for immediate occupancy, were hardly sufficient protection against the winter's storm; and the Indians were still a source of dread.

"The church, too, caused agitation and discussion. Alden was always a firm supporter of the clergy and the church, and everything of an innovating nature received his determined opposition. The beliefs he joined the church with, must serve him till life's close. Age narrowed him, sad to relate, and he became "a Puritan in theory and practice", "stern, austere and unyielding", "an iron-hearted Puritan, who could hew down forests, and live on crumbs."

So it is said; but perhaps this is only a half-truth.

In manual labor under Bradford's direction, and in military service under Capt. Myles Standish, John Alden was ready for any hardship or toil. The death of Standish, before May 4, 1657, was a great loss. This great friend, whom he loved to obey, was lacking, during the last thirty years of Alden's life. About 1635, John Alden was chosen Magistrate of Plymouth Colony, an office which he held until his death, Sept. 12, 1687. He outlived all the other Signers of the Mayflower Compact.

As Treasurer of the Town, who so fitting, to see that the accounts came out straight? He was a living example of figures as an exact science,- philanthropy with him meaning that the funds should reach the object for which they were intended, without any diminution in transit.

Alden had a poor return for his devotion to the public interest. Private affairs were lost sight of, and though he was "crowned with that competence which is vital to content", he ultimately found his private treasury so depleted, that the voting

of aid for him by the town was very acceptable. His will gave evidence of the situation. He left but fifty pounds, and there was not hope for the debts due the estate, "most of which are desperate".

JOHN AND PRISCILLA HAD ELEVEN CHILDREN:-

1. Elizabeth, born about 1623,- "the first white woman born in New England"; m. William Peabody, Dec. 26, 1644.
2. John, b. 1624; m. twice, the 2nd time to Abiel Everitt.
3. Joseph, b. 1627; settled in Bridgewater.
4. Sarah, m. Alexander Standish.
5. Ruth, prob. b. 1631; m. John Bass of Braintree, son of Samuel Bass, the first Deacon there.
6. Capt. Jonathan; m. Abigail Hallett, of Barnstable.
7. Zachariah; his dau. Anna m. Jonah Snell, and "welcomed nature's poet, William Cullen Bryant, into their descent".
8. Rebecca.
9. Mary, m. Thomas Delano.
10. David, of Duxbury; m. Mary Southworth.
11. Priscilla. (?)

"Honoring Pilgrim John Alden is out of our power. The man only comes to his own". A. A. Haxtun, from whom several of the above paragraphs have been quoted.

CONNECTION OF JOHN AND PRISCILLA

WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

1. John and Priscilla Alden had a dau. Ruth, who m. John Bass.
2. John and Ruth Bass had a son Joseph, who m. Mary Belcher.
3. Joseph and Mary Belcher had a dau. Elizabeth, who m. Daniel Henshaw.
4. Daniel and Elizabeth Henshaw had a dau. Mary Belcher Henshaw, who m. Amos Wheeler.
5. Amos Wheeler and Mary Belcher Henshaw his wife had a dau. Elizabeth, who m. Elijah Warren, of Leicester, Mass.
6. Elijah and Elizabeth Warren had a son Joseph, who m. Sally Greene.
7. Joseph and Sally Warren had a dau. Sarah Greene Warren, who m. Charles Marshall Howe, of Marlboro, Mass.
8. Charles Marshall and Sarah Greene Howe had a dau. Grace Lilla Howe, who m. James Hudson Roberts.

It will be seen that the sons of James Hudson Roberts had five ancestors, who came over in the Mayflower: viz., William Bradford, William and Alice Mullins, and John and Priscilla Alden. ~~Their number should be increased to six, by adding the name of Alice Mullins, who came in the same ship, but died early.~~

THREE CAPTAINS ROBERT WELLS

Three Captains, all of the same name and title, were father, son and grandson. The most of the documents call the second one "Capt.", but one calls him "Lieut." Inasmuch as all who were Captains were previously Lieutenants, the evidence does not forbid calling him a Captain, as well as the others.

The first Robert Wells was a son of John Wells and grandson of Gov. Thomas Welles. John, as stated on page 78 of this book, settled in Stratford; was made a "freeman" in 1645; m. about 1647 Elizabeth, dau. of John Curtis of Stratford; was Deputy, 1656; Assistant, 1658-9; and died about 1660, "before his father", who died Jan. 14, 1660.

The children of John Wells were: John; Thomas and Robert, twins; Temperance, Samuel and Sarah.

This 1st Capt. Robert Wells was born in 1651; m. June 9, 1675, Elizabeth Goodrich, dau. of Ensign William Goodrich and Sarah Marvin his wife. Ensign William came probably from Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, England, in 1642, and settled in Wethersfield, Conn. His marriage was Oct. 4, 1648; and he d. in 1676. Sarah Marvin, his wife, was born about 1630; m. as above stated, and d. in 1676. Her father was Matthew Marvin, born in England; came to New England in 1635; was a first settler and original proprietor in Hartford, Conn.; and a first settler of Norwalk. He d. in 1687. Matthew Marvin was "a Puritan, devout, discreet, sound in judgment"; Deputy Colonial Legislature, 1654-1659. His line of descent from Roger Marvin and his wife Matilda ------, will be given in the third Part of this book* Roger was born in 1430 A.D., and lived in St. Stephen's Parish, Suffolk, Eng.

The 1st Capt. Robert Wells was born in Stratford, Conn. Upon his father's death, he went to live with his grandfather, Gov. Thomas Welles, to be educated, (1659?). The Governor died two months thereafter, but Robert lived and died in Wethersfield, inheriting his grandfather's farm, covering the ground where the State Prison now is, and extending nearly 1/2 mile farther north.

He was Capt., 1689-1701; Deputy, 1690-1694; and often after till 1711; member of Council, 1697; Commissioner, 1692-1694; &c.

Children of the 1st Capt. Robert Wells: Thomas, John, Joseph, Prudence, Robert and Gideon.

The 2nd Capt. Robert Wells was born ; m. Sarah Wolcott, dau. of Samuel Wolcott and Judith Appleton his wife. Samuel Wolcott was a son of Henry Wolcott and Sarah Newberry his wife, grandson of the noted Henry Wolcott, first settler of Windsor, Conn.; and great-grandson of John Wolcott of Goldan (or Goldon) Manor, Tolland, Somersetshire, England. Sarah Newberry was a dau. of Thomas Newberry, born in Devonshire, Eng.; died 1635 or 1636 in Dorchester, Mass. (See Part III of this book, under names of Wolcott, Saunders and Newberry.)

This 2nd Capt. was a Lieut. in 1714.

Sarah Wolcott was born in Wethersfield.

Their children were: Sarah, Robert, Appleton, Abigail, Elizabeth, Mary, Josiah, Christopher, Hezekiah, Martha, Judith.

The 3rd Capt. Robert Wells was born Sept. 7, 1710; m. Nov. 17, 1735, Abigail Burnham, dau. of Rev. William Burnham, 1st pastor of the Congregational Church in Kensington, Conn.;

* p. 122.

whose parents were William Burnham and Elizabeth Loomis his wife; and whose grandparents were Thomas Burnham and Anna White his wife; and Nathaniel Loomis and Elizabeth Moore his wife. Capt. Robert Wells 3rd settled in Newington. He d. Feb. 3, 1786. His wife Abigail was born Sept. 14, 1713; and died Oct. 9, 1794, aged 76. Their home was in Newington, Conn.

Their daughter Rhoda m. Revolutionary soldier and Dea. Daniel Willard, and was the mother of Asaph Willard and others.

TABLET IN NEWINGTON CHURCH

(Note: In the Congregational Church in Newington, Conn., for many years there was a memorial tablet to the honor of "Captain Robert Wells", with his likeness in bas-relief. I, James Hudson Roberts, saw it there about the year 1925. In redecorating the church in 1933, it was removed to the Chapel, and a new and larger tablet, with a different face in bas-relief, was fastened to the wall of the vestibule.

I did not copy the inscription of the first tablet, nor know to which of the three Captains Robert Wells it referred. Below is the wording of the new tablet:-)

"To the glory of God and the memory of Capt. Robert Wells, 4th of the "Ten Rod" in this parish, through Capt. Robert Wells 3rd, Lieut. Robert Wells 2nd, and Capt. Robert Wells 1st, and John Wells, Esq. He was descended from Thomas Wells, the first Treasurer and 4th Governor of Connecticut. He was a soldier of the old French War in the expedition against Ticonderoga, and prominent in military, civil and ecclesiastical affairs throughout his life. Born Feb. 14, 1740, he died July 3, 1812, and lies buried in the adjoining churchyard.

Also Mrs. Abigail Hurlburt Wells, his "amiable consort", born in this Parish June 16, 1741, and dying here June 27, 1814. She was buried beside him. She bore him: Robert, b. 1761; Abigail, b. 1764; Absalom, b. 1766;who married Lorraine, daughter of Lieut. Ephraim Pattarsen; and Hannah, b. 1769. With her husband she was admitted to the communion of this church Apr. 20, 1777. She was a descendant in the third generation of that brave soldier, Thomas Hurlburt, who fought in the Pequot Wars, and held the fort at Saybrook with Lieut. Lyon Gardener, whose "loving friend" he was.

This tablet is placed here by George Dudley Seymour, a descendant, A. D. 1900."

(Note: "Ten Rod" was the name of the neighborhood in Newington, in which this family lived. Evidently, judging by the dates of birth, this Capt. Robert Wells 4th, born in 1740, was a son of our Capt. Robert Wells 3rd; and therefore not an ancestor of James Hudson Roberts, but a brother of Rhoda Wells, who was the mother of Asaph Willard, and great-grandmother of James H. Roberts.)

An ancient MSS. tells us that "Robert Wells, Jr., married Jan. 24, 1760." This must be the date of marriage of "Capt. Robert Wells 4th" and "Mrs. Abigail Hurlburt Wells", above-mentioned.- J.H.R.

REV. WILLIAM BURNHAM

AND

HANNAH WOLCOTT

The ancient seat of the Burnhams is in England, probably Hatfield Court in Herefordshire, between Bromyard and Leominster; rebuilt in the 13th Century on earlier ruins; remains of moat still traceable. The walls of the main part of the ruins now stand with the coat-of-arms in stone over the entrance, similar to those preserved by the family in America.

Spelled Burnam in England.

Hunman says: "This was one of the best families in Wethersfield."

THOMAS BURNHAM, Senr, of Hartford and Potunke (Podunk), was born in England in 1617; died June 28, 1688, aged 71; married in 1639 (?) Anna Wright, who was born in 1620 (?) and died Aug. 5, 1703.

CHILDREN: Elizabeth, Mary, Anna, Thomas, John, Samuel, William, Richard and Rebecca.

He was descended from the Burnams in Herefordshire, Eng.; was educated; practiced as a lawyer; and was of a very determined character. Signed his name as Thomas Burnam. In Hartford, 1649, he became bondsman for his servant Rushmore, "that he should carry good behavior". Purchased lands in South Windsor and East Hartford, and built a fort. His first purchase of property in Hartford was on the corner of Main and State Streets. For his successful defence of Abigail Betts, accused of blasphemy, "for saving her neck", he was prohibited from further practice in the courts. In 1662 Abigail Betts, accused of blasphemy, was not executed, but he (Thomas Burnam) was condemned to "ye prison-keep" by the Court, "for saving her neck". He appealed to the General Court, defended himself strongly and shrewdly, and closed by demanding "Justice according to law", declaring himself a subject and Denason (denizen) of England." The sentence of the magistrates was not carried into effect, but he was deprived of citizenship for a time, and prohibited from acting as attorney for others in the courts, but allowed to argue his own cases.

Book: Genealogical Records of Thomas Burnham, the Emigrant:

(Note, at bottom of page just quoted:) His insisting in his pleadings on following the English law instead of the Mosaic, was the evident cause of the antagonism of the colonial authorities. The colony had adopted a theocratic form of government.

He divided his estate among his children (by deed) in 1684, before his death. His will was proved in June, 1690.

Book: Ancient Wethersfield, p. 166f, says:) Thomas Burnham, of Herefordshire, England, born in 1617, came to Hartford about 1747-8; an educated man and lawyer, who bought large tracts of land at Podink, at present South Windsor, and also lands in East Hartford; had 9 children, &c.

WILLIAM BURNHAM, (7th of the 9 children of the above Thomas of Podunk and Hartford,) probably the Constable of 1692, and who drew lands in 1694, married (Weth. Rec.,) Elizabeth, dau. of Nathaniel Loomis, June 28, 1681, who died Nov. 19, 1717. He died 12 Dec., 1730.

This William Burnham, of Wethersfield, Conn., was born in 1652. His wife, Elizabeth Loomis, was b. Aug. 7, 1655.

After his wife Elizabeth's death, he married Mrs. Martha (Thompson) Gaylord, widow of Eleazur Gaylord of Windsor.

CHILDREN of William and Elizabeth (Loomis) Burnham:-

1. Elizabeth, b. 20 May, 1682; m. 12 May, 1699, Michael Griswold; d. 9 Sept., 1741.
2. William, b. 17 July, 1684,- "Rev. William Burnham".
3. Joseph, b. 7 Aug., 1687; prob. unm.; d. 20 Apr., 1760. (?)
4. Nathaniel, b. 3 Jan., 1690; (Weth. Rec.); Yale, 1709.
5. Jonathan, 2 Mar., 1692; d. 24 Jan., 1752.
6. Mary, b. 2 Sept., 1694; unm.; d. 17 Apr., 1715.
7. Abigail, b. 16 Dec., 1696; m. 1 Jan., 1716, Nathaniel Phelps; (d) 2 Jan., 1724.
8. David, b. 12 Oct., 1698; prob. unm.; d. 10 Sept., 1741. (?)

REV. WILLIAM BURNHAM

Rev. William Burnham, son of William and Grandson of Thomas, was b. 17 July, 1684; graduated from Harvard College in 1702; in 1709 resided on land in Great Swamp, Farmington (later Kensington) Parish,- now in Berlin township,- where he had from the town fifty acres, with a special view of having him as Pastor of a new parish there. He married, 18 May, 1704, Hannah Wolcott, dau. of Capt. Samuel Wolcott by his wife Judith Appleton; and on the 10th of Dec., 1712, the long contemplated church in Great Swamp,- Kensington since May, 1722,- was organized with ten members. Mr. Burnham was formally installed as its Pastor, and served until his death, 23 Sept., 1750, in the 38th year of his ministry. His wife Hannah, b. Mar. 19, 1684, d. 16 Mar., 1747-8, aged 63.

He married 2nd, Widow Buckingham, of Hartford.

He was the first Moderator of the General Association of Congregational Churches in Connecticut, meeting in Stratford in 1738. His election sermon on that occasion is in the care of the Connecticut Historical Society.

On May 10th, 1722, he preached before the General Assembly a sermon entitled "God's Prudence in Placing Men in Their Respective Stations and Conditions."

CHILDREN of Rev. William and Hannah (Wolcott) Burnham:-

1. William, b. 5 Apr., 1705.
2. Samuel, b. 28 May, 1707.
3. Hannah, b. 2 Jan., 1708-9.
4. Lucy, b. 22 July, 1711.
5. Sarah, d. 23 Nov., 1726, age 7 years.

(But see another list on the next page.)

His will includes the following: "Excepting concerning my Spanish Indian woman, Maria, my will is, that after my decease she shall have liberty to dwell with any of my children that she likes best; and, concerning my mulatto boy James, is that, according to my deceased wife's desire, my daughter Abigail shall have liberty to take him at whatever price he shall be valued at."

The above quotations are from Ancient Wethersfield, p. 166.

The following are from a book entitled "Genealogical Records of Thomas Burnham, the Emigrant", &c.:-

Rev. William[3] Burnham, (William[2], Thomas[1]) of Kensington, Conn., b. July 17, 1684; d. Sept. 23, 1750, aged 66 years;

m. May 18, 1704, Hannah Wolcott, b. Mar. 19, 1684; d. Mar. 16, 1748, aged 64 years.

CHILDREN:-

1. William, 1705.
2. Samuel, 1707.
3. Hannah.
4. Josiah.
5. Lucy.
6. Abigail. (Underlined by error; see other Abigail below.)
7. Sarah, 1710.
8. Mary.
9. Appleton, 1724.
10. Abigail, b. Sept. 14, 1713; m. Nov. 17, 1735, Robert Wells, residing at Newington. (This was the 3rd Capt. Robert Wells.)

Rev. William Burnham graduated at Harvard, 1702. In 1712 he was installed Pastor of the Church at Kensington (Farmington) on these terms: That a parcel of land should be furnished him, that his house should be finished, he furnishing glass and nails, his salary for four years fifty pounds per annum, and after that sixty five pounds; that labor to the amount of five pounds a year should be bestowed on his land, and his fire-wood furnished ready for use. He was 28 years of age, when settled; and remained their Pastor 38 years. The church built for him is still standing. (When organized,) the Society had fourteen families, and the Church ten members. Meeting-house, 1714; cushions, 1717; galleries, 1719; a new house, Dec. 7, 1737; and a drum, (to call the people to meeting,) and an hour-glass (to measure the time of the sermon?) provided.

"The settlement rapidly increased, as, in 1717, 59 men and four widows were seated in the meeting-house, according to age and property, and whatever makes men honorable".

In 1747 Rev. William Burnham was paid 200 pounds old tenor, and in 1748 350 old tenor, as salary for the year. ("Old tenor" is a form of paper currency, dated before 1737 in Mass., and before 1740 in R. I.,of which each bill bore a declaration, that it should be equal in value to money.- Century Dictionary & Cyclopedia, Vol. 9, page 6233.)

His remains lie buried in the old burying-ground, his gift to the Society, in Christian Lane. EPITAPH: "Here lies interred the body of Rev. William Burnham, Sen., first pastor of the Church of Christ in Kensington, who, having served his generation according to the will of God, fell asleep Sept. 23, 1750, in the sixty-sixth year of his age, and the thirty-eighth of his ministry." The grave is near the western end of the ground, the stone an upright slab of freestone, with ornamented border, the inscription on the east side, facing the street.

(For the terrible laws against Negroes in Connecticut in his days, see a foot-note, entitled "BLACK LAWS", bottom of page 136, "Genealogical Records of Thomas Burnham", &c.)

Rev. William Burnham married 2nd, Anne Buckingham, b. 1681; d. Jan. 20, 1765. She manumitted five slaves; and gave to the South Church in Hartford, where her first husband, Rev. Isaac Foster, had been Pastor, 4 1/2 acres of land and a house, July 7, 1762. She bequeathed to the North or First Church in Hartford her "large silver tankard, for the use and benefit of the Church forever". (She had worshiped there in her maidenhood.)

THOMAS RICHARDS

Father-in-law of Maj. William Bradford.

THOMAS RICHARDS, b. about 1590, came to Dorchester in 1630 with wife and children, prob. in the ship "Mary & John". They were from Dorchester in Dorsetshire. He was "a man of note", a merchant, and was titled "Mr."

On Oct. 8, 1633, he was chosen the 3rd man of a Board of 12 men, to be a court of selectmen, and meet every Monday. He was in Dorchester, Mass., until 1636. Then he removed to Weymouth. There he and a partner, Mr. Waltham, owned a mill. He became a proprietor of Weymouth, and had assigned to him five acres of meadow and 18 acres of upland and four acres in the mill field. 10/2/1643, member of Board of six townsmen, and re-chosen in '44 and '45. His will, dated Dec. 17, 1650, proved Jan. 28, 1650-1. Appointed son John as executor. John was in England, and his widow Welthean was appointed executrix pro tem. Welthean sold her annuity of thirty five pounds to her son John, and removed to Boston, where she died, 1679.

CHILDREN:-

1. John, Worshipful & Maj., b. prob. 1615; d. Apr. 2, 1694; m. Elizabeth (Hawkins) Winthrop.
2. Thomas, Esq., first of Dorchester, and 2nd of Boston; d. unm.; 1648-50.
3. Mary, m. Thomas Hinckley, Gov. of Plymouth; d. June 24, 1659.
4. Alice, m. Maj. William Bradford, Deputy Gov. of Plymouth; d. Dec. 12, 1671.
5. Anna, m. Mr. Ephraim Hunt, of Weymouth.
6. James, Esq., b. 1631; d. June 29 or July 11, 1680; m. Sarah Gibbons.
7. Benjamin, m. Oct. 10, 1661, Hannah Hudson; d. about 1665.
8. Joseph, who was a minor at school in 1651; prob. d. soon after.
9. Hannah, who d. at Boston unm., 10/9/1651.

(There is no "No. 10".)

11. Samuel, who prob. d. in his youth after 1651.

ALICE RICHARDS m. MAJ. WILLIAM BRADFORD, who was born at Plymouth, June 17, 1624, son of Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. He (Maj. W. B.,) d. Feb. 20, 1703 (1704), aged 79 (80),- after marrying a 2nd and a 3rd wife, with no issue from them.

CHILDREN:-

1. John, b. Feb. 20, 1653; d. Dec. 8, 1736; m. Feb. 5, 1674, Mercy Warren.
2. William, Jr., b. Mar. 11, 1655; d. 1687; m. Rebecca Bartlett; resided at Plymouth.
3. Thomas, settled at Canterbury, Conn.
4. Alice, who m. Rev. William Adams of Dedham Mar. 27, 1680, and 2nd, Maj. James Fitch.
5. Hannah, who m. Nov. 28, 1682, Joshua Ripley of Hingham, and removed to Norwich, now Windham, Conn.
6. Mercy, who m. John Steele of Hartford.
7. Samuel, b. 1668; m. Hannah Rogers; he d. 1714.
8. Meletiah, who m. John Steel of Norwich.
9. Mary, who m. William Hunt of Weymouth.
10. Sarah, who m. Kenelm Baker of Duxbury.

(For later children of Maj. William Bradford, see p. 89.)

Book: Gen'l Register of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans, by Rev. Abner Morse, A. M.; Vol. III.

P A R T III

F A M I L Y H I S T O R I E S

"LIVES OF GREAT MEN ALL REMIND US,

WE CAN MAKE OUR LIVES SUBLIME"

Longfellow.

THE APPLETON FAMILY

Book: Memorial of Samuel Appleton of Ipswich, Mass.

I. "Mr." Samuel Appleton, b. Little Waldingfield, Suffolk Co., England, 1586, married Mary Everard or Everett. Her family was a highly respectable one in the County of Suffolk. She and her five children came with her husband to this country. He d. at Rowley, Mass., June 1670, and was buried there.

CHILDREN:-

1. John.
2. Samuel.
3. Sarah.
4. Judith, who m. Samuel Rogers, town clerk of Ipswich.
5. Martha, who m. Richard Jacob of Ipswich.

II. Capt. Samuel Appleton, son of Samuel I, b. at Waldingfield, 1624; came to America with his father at the age of 11 years. As "Lieut.", Deputy to General Court 1668, 1669-71, 1673 and 1675. In King Philip's War, Capt. of a company of 100 men. Oct. 4th, Commander-in-chief of the army in frontier towns on the Connecticut river, "by whose industry, skill and courage", says Hubbard, his neighbor, "those towns were preserved from being turned into ashes". Oct. 19th, in a battle with the Indians, a sergeant was mortally wounded by Maj. Appleton's side, and another bullet passed through his own hair, but did no harm. His letters, still extant, show a beautiful chirography, with great precision of style, and are full of the pious spirit of the day.

In the Narragansett expedition, he commanded the Mass. forces, six companies of foot and a troop of horse, total 527 men. In capture of the Narr. Fort, Dec. 19, 1675, 110 Mass. men were killed or wounded. Chosen to Council as Assistant, 1681, and so till Edmund Andros came. On the deposition of Ed. Andros, he was in the Council, called to the Provisional Government of the Colony. He was one of the Council, named in the Charter of William and Mary in 1692. Andros summoned him, 19 Sept., 1687. He probably secreted himself in the house of his son at Lynn, and addressed the people from a rocky eminence near there, still called "Appleton's Pulpit". 19th Oct., imprisoned in Boston jail. On the imprisonment of Sir Edmund in 1689, and his confinement at the castle, Maj. Appleton (family tradition) was allowed the satisfaction of handing him into the boat, which conveyed him off.

His will, Apr., 1695, proved May 25, 1696. 1st wife, Hannah Paine, dau. of William Paine of Ipswich.

Children:-

1. Hannah, m. William Downs of Boston.
2. Judith, m. Samuel Wolcott of Windsor, Conn.
3. Samuel.

The children of Samuel (Wolcott) and Judith were: 1, Samuel; 2, Josiah; 3, Hannah, who m. Rev. William Burnham; 4, Sarah, who m. 2nd Capt. Robert Wells; 5, Lucy; 6, Abigail; 8, Elizabeth; 8, Mary.

William Paine's will is dated Oct., 1660.

Samuel Appleton m. 2nd, Mary Oliver, b. 1640; Their children were: John; Maj. Isaac; Oliver; Joanna, who m. Nathaniel Whipple, and had a son Appleton, b. 1793.

THE BIGELOW FAMILY

The name is written also Bigulah, Biglow and Biglo.

The Bigelows came from Watertown to Marlboro between 1690 and 1700. This family was early in this country, and may be traced to a remote period in England, even to the reign of Henry III, A.D. 1216 - 1272, when the name was written Baguley, and was derived from the place where they dwelt. Richard at that time was Lord of Baguley, and his descendants took the name of the place. In the reign of Henry VIII, 1509 - 1547, Ralph de Baguley was Lord of Ollerton Hall; and died 1540, leaving Randall and Nicholas. Randall d. 1556, and his sons, Philip and Robert , divided the estate. Robert d. 1582, leaving Randall and John, both of whom moved to Suffolk. Randall d. 1626, leaving two sons, Francis and John. Francis d. 1657, and gave by will a portion of his property to his brother John, then in New England.

JOHN BAGULEY or BIGELOW, bapt. in Eng., 16 Feb. 1617, came to Watertown early; m. Oct. 30, 1642, Mary Warren, also bapt. in England. She d. Oct. 19, 1691. He m. 2nd, Sarah Bemis. He d. July 14, 1703, age 86.

SAMUEL[2] BIGELOW, (John[1]) b. Oct. 28, 1653; m. Mary Flagg June 3, 1674; lived in Watertown; Rep. 1708-9-10; inn-holder, 1702 - 1716.

JOHN[3] BIGELOW, (Samuel[2], John[1]) b. May 9, 1675; m. June 12, 1696, Jerusha Garfield, and settled in Marlboro. He was captured by Indians in 1705 at Lancaster, in the garrison house of Thomas Sawyer. He and Thomas Sawyer and his son Elias were taken prisoners, and carried to Canada. Sawyer was a blacksmith, and Bigelow was a carpenter. They erected a saw-mill at Montreal for the French Governor, and earned their freedom. Hence they named their next-born daughters "Comfort" and "Freedom". She (Jerusha (Garfield) Bigelow) d. Jan. 16, 1758. He d. Sept. 8, 1769, aged 94 years, 4 months and 7 days.

COMFORT[4] BIGELOW, (John[3], Samuel[2], John[1]) was b. Sept. 23, 1707; m. 1728, Joseph[4] Brigham (Gershom[3], Thomas[2], Thomas[1]); and was the mother of Levinah Brigham, and grandmother of William Howe, of the Fairview Farm, Marlboro, Mass. This William Howe was a great-grandfather of Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts. (See page 60 of this book.)

THE BISHOP FAMILY

Book: Caleb Benton and Sarah Bishop, &c., by Charles E. Benton.

P. 14: John Bishop and others sailed (with Henry ~~Winfield~~ Whitefield) from London, Eng., leaving in May; came to New Haven (directly) in July, and settled in Guilford, (Conn.) in the autumn (1639). He was one of the 25 Signers of the "Covenant". He was prob. as much as 35 years of age then, and brought with him his wife and several children. He was one of the most prominent and wealthy men in the Colony, and appears to have been a citizen of stable and trustworthy character; a public servant, whose faithfulness and good judgment could be depended upon. He was one of the four men who were entrusted with the whole civil power, until the organization of the Church in 1643, and was also one of the grantees, Oct. 19, 1639, of the Guilford lands from the "Red Queen", Menunketuck.

His wife, in her will, dated June 20, 1673, devises property in Hartford and Guilford, Conn., and also in England. He was one of the twelve men selected by the town, to act on its behalf, in receiving in its name, as Patentees, the Charter granted to the town by the Colony of Conn., "in free and common soccage, and not in capite nor by knight service".

P. 48: John Bishop, b. in Eng. about 1604; d. at Guilford, Conn., Jan. 1660. Ann, his wife, d. 1676.

CHILDREN:-

1. John, b. m. Dec. 13, 1650, Susanna Goldam of Guilford, who d. Nov. 1, 1703. He was b. about 1625 in Eng., and d. Nov. 25, 1731.
2. Stephen, b. in Eng.; m. May 4, 1654, Tabitha Wilkinson, of the Bermuda Islands, who d. Dec. 21, 1692. He d. in June, 1690.
3. Sarah, m. George Westfield; d. Sept. 30, 1657.
4. Anne, d. Jan. 3, 1672; m. 1640, John Jordon, d. Jan. 1, 1650; m. 2nd, May 1, 1652, Thomas Clark.
5. Mary, d. Sept. 14, 1676; m. George Hubbard.

JOHN BISHOP, Jr., and Susanna Goldham his wife had

CHILDREN:-

1. Mary, b. 1652.
2. John, b. 1655.
3. Susanna.
4. Elizabeth, b. 1660.
5. Daniel, b. 1665; m. Hannah Bradley, who d. Apr. 7, 1751.
6. Nathaniel.
7. Samuel.
8. Sarah.
9. Abigail, b. 1681; m. Sam Lee.

CONNECTION WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

1. Hubbard Bishop had a son John, (Guilford, 1639).
2. John Bishop and Anne his wife had a son, John, Jr.
3. John Jr. and Susanna Goldham his wife had a son Daniel.
4. Daniel Bishop and Hannah Bradley his wife had a dau. Mary, who m. Abraham Parmelee, Sr., of Guilford, Dec. 10, 1715. He was b. May 18, 1692.
5. Abraham Parmelee and Sarah Bishop his wife had a son, Lieut.

Abraham Parmelee, Jr., 1st settler of Goshen, Conn., 1737.

6. Abraham Parmelee, Jr. and Mary Stanley his wife had a son, Dea. and Capt. Theodore Parmelee.
7. Capt. Theodore Parmelee and Keziah Hudson his wife had a daughter Lucia.
8. Titus Merriman Roberts and Lucia Parmelee his wife had a son, William Walker Roberts.
9. William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells (Willard) his wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

THE DEMING FAMILY

The name is also written Demion, Demon, Dement.

The Demings, Treats and Welleses, and probably the Standishes, were related before coming to America.

Trumbull speaks of John Deming as "ONE OF THE FATHERS OF CONNECTICUT".

He was a first settler of Wethersfield, Conn., in 1635; earliest record, 1642, Mar. 2. Elected Deputy (19) nineteen times; sometimes mentioned as John Demon. Date of death unknown, but believed to be 1705. Latest known date, codicil to will, Feb. 3, 1692. Will probated, 21 Nov., 1705.

His will "reveals a spirit of piety, of love for his family and friends, and the companionship of some of the best men in the Colony. It shows that he was a man of substance, well supplied with lands and cattle, and that he was well equipped with some trade.

His will says: Finally I doe desire and commend all my children to know, fear and serve the God of their father with all their hearts, mind and strength, & to live in love and unity with one another, that God, even my God, may be with them, & bless them." (Will dated June 26, 1690; codicil, Feb. 3, 1692.

(The above is from "The Genealogy of John Deming", by Judson Kieth Deming.)

(The following is from "Ancient Wethersfield", Stiles.)

(Vol. 1, page 264:) HON. JOHN DEMING. Lands were granted to him in 1636 and 1645. He came from Watertown (?) 1635; often a member of the General Court; a grantee named in the Charter of 1662; received his homestead in 1641, a house, barn and five acres of land.- (Boundaries given.) Selectman (called Townsman,) 1647, 1648 & later.

(Vol. 2, page 272:) Freeman, 1645; Selectman, as stated above; Rep. the town in General Court, 1649 - 1661..... he m. about 1637, Honor (dau. Richard) Treat. He was evidently a prominent and influential citizen. His descendants were numerous, and many have been distinguished.

CHILDREN OF HON. JOHN DEMING AND HONOR TREAT:-

1. John, b. 9 Sept., 1638, sergeant.
2. Jonathan, b. about 1639, at Wethersfield; a sargeant; d. 8 Jan., 1700.
3. A daughter, b. about 1643; m. John Beckley, (son of Richard Beckley, New Haven, 1639,); mentioned in her father's will as "Daughter Beckley"; name not yet discovered; she may have (I should say doubtless,- J.H.Roberts.) married John, son of Richard Beckley, b. 1642.
4. Rachel, who m. John Morgan.
5. Samuel.
6. Mary, who m. John Hurlburt.
7. Mercy, who m. Thomas or Joseph Wright.
8. David.
9. Sarah, who m. Samuel Moody.
10. Ebenezer, who m. Sarah (Grant).

JONATHAN[2] DEMING (John[1]), b. about 1639 at Wethersfield, d. 8 Jan. 1700 at the same place. He m. 1st, Sarah Graves, dau. of George Graves. She d. 5 June, 1668, in Wethersfield, at the birth of her dau. Comfort. Her children were Jonathan, Sarah, Mary and Comfort. Jonathan m. 2nd, Elizabeth Gilbert, Dec. 25,

1673, in Wethersfield, a dau. of Josiah and Elizabeth Gilbert. This 2nd wife was b. 28 Mar., 1654; and d. 8 Sept., 1714. Her children were: Elizabeth, Elusia, Thomas, Charles, Benjamin, Jacob, Mary and Ann.

COMFORT[3] DEMING (Jonathan[2], John[1]), b. 5 June, 1668; m. 18 May, 1693, Nathaniel Beckley, son of John Beckley, and grandson of Richard Beckley, a first settler of New Haven, 1639. She m., 2nd, 2 Feb., 1710, Thomas Morton. She d. 13 July, 1736.

Her dau., Mary Beckley, b. 1696, m. Thomas Hopkins, 1 Mar., 1717; and d. 7 Mar., 1759, aged 63.

Thomas Hopkins and Mary Beckley his wife had a son, Benjamin Hopkins, a Revolutionary soldier.

Benjamin Hopkins and Rachel Steele his wife had a dau., FALLA HOPKINS, a heroic soul.

Gideon Roberts and Falla Hopkins his wife had a son, Titus Merriman Roberts.

Titus Merriman Roberts and Lucia Parmelee his wife had a son, William Walker Roberts.

William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard his wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

THREE LINES OF DESCENT

FROM JOHN DEMING TO THE ROBERTS FAMILY

I. "Hon." John Deming's "Daughter Beckley", the wife of John Beckley, had a son Nathaniel, who m. Comfort Deming, as above stated, and had posterity as written on this page.

II. "Hon." John Deming's son Jonathan m. Sarah Graves, and had a dau., Comfort Deming, whose line is given above.

III. (A third line, as follows:-)

1. "Hon." John Deming and Honour Treat his wife had a son EBENEZER.
2. Ebenezer Deming m. Sarah Grant, and had a son Ephraim.
3. Ephraim Deming m. Hannah Belden, and had a dau. Dorothy.
4. Daniel Willard and Dorothy Deming his wife had a son Daniel.
5. Daniel Willard Jr., with Rhoda Wells his wife had a son Asaph.
6. Asaph Willard and Sophronia Wells his wife had a daughter, Abigail Wells Willard.
7. William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard his wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

THE GILBERT FAMILY

All the Gilberts in American history are believed to be descended from a very famous family of Gilberts in England; but the direct connection of individuals is hard to find.

Chauncey Gilbert, of that family, sought to trace the shore line of North America, hoping to find the "Northwest Passage" from Europe to India and China. He was born in 1539 A.D., in Dartmouth, Devonshire. He gained military renown for service in Ireland and the Netherlands. In 1578 he obtained a royal patent, "to discover and occupy remote heathen lands, not actually possessed of any Christian prince or people". With his younger half-brother, Sir Walter Raleigh, he sailed in quest of the "unknown goal"; but this expedition, which had cost all of his and his wife's estates, was frustrated by internal dissensions, tempests, and a fight with the Spaniards. Nothing daunted, he again set sail from Plymouth, 1583, June, and in August landed in Newfoundland, of which he took formal possession for Queen Elizabeth. Sailing southward, he lost, off Cape Breton, the largest of three vessels left out of five, and was forced to steer homeward with the Golden Hind and the Squirrel, the latter a frigate of only ten tons burden.

"On Monday, the 9th September", writes the Golden Hind's Captain, "the Squirrel was near cast-away, yet at that time recovered; and giving forth signs of joy, the General, sitting abaft with a book in his hand, cried out to us in the Hind, 'We are as near to heaven by sea as by land'. The same night the frigate's lights went suddenly out, and it was devoured and swallowed up by the sea." (Columbian Cyclopedia, Vol. 13.)

(The above is quoted, just to give the heroic spirit of the Gilbert family in England, at a time when the English would fight the Spanish, wherever they might meet.)

JONATHAN GILBERT, b. about 1618, was a Hartford land-holder in 1645, at the age of 27. He m. 1st, Jan. 29, 1645, at Hartford, Mary White (Mara Whight), and had children, Jonathan and Mary. He m. 2nd, Mary Welles, dau. of Hugh Welles of Hartford, and sister of Thomas and John Welles; and had children: Sarah, Lydia, Nathaniel, Thomas, Samuel, Ebenezer, Rachel and Hester. His 2nd wife died at Hartford, July 3, 1700. He d. Dec. 10, 1682, ae. 64. His 1st wife was a dau. of Hugh Welles and Frances Coleman.

RACHEL GILBERT, b. m. Josiah Marshfield, 22 Sept., 1686.

Thomas Marshfield, of Dorchester, Mass., and later of Windsor, had a grant of land in Springfield Jan. 30, 1655; and at Fresh Water Brook i.e., Enfield, Feb. 12, 1660. He m. July 31, 1655, Catherine Bliss, widow of Nathaniel Bliss, of Springfield, a son of Thomas Bliss of Hartford; and on Mar. 23, 1656. His widow m., Dec. 28, 1664, Samuel Marshfield, b. in Eng., by whom she had four children. Her son, Josiah Marshfield, m. Rachel, dau. of Jonathan and Mary Gilbert. (See The Gilbert Family, by Thornton, 1850, pp. 18 & 229-232.)

(Some things about the above are a little difficult to understand; but, from what I have read, I think that the widow, Cathering Bliss, was previoudly Catherine Gilbert, and that her maiden

name was Catherine Chapin, dau. of Samuel Chapin and his wife Cecily, of Springfield, Mass.- J. H. Roberts.)

There probably was a strain of French blood in Catherine's veins. She was very sprightly in conversation, and highly esteemed as a person of remarkable intellect and wit.

The above are in the Roberts genealogical lines; but the next are in those of the Willard family.

JOSIAH GILBERT , and his wife Elizabeth ------ had a dau. Mary, who m. Simon Willard grandson of Maj. Simon Willard. This Mary (Gilbert) Willard was the mother of Daniel[4] Willard Sr., and grandmother of Daniel Willard[5] Jr., the Deacon and Revolutionary Soldier. (See pP. 163-4 of this book.)

The marriage of Simon Willard and Mary Gilbert was on Feb. 12, 1690-1. They resided in Newington. (See Willard Genealogy, p. 26.) She was b. Nov. 18, 1670; and d. Dec. 21, 1712.

GRAVESTONE INSCRIPTIONS OF

JONATHAN GILBERT AND MARY (WELLES) GILBERT

HERE LYETH THE
BODY OF CORNET IO-
NATHAN GILBERT ---
WHO DECEASED THE
10th OF DECEMBER 1682
IN THE 64th YEARE OF
HIS AGE

MARY
GILBERT
AGED 74 YEARS
DIED JULY 3
1700 THE WIFE
OF IONATHAN
GILBERT

These tombs are in the rear of the First Church (Congregational) in Hartford, Conn., where the ancient cemetery is well cared for by the Ruth Wyllys Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. There the bodies of many first settlers and early residents lie interred.

JONATHAN GILBERT is said to have been a man of delightful personality and character. He learned the language of the Indians, and interpreted for them and for the Magistrates of the Connecticut Colony, taking messages to and from the sachems, often in danger of a cruel death, and showing a heroic perseverance in many difficult and trying situations.

There are two small books about him in the Library of the Connecticut Historical Society in Hartford. They are so interesting, that I wished I might copy every word. The names of the books are: 1st, The Gilbert Family, by J. Wingate Thornton, 1850; and 2nd, One of the Gilberts of New England, 1902.

Jonathan Gilbert was in Hartford in 1645-

THE GRAVE OR GRAVES FAMILY

Book: Memorial History of Hartford Co., Conn., Vol. 1, p. 241.

George Grave, weaver, an original proprietor; his home-lot was on the highway now known as Elm St., near the Little River; chosen townsman, 1650; 1668; Deputy, 1657, 1658; fence-viewer, 1666; against the "Withdrawers" from the First Church, 1658, but afterward a member of the Second Church, with his wife Sarah, Feb. 12, 1670; and Deacon; d. in Sept., 1673; inv. Sept. 30, 276..131.2. His wife Sarah was probably a second wife, as she was the "mother-in-law" of his son George. William Andrews, in his will, calls him "Brother".

CHILDREN:-

1. George, b. about 1629 (age 58 in Apr., 1687; m. Apr. 2, 1651, Elizabeth Ventris; townsman, 1672; removed to Middletown; for some years Marshall of the Colony; died Dec. 3, 1692.
2. John, m. 1st, Nov. 26, 1657, Elizabeth, dau. of Jasper Stillwell of Guilford; removed to Guilford; Deputy, 1670 & 1676; m. 2nd, Hannah, dau. of Philip Davis, of Hartford.
3. Sarah, m. Nov. 21, 1660, Jonathan Deming, of Wethersfield; d. June 5, 1668, at birth of her daughter, Comfort Deming.
4. Mary, m. Dec. 12, 1665, Samuel Dow of Hartford, a sailor.
5. Priscilla, m. William Markham, of Hartford, after of Hadley; d. about 1688.

Thomas Thornton owned, in 1699, the messuage, tenement, &c., which had belonged to "Marshal George Graves", containing "five roods, more or less, and whereof my said Brother Died Seized."

(Did he marry another dau. of George Graves, Sr.?)

CONNECTION WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

1. George Graves (or Grave) had a dau. Sarah, who m. Jonathan Deming.
2. Jonathan Deming and Sarah Graves his wife had a dau. Comfort.
3. Nathaniel Beckley and Comfort Deming his wife had a dau. Mary.
4. Thomas Hopkins and Mary Beckley his wife had a son, Benjamin Hopkins, the Revolutionary soldier.
5. Banjamin Hopkins and Rachel Steele his wife had a dau. Falla.
6. Gideon Roberts and Falla Hopkins his wife had a son, Titus Merriman Roberts.
7. Titus Merriman Roberts and Lucia Parmelee his wife had a son, William Walker Roberts.
8. William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard his wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

THE HOPKINS FAMILY

Book: Memorial History of Hartford Co., Conn., Vol. 1, p. 247.

JOHN[1] HOPKINS, Cambridge, 1634; freeman, Mass., Mar. 4, 1635; removed to Hartford, where he was an original proprietor. His house-lot was on what is now the East Park; chosen townsman, 1640; juror, 1643; d. in 1654; inv. Apr. 14, 1654, pounds 236.8.; left a widow Jane, who m. 2nd Nathaniel Ward of Hartford, afterward of Hadley (Q.V.).

CHILDREN:-

1. Stephen, b. about 1634; Hartford freeman, 1657; m. Dorcas Bronson, dau. of John Bronson of Farmington; chosen townsman, 1668; & 1672; d. Oct., 1689. She d. 13 May, 1697. The great theologian, Rev. Samuel Hopkins of Great Barrington and Newport, was his gr-grandson.
2. Bethia, b. about 1635; m. 1st, May 27, 1652, Dea. Samuel Stocking of Middletown; m. 2nd, James Steele of Hartford.

STEPHEN[2] HOPKINS (John[1]), birth and marriage given above; had CHILDREN: John, Stephen[3], Joseph, Ebenezer, Dorcas and Mary.

STEPHEN[3] HOPKINS (Stephen[2], John[1]), b. m. 17 Nov., 1686, Sarah Judd, dau. of Thomas Judd. Sarah was b. in 1667, and d. May 11, 1693, aged 27 years.

THOMAS[4] HOPKINS (Stephen[3], Stephen[2], John[1]), b. 1692; m. 1 Mar., 1717, Mary Beckley, dau. of Nathaniel Beckley. He d. 17 June, 1764, aged 72. She was b. in 1696, and d. 7 Mar., 1759, aged 63.

BENJAMIN[5] HOPKINS (Thomas[4], Stephen[3], Stephen[2], John[1]), was b. in 1734; m. 27, Apr., 1758, Rachel Steele, dau. of Rev. Eliphalet Steele. Rachel was b. in 1737. Benjamin was a Revolutionary soldier. They were the parents of the heroic Falla Hopkins, who became the wife of Gideon Roberts, gr.-grandfather of James Hudson Roberts. (See pp.34-37 of this book.)

THE HOSMER FAMILY

Book: Memorial History of Hartford Co., Conn., Vol. I, p. 247.

THOMAS HOSMER, son of Stephen and Dorothy Hosmer, was b. in Hawkhurst, Co. Kent, England, Jan. 2, 1603. Stephen d. in Hawkhurst May 24, 1633. Thomas Hosmer was in Cambridge in 1632; freeman, Mass., May 6, 1635; removed to Hartford in June, 1636; he received 60 acres in the distribution of 1639; and his home-lot was on the edge of the South Meadow, near the south end of Governor St. He was chosen Constable, 1639, 1663; townsman 1643, 1647; also Deputy several times.

His 1st wife, Frances, d. Feb. 15, 1675, aged 73. He m. 2nd, May 6, 1679, Katherine, widow of David Wilton, of Northampton, where he d. Apr. 12, 1687, aged 83. He gave by will five pounds toward a free school in Hartford, "to be paid when there is such settled effectually." (Tomb-stone.)

[illegible]

CHILDREN:-

1. Stephen, b. 1645, Hartford; m. Hannah, dau. of Dea. Francis Bushnell, of Saybrook; appointed townsman, 1673, 1676, 1689; chosen Deacon of the First Church, 1686; d. Nov. 4, 1693. He had a large family.
2. Clemence, m. 1st, Sept. 3, 1662, Dea. Jonathan Hunt of Northampton; 2nd, 1694, John Smith of Milford.
3. Hannah m. 1st, Mar. 20, 1657, Josiah Willard, of Wethersfield.
4. Hester, m. Sept. 20, 1666, Rev. Thomas Buckingham of Saybrook.

CONNECTION WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

1. Stephen and Dorothy Hosmer had a son Thomas, b. in England.
2. Thomas Hosmer and Frances ------, his wife, had a dau. Hannah.
3. Josiah Willard and Hannah Hosmer his wife had a son Simon.
4. Simon Willard and Mary Gilbert his wife had a son Daniel.
5. Daniel Willard and Dorothy Deming his wife had a son, the Deacon and Revolutionary soldier, Daniel Willard.
6. Dea. Daniel Willard and Rhoda Wells his wife had a son Asaph.
7. Asaph Willard and Sophronia Wells his wife had a daughter, Abigail Wells Willard.
8. William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard his wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

THE HOUGHTON FAMILY

The Houghtons came to Lancaster in its beginning in 1652-1660. Ralph and John, cousins, were both eminent in public esteem and service. The family of Ralph mostly disappear after the Indian massacre of 1676. The John above-mentioned is known as "(III) John".

(I) John was buried at Eaton Bray, Eng., Apr. 28, 1618.

(II) John was christened May 19, 1593; m. Damaris Buckmaster; and was passenger on the ship Abigail,- list of June 20, 1635,- Heckwell, Master, from London to New England, age 40; certificate of his conformity from Justice of the Peace and Minister Eaton Bray, in County Bedford, England. He returned to England.

(III) John was born in Lancaster, England; came to America about 1650; christened Dec. 24, 1624; m. Beatrix ------, about 1648-9; settled at Lancaster, Mass., 1650, after a brief residence in Charlestown and Watertown, Mass. He had a very large bonded estate in what is now Berlin, Clinton and Bolton, Mass. His ancestry in England resided in the Houghton Conquest House, Bedfordshire, England. After the massacre of 1676, he removed to Woburn for some years. His will, dated Apr. 8, 1684, was proved June 7, 1684. His wife Beatrix died Jan. 8, 1711-12.

CHILDREN:-

1. John, b. 1650; resided in Berlin, on the common.
2. Robert, b. 1658; resided on "The Acre", in Clinton.
3. Jonas, b. 1660; resided ~~Mxxxx~~ Vaughn's Hill, Bolton.
4. Benjamin, b. 1668; resided "Little Meadow Plain", South Bolton Depot.
5. Mary.
6. Beatrix.
7. Sarah.

(IV) John (also called John Houghton Jr.,) was b. in 1650, prob. in Dedham, Mass.; m. Mary Farrar, dau. of Jacob and Ann Farrar. Mary was born in Eng. in 1648; d. 4/7/1724. John d. 2/3/1737, aged 86. After the massacre of 1675 (1676?), they, with wife's parents, fled to Woburn, Mass., where Jacob d. 1677. In 1700 John bought the lands formerly owned by his father-in-law. He was an expert penman, and during nearly a generation he was a leading man in Lancaster and vicinity. Rep., 1693-1724, 14 years (perhaps 14 in that period). Called "Justice Houghton",- the only magistrate in the town for many years after the rebuilding; a very skillful writer of legal papers. At age 75, he m. 2nd, Hannah Wilder, age 72. In 1704, he commanded a garrison house on the east side of the river Nashua, in Lancaster. His wife Mary d. Apr. 7, 1724, in her 76th year.

CONNECTION WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

The above (IV) John was a son of (III) John; he a son of (II) John; and he a son of (I) John. (IV) John Houghton and Mary Farrar his wife had a dau. Hannah, who m. William Sawyer. They had a son, Dea. Josiah Sawyer, who m. Sarah Fairbanks. They had a son Josiah Sawyer Jr., who m. Prudence Johnson. Their dau. Persis Sawyer, m. William Loring Howe, and had a son Charles Marshall Howe. He m. Sarah Greene Warren, and had a dau. Grace Lilla Howe, who m. James Hudson Roberts.

THE HOWE FAMILY

Book: "Descendants of Thomas Howes, Yarmouth, Mass., 1637-1892", &c., by Joshua Crowell Howes, Dennis, Mass.

John de Huse, earliest mentioned in this family, in 1066 A.D. received a grant of manor in Berkshire, England. From him in unbroken line John Howys was descended.

The family settled in Norfolk Co., Eng., in 1457 A.D., reign of Henry VI, from which time Besthorpe was the family seat for 7 generations. "Thorpe" is old English for town or hamlet, and "Bes" is corruption of Best, as it was an extremely fertile piece of land.

Thomas spelled his name Howse, of Morningthorpe, or Thorpe Hall Manor, which has since been the seat of the Howse family.

A later Thomas Howse, with his wife Mary Burr, emigrated to America, and settled in that part of Yarmouth, now called Dennis, on Cape Cod, in 1637.

John Howse, who died in 1663, served as sheriff for Norfolk Co., Eng., and altered the spelling to Howes. This is said to have been caused by a mistake in some important legal document, bearing upon the family estates.

Book: (Probably from) "The History of Marlborough", by Charles Hudson, Pub. Boston, Press of T. R. Marvin & Son,, 1862.

The Howes were among the very first settlers of Marlborough, and one of the most numerous families.

John Howe "of Sudbury" was one of the petitioners in 1657, for the grant which constituted Marlborough. He was the son of John Howe, supposed to be the John Howe Esq., who came from Warwickshire, Eng., and who was a descendant of John Howe, himself the son of John of Hodinhull, and connected with the family of Sir Charles Howe of Lancaster, in the reign of Charles I.

John Howe resided first perhaps at Watertown, and afterwards at Sudbury, where he was in 1639. Freeman, 1640. Died at Marlborough, 1687, and his wife Mary died about the same time. In 1642 he was selectman in Sudbury, and in 1655 was appointed by the pastor and selectmen "to see to the restraining of youth on the Lord's Day". According to tradition, he was the first white inhabitant, who settled on the new grant. He came to Marlborough about 1657, and built him a cabin a little to the east of the Indian Planting Field, where his descendants lived for several generations. His place was situated some hundred rods from Spring Hill Meeting-house, a little to the east of the present road from Spring Hill to Feltonville, recently occupied by the late Edward Rice. His proximity to the Indian Plantation brought him into direct contact with the natives; but by his kindness he gained the confidence and good will of his savage neighbors, who, accordingly, not only respected his rights, but in many cases made him the umpire in regard to difficulties among themselves. In a case where a pumpkin vine sprang up in the premises of one Indian, and the fruit ripened upon the premises of another, the dispute, which arose between them, as to the ownership of the pumpkin, was referred to him; and, inspired by the wisdom of a second Solomon, he called for a knife, and severed the fruit, giving a moiety to each. This struck the parties as the perfection of justice, and fixed the impartiality of the judge on an immutable basis.

The white men also confided in his justice and impartiality. ("The History of Marlboro" gives a story, to illustrate this.) His will was proved in 1689.

The account of ABRAHAM[1] HOWE, probably from Watertown or Roxbury, a first settler in Marlboro, Mass., may well begin with that of his father-in-law, William[1] Ward, who came to America about 1638-9, bringing, it is supposed, five children: John, b. 1626; Joanna, b. 1628; Obadiah, b. 1632; Richard, b. 1635; and Deborah, b. 1637. He was in Sudbury, Mass., in 1639 with his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, and was an original proprietor. He was Rep. in General Court in 1643 or 1644. In 1656 he and others belonging to Sudbury petitioned the General Court for a Plantation in Marlboro; and he moved there in 1660; Deacon of the Church at its organization; Rep. of the town in 1666. He d. Aug. 10, 1687; will made Apr. 6, 1686. She d. Dec. 9, 1700, aged 87.

CHILDREN born in America:-
Hannah, b. 1639; William, b. Jan. 22, 1640; Samuel, b. Sept. 24, 1641; Elizabeth, b. Sept. 14, 1643; Increase, b. Feb. 22, 1645; Hopestill, b. Feb. 24, 1646; Eleazer, b. 1649; and Bethia, b. 1658. (See "History of Marlboro, Mass.", by Charles Hudson, and "History of Sudbury, Mass.", by Alfred S. Hudson.)

HANNAH[1] WARD, b. about 1639; m. May 6, 1657, Abraham Howe, and lived in Marlboro. She d. Nov. 3, 1717, aged 78. He d. June 30, 1695.

ABRAHAM[1] HOWE, as above said, was in Marlboro in 1663; m. Hannah Ward, dau. of William Ward, May 6, 1657; d. June 30, 1695. We must imagine him and the others as encountering all the difficulties and hardships of establishing their homes in a wilderness, endangered by wolves, serpents, miasms from swamps, and savage men. How much they suffered and wrought for us!

JOSEPH[2] HOWE, son of Abraham[1], b. 1661; m. Dorothy Martin, 1688. She was (prob.) a dau. of Thomas Martin, a proprietor of Ockgoocangansett Plantation, and d. Nov. 3, 1701. Joseph d. Sept. 4, 1700, age 39. Brief record of two lives!- but a farmer's life often is without striking events; and they did a good work, who only handed down to us unsullied the blessings of religious freedom and popular government.

JOSEPH[3] HOWE, Jr., (Joseph[2], Abraham[1]) was b. Feb. 19, 1696-7, m. 1st, Surviah (Zeruiah?) Howe, Feb. 20, 1722. She d. Dec. 10, 1723. He m. 2nd, Ruth[4] Brigham (Jonathan[3], Thomas[2], Thomas[1]), July 12, 1727. He d. Feb. 18, 1775. She was b. in 1694, and d. Oct. 14, 1781, aged 87.

THADDEUS[4] HOWE, (Joseph[3], Joseph[2], Abraham[1]) was b. May 30, 1733; m/ Lavinia (or Levinah) Brigham, b. July 10, 1733, dau. of Joseph Brigham and Comfort (Bigelow) Brigham, his wife; and grand-daughter of John Bigelow, who, with Thomas Sawyer, Jr., was captured by the Indians, and taken to Montreal, where the two earned their freedom, by setting up the first saw-mill, that was ever built in Canada. (See pages 136-7 of this book.)

Thaddeus Howe "was a Revolutionary soldier in Capt. Barnes' Company, which marched to Cambridge Apr. 19, 1775". (History of Marlboro by Hudson, p. 169.)

Thaddeus m. Laviniah (or Levinah) Apr. 12, 1757, who d.

in Aug. 1784. He m. 2nd, Mrs. Prudence Holman, of Bolton, Mass. He d. Mar. 18, 1799.

WILLIAM[5] HOWE (Thaddeus[4], Joseph[3], Joseph[2], Abraham[1]) son of Thaddeus and Lavinia, was b. Dec. 4, 1764, and lived on the old Howe homestead at Fairview Farm in Marlboro. The story of his life is given in brief on p. 60 of this book; that of his son, William Loring[6] Howe is on p. 32 ; and that of William Loring Howe's son, Charles Marshall[7] Howe is given on pp. 13-17 of this book; and that of the latter's daughter, Grace Lilla[8] (Howe) Roberts, is in the book entitled "A HEROINE OF CHINA MISSIONS", by James Hudson Roberts.

A few more words of APPRECIATION may be added here:-
"CHARLES MARSHALL HOWE, whom we called "Father Howe", was a smart, refined and intellectual man, though lacking a high education. He and his family became gray early in life. With a short full beard and most kindly eyes, he would impress any one favorably. He was greatly afflicted by the death of his first wife, SARAH GREENE WARREN, and two small children in 1857; and again similarly afflicted by the death of his 2nd wife, Sarah E. Whitney, and two daughters of about 30 years of age, in 1888 and 1889. No wonder that wrinkles appeared on his face! He suffered another immeasurable loss in 1877, in the departure of his eldest surviving child, GRACE LILLA HOWE, to go to the missionary work in China for ten years. She was in a true sense the light and the life of his heart and home.

GRACE LILLA (HOWE) ROBERTS was born Sept. 5, 1854; graduated from the Marlboro High School in 1874; and taught in the public schools in that city until her marriage with James Hudson Roberts, Sept. 19, 1877, and their departure for China the same day. They lived in Peking three years, and then twenty six years in Kalgan by the Great Wall. They returned on their first furlough in 1887, and their three healthful and happy boys were the pride of the grandparents. After going to China the second time in 1889, Grace suffered each autumn from hay fever. She in 1894 came to America the second time, with her sons, for their education; and remained with them until 1902, when she went to China the third time, to aid her husband in the missionary work. Their final return to America was in 1906; and the next five years they lived in the old Willard homestead in Hartford, caring for "Grandma Roberts"(i.e., Abigail Wells(Willard) Roberts,) and her two blind sisters, until all had entered the better life above. With six years in the service of the South Congregational Church in East Hartford, and three more in Hartford,- the last three in a lingering illness, her life of devoted Christian labors came to an end.

Always cheerful and absolutely fearless, she was a pillar of strength to others. Her tender sympathy was bestowed on all who were sick or in trouble. What she endured among the unsanitary and hostile Chinese people, especially in her travels on mules and springless carts, over rough mountain roads, and in her six voyages across the ocean, and years of invalidism, never can be fully told; but a record of it in part may be read in the book entitled "A HEROINE OF CHINA MISSIONS", written by her husband.

Her translation was on Mar. 31, 1920. Her remains were lovingly laid to rest in the Roberts-Willard lot (No. 61) in Spring Grove Cemetery, Hartford, Conn.

FAMILY OF CHARLES MARSHALL HOWE
(Records from MSS. and Tomb-stone.)

1853. Deaths: Aug. 13th and 17th, died two children of Charles M. Howe, one aged two years and five months, and the other three months. Their names were Ella and Joseph.

In the eastern cemetery of Marlboro, Mass., on the monument in Charles M. Howe's lot, are the following inscriptions:-

Albert Joseph, 1853
Ella Elizabeth 1851-3
Sarah G. 1827-1857 (Sarah Greene (Warren) Howe.)
Charles M. Howe 1826-1897
Sarah E. 1826-1889 (Sarah E.(Whitney) Howe.)
Florence I., 1859-1888
Sarah W. 1857-1887
Also Susan W. (Walter W. Howe's first wife,) 1855-1889
Ethel G. (,, ,, ,, second child.) 1897-1901.

THREE LINES OF HOWE - ROBERTS DESCENT

I. 1. William Ward and Elizabeth his wife had a dau. Hannah.
2. Abraham Howe m. Hannah Ward, and had a son Joseph Howe.
3. Joseph Howe m. Dorothy Martin, and had Joseph Jr.
4. Joseph Jr. m. Ruth Brigham, and had a son Thaddeus.
5. Thaddeus Howe m. Levinah Brigham, and had a son William.
6. William Howe m. Elizabeth Stow, and had William Loring.
7. William Loring Howe m. Persis Sawyer, and had Charles Marshall Howe.
8. Charles Marshall Howe m. Sarah Greene Warren, and had a daughter, Grace Lilla Howe.
9. James Hudson Roberts m. Grace Lilla Howe, and had three sons:- Charles Asaph Roberts,
John Willard Roberts, and
James Walker Roberts.

II. 1. John Howe had a son, John Howe "of Sudbury".
2. John Howe "of Sudbury" and Elizabeth his wife had a son Isaac.
3. Isaac Howe and Frances Woods his wife had a dau. Elizabeth. (See next page.)
4. Nathaniel Brigham and Elizabeth Howe his wife had a dau. Elizabeth.
5. John Stow and Elizabeth Brigham his wife had a son, John Stow Jr.
6. John Stow Jr. and Grace Newton his wife had a dau., Elizabeth.
7. William Howe and Elizabeth Stow his wife had a son, William Loring Howe.
8. William Loring Howe and Persis Sawyer his wife had a son, Charles Marshall Howe.
9. Charles Marshall Howe and Sarah Greene Warren his wife had a dau., Grace Lilla Howe.
10. James Hudson Roberts and Grace Lilla Howe his wife had three sons,- names given above.

(See the Third Line of Descent, on the Next Page.)

III. 1. John Howe had a son, John Howe "of Sudbury".
2. John Howe "of Sudbury" and Elizabeth his wife had a son John.
3. This John Howe and Elizabeth ----- his wife had a son John.
4. This fourth John Howe and Rebecca his wife had a son Peter.
5. Peter Howe and Grace Bush his wife had a dau. Mary.
6. Micah Newton and Mary Howe his wife had a dau. Grace.
7. John Stow Jr. and Grace Newton his wife had a dau. Elizabeth.
8. William Howe and Elizabeth Stow his wife had a son, William Loring Howe.
9. William Loring Howe and Persis Sawyer his wife had a son, Charles Marshall Howe.
10. Charles Marshall Howe and Sarah Greene Warren his wife had a dau., Grace Lilla Howe.
11. James Hudson Roberts and Grace Lilla Howe his wife had three sons,- names given on preceding page.

HOWE, BARRETT AND BUSH FAMILIES

John Howe, son of John Howe "of Sudbury", b. 1640; m. Jan. 22, 1662, Elizabeth ------. They resided in Marlboro, Mass., where the births of three of his children are recorded. They probably had other children born earlier. He was killed by the Indians in Sudbury, Apr. 20, 1676,- in the time of King Philip's War. The Probate Records say: "his housings destroyed by the Indians". His early death was at age 36!

CHILDREN:-

1. John, b. Sept. 9, 1671; m. Rebecca ------. She d. Sept.22, 1731; and he m. 2nd, June 18, 1740, Ruth Eager. His will in 1752 mentions all of his children. Inv., 1754, pounds 535.
2. David, b. Apr. 9, 1674; d. the same year.
3. Elizabeth, b. July 16, 1675; m. June 23, 1699, Thomas Keyes. Captured by Indians, 1692.

PETER[5] HOWE, son of John and Rebecca, (John[4], John[3], John[2] "of Sudbury", John[1]) m. Dec. 4 or 24, 1718, Grace Bush, dau. of Abiel and Grace (Barrett) Bush. Grace Bush was born May 3, 1696; d. at the age of 74 years, 1 month and 7 days. Her ancestry in part is as follows:-

Humphrey[1] Barrett was in Concord, Mass., about 1640. He d. in 1662, aged 70. His wife, (name not given,) d. 1663, aged 73.

CHILDREN OF HUMPHREY BARRETT:- Thomas, John, Humphrey and James, and probably daughters. Thomas was drowned in Concord river; James moved to Charlestown; and John to Marlboro.

JOHN[2] BARRETT, son of Humphrey[1] b. 1662; m. Mary Pond. He was in Marlboro at the incorporation of the town. He was one of those who met in 1675, to prepare to defend themselves against the Indians in King Philip's War; and was assigned with Samuel Stow and Samuel Rice, to defend the house of Joseph Rice. He d. July 22, 1711; she d. Oct. 2 of the same year.

CHILDREN:-

1. John, b. 1663; m. Deborah Howe.
2. Mary, b. 1666; d. young.
3. Grace[3], b. June 18, 1669; m. June 27, 1699, Abiel Bush.
4. Mary, b. Apr. 24, 1672.
5. Lydia, b. Sept. 5, 1674; m. Apr. 18, 1699, Eleazer Tailor.

(See next page.)

(Continued from previous page.)
6. Joseph, b. Apr. 1, 1705. (?)
7. Sarah, b. Oct. 17, 1709; m. Mar. 15, 1727, Moses Johnson.(?)

Grace Barrett, dau. of John and Mary, was b. June 18, 1669; m. June 27, 1688, Abiel Bush. They resided in the north part of Marlboro, north of Feltonville. She d. June 1, 1739, "age almost 70".

ABIEL BUSH was in Marlboro as early as 1690. He m. Grace Barrett July 27, 1688. She d. June 1, 1739.

CHILDREN:-
1. Jonathan, b. Jan. 19, 1690; m. Sarah Randall.
2. Abiel, b. Mar. 28, 1691; d. Dec. 15, 1715.
3. Hezekiah, b. Feb. 16, 1693; m. Oct. 31, 1721, Abigail Joslin.
4. Grace, b. May 3, 1696; m. Dec. 4, 1718, Peter Howe,- mentioned a little below the middle of preceding page.
5. John, b. July 18, 1699; m. Apr. 24, 1723, Martha Temple, and moved to Shrewsbury.

ISAAC HOWE, THOMAS BRIGHAM, AND EDMUND RICE

Book: History of Marlboro, Mass.,- Hudson.

ISAAC^3 HOWE, son of John^2 Howe "of Sudbury", and grandson of John^1 Howe, b. Aug. 8, 1648; m. Jan. 17, 1671, Frances Woods. She d. May 14, 1718; and he m. 2nd, Susanna Sibley, of Sutton, May 14, 1718. He d. Dec. 29, 1724, aged 77. By his will, dated June 20, 1723, he gave his homestead to his son John.

CHILDREN:-
1. Elizabeth^4, b. Jan. 17, 1673; m. Nathaniel^3 Brigham (Thomas^2, Thomas^1), also called Capt. Nathan Brigham. He was b. June 17, 1671; and d. Feb. 16, 1647, aged 76. She d. kneeling beside her chair, Mar. 29, 1733.
2. Sarah, b. Jan. 28, 1675.
3. Mary, b. Feb. 13, 1677; m. Jonathan Wilder, 1706.
4. John, b. Oct. 1680; d. in early infancy.
5. John, b. Sept. 16, 1682; m. Nov. 3, 1703, Deliverance Rice, of Sudbury.
6. Bethia, b. Aug. 24, 1684; m. 1714, Benjamin Garfield.
7. Hannah, b. June 17, 1688; m. John Amsden.
8. Thankful, b. June 22, 1691; m. 1711, James Cady.

THOMAS^1 BRIGHAM , grandfather of Nathaniel^3, embarked at London for America Apr. 16, 1635, in ship "Susan Ellyn", Edward Payne, Master. Thomas was b. in 1603. He settled in Watertown, near Cambridge, Mass. Freeman, 1639. He d. Dec. 18, 1653; His wife d. in 1693.

THOMAS^2 BRIGHAM, son of the preceding, m. Mary Rice, dau. of Henry and Elizabeth (Moore) Rice, and granddaughter of Edmund Rice, a first settler. (For Edmund Rice and family, see below.) Thomas settled on the "Warren-Brigham farm", in the southwest part of the town. He was the father of Jonathan (otherwise called Nathan) and Gershom, who, with Nathaniel, are on our list of direct ancestors. Thomas d. Nov. 25, 1717, aged 76.

EDMUND RICE, b. about 1594, came from Barkhamstead, Hertfordshire, Eng., and settled in Sudbury in 1639; selectman or "townsman", and Deacon of the Church. He was honored with several appointments by the General Court, and was denominated there-

in as "Goodman Rice". He was appointed to solemnize marriages in Marlborough, and was one of the petitioners for the grant, which made the town of Marlboro, and moved to this place. His wife Tamazine d. in Sudbury June 13, 1654. He m. 2nd, Mercie (Mercy) Hurd, widow of the 1st THomas Brigham, Mar. 1, 1655. He (Edmund) d. at Marlboro My 3, 1663, and was buried at Sudbury. His home was on the "Great Road", on the northerly side of the pond, not far from the Williams Tavern.

CHILDREN, not in chronological order:-

1. Henry, m. Elizabeth Moore; res. at Sudbury and Framingham.
2. Edward, m. Ann ------.
3. Thomas, m. Mary (King).
4. Lydia, bapt. 1627; m. Hugh Drury; res. at Sudbury.
5. Matthew, 1629 bapt.; m. Martha Lamson.
6. Samuel, bapt. 1634; m. Nov. 8, 1655, Elizabeth King.
7. Joseph, bapt. 1637; m. Mercy King.
8. Edmund.
9. Benjamin, b. May 31, 1640; m. Mary Brown; res. at Sudbury.
10. Ruth, b. Sept. 29, 1659; m. Samuel Wells.
11. Ann, b. Nov. 9, 1661; prob. m. Nathaniel Gerry, of Roxbury.

THE IVES AND ROYCE FAMILIES

Book: Commemorative Biographical Record of New Haven Co., 1902.

WILLIAM[1] IVES sailed from England on the "True Love" in 1635, at the age of 28 years, and landed at Boston. Later he came to New Haven with the Davenport Colony in 1637-8, and joined in the Civil Compact June 4, 1639. He died in New Haven about 1648; and his widow, Hannah, afterward m. a Mr. Bassett. By the first union there were four children: John[2], Joseph, Phoebe and Daniel. John was bapt. 29 Dec., 1644; Phoebe was bapt. 2 Oct., 1642.

William's will in April, 1648, makes John Ives his executor. William joined the Church in New Haven in 1642, and his wife joined in 1646. (Ives Records in Conn. Historical Library.)

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND HANNAH IVES:-

1. Phoebe, Oct. 2, 1642.
2. John[2], Dec. 29, 1644; m. Hannah Merriman, Nov. 12, 1668.
3. Joseph, m. Mary Yule, Jan. 2, 1672.
4. Hannah.

Book: History of the City of New Haven, Conn., 1887..... 1638-1887:-

P. 11. First Planters, William[1] Ives, 2 in family; estates 25; land in first division 6 1/4; in the Neck, (between Mill and Quinnipiack rivers,) 1 1/4; meadow 2 1/4; land in the 2nd division 9. The "Green" was then called the "Market-place".

JOHN[2] IVES (William[1]), bapt. 29 Dec., 1644; moved to Wallingford, Conn., where he and his brother each had 8 acres. He was among the first settlers there, in 1669; and afterward removed to Farmington. (His wife, Hannah Merriman.)

CHILDREN:-

1. John[3] b. Nov. 16, 1669; d. 1738.
2. Hannah, ...m. Joseph Boardman, Aug. 17, 1682.
3. Joseph, b. 1674; m. Esther Benedict May 11, 1697.
4. Gideon, ... ~~m. Mary Royce Feb. 20, 1700. (See below.)~~
5. Nathaniel, b. May 31, 1677; m. Mary Cook, Apr. 5, 1699.
6. Ebenezer, ... m. Elizabeth ------,
7. Samuel, b. June 5, 1696.
8. Benjamin, b. Nov. 22, 1699.

Delete the under-line

JOHN[3] IVES (John[2], William[1]), m. Mary Gillette Dec. 6, 1693; and had a son, Gideon[4] Ives.

"Ensign" GIDEON[4] IVES (John[3], John[2], William[1]), "The Mighty Hunter", was in Wallingford before 1700, and afterward in Farmington. He m. Feb. 20, 1706, Mary Royce, dau. of Joseph Royce and Mary Porter his wife. She was b. Jan. 12, 1686; d. Oct. 15, 1742, aged 56.

CHILDREN:- Dea. Jonathan Ives, b. 1706, before Sarah; buried in Bristol.

1. Sarah, b. 8 Sept., 1708.
2. Jotham, b. 20 Sept., 1710; d. Sept. 2, ~~1750 (or~~ 1753).
3. Amasa, b. Aug. 24, 1712.
4. Rhoda, b. Dec. 12, 1714.
5. Martha, b. Aug. 10, 1716.
6. Amasa, b. Nov. 15, 1718; d. Sept. 20, 1742.
7. Gideon, b. Sept. 24, 1720; m. Eunice Tuttle Oct. 17, 1745.
8. Joel, b. Jan. 13, 1723.
9. Mary, b. Dec. 16, 1724.

(See next page.)

10. Susannah[5] (Susanna), b. Mar. 26 (or May 26), 1727.
11. Esther, b. Oct. 14, 1729.
(See Ives Records in Conn. Historical Library.)

SUSANNA[5] IVES (Gideon[4], John[3], John[2], William[1]), m. Elias Roberts July 26, 1746. He was b. May 11, 1727; and d. July 3 ~~or 4~~, 1778, in the Wyoming Valley massacre. (See Appendix.) His name is on the monument in Wilkesbarre, Pa., erected to the memory of the victims of that most hideous event in the Revolutionary War. His son Thomas also perished there with him.

GIDEON ROBERTS, of Revolutionary fame, was a child of Elias Roberts and Susanna Ives his wife. (See pp. 1, 18 & 37 of this book.)

ROBERT ROYCE, of Stratford, Conn., 1644, m. ------, ~~Mary~~ and had Isaac, Nehemiah, Nathaniel, Samuel, Joseph & Robert.

Joseph Royce m. Mary Porter of Wallingford, who was b. Jan. 12, 1686. Their dau., Mary Royce, b. Feb. 20, 1706, m. "Ensign" Gideon Ives, "The Mighty Hunter", and d. 15 Oct., 1742, aged 56.

CONNECTION WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

1. Gideon Roberts, above mentioned, and Falla Hopkins his wife, had a son, Titus Merriman Roberts.
2. Titus Merriman Roberts and Lucia Parmelee his wife had a son, William Walker Roberts.
3. William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells (Willard) his wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

Among the papers of Miss Mary P. Root, of Bristol, a D.A.R. member, and a gr-granddaughter of said Gideon Roberts, was the following account of experiences of Gideon Ives:-

Dea. Charles Ives, 1859, said: "Of Gideon Ives, of Middletown, it may be said, as of Nimrod of old, "He was a mighty hunter". He used to traverse these mountains and valleys in search of game, and he was successful, (according to his own account,) in killing between four and five hundred deer, between 80 and 90 bears, and a large amount of other game.

I have been informed that he was the man who shot an Indian in one of his hunting tours, on this South Mountain, while the Indian was endeavoring to take the life of his friend, Mr. Gaylord. The Indian was discovered by them, endeavoring to get a shot at them. They immediately separated, passing around a hill in opposite directions, with the understanding that, if the Indian should pursue either, the other was to shoot him down. He immediately pursued Mr. Gaylord, and was shot by my ancestor. The countenance of the Indian was recognized by Mr. Gaylord, who said he knew what he was endeavoring to kill him for. They united in burying him with his arms, keeping it a profound secret for a long time.

In one of his hunting trips, he was bitten by a rattlesnake, while he lay hid, in order to get a shot at a buck. He was so eager to save the game, that he disregarded the wound, until he was so severely poisoned, that with great difficulty he was got home. He was rendered lame by it as long as he lived, and this event ended his hunting.

(Note: The above is written of Gideon Ives, grandfather of Gideon Roberts, who was gr.-grandfather of James Hudson Roberts.)

THE JUDD FAMILY

Book: Bronson's History of Waterbury.

THOMAS[1] JUDD, ancestor of the Judds in New England, came from England in 1633 or 1634; settled in Cambridge; lands granted, 1634; removed to Hartford, 1636; to Farmington, 1644; where he lived till 1670; buried his wife here. Went to Northampton; m. Widow Mason. Had a good estate. Served as Deacon in Farmington Church, and as Deputy in 1637 and afterwards. He d. Nov. 9, 1688. He was one of the original members of the Farmington Church. Thomas Judd and Robert Porter are nmentioned among the Seven Pillars of the Farmington Church.

CHILDREN:- William; Elizabeth; Thomas[2], b. about 1638; John 1640; Benjamin, 1642; Mary, 1644; Ruth, 1646-7; Philip, 1649; Samuel, about 1653.

"LIEUT." Thomas[2] Judd, one of the original subscribers, Mattatuck; one of the first company of settlers, and discharged all of his obligations; a leading man of the infant town; d. Jan. 13, 1702-3, aged 65. Wife, Sarah, dau. of John Steele of Hartford and Farmington; d. May 22, 1695, in 57th year.

CHILDREN:- Thomas, prob. 1665; John; Sarah[3], m. Nov. 17, 1686, Stephen Hopkins, Jr., of Hartford; d. May 11, 1693, in 28th year. One son Thomas and three daughters. N.B.: This Thomas Hopkins, b. 1692, m. Mary Beckley, dau. of Nathaniel Beckley. Thomas and Mary were the parents of Benjamin Hopkins, the Revolutionary soldier.

(Stephen had Jr.)

THE LATTIMER FAMILY

Book: Caleb Benton & Sarah Bishop, &c., by Charles E. Benton:-
P. 26: John Lattamore, Lattemore or Lattimer, first appears on record at Wethersfield, Conn., where he d. in 1662, the year in which his will is probated; and seven children are recorded to him.

Book: Ancient Wethersfield, Stiles, Vol. II, p. 479:-
Lattimer, Latimer, Lattemore, Lattimore. This genealogy should be studied with that of the Wintonbury branch of the Latimer family, in Stiles' Ancient Windsor, II, 430; also N. (E.?) Gen. et Hist. Reg., XIX, 243.

John Lattimer m. Ann ------; was selectman in Wethersfield 1650-1651. Will dated 8th April, he d. 9 Apr., 1662.

CHILDREN:-

1. Rebecca, b. Oct., 1646; m. Lieut. James Treat, son of Richard Treat and Joan ------, his wife; and grandson of Hon. William Treat, Sr., of Watertown, Mass.
2. Naomi, b. 4 Apr., 1648.
3. Bygaash (sic) Abijah, b. 6 Aug., 1649; m. Josiah Atwood.
4. John, b. 4 Jan., 1651.
5. Lesheba (prob. Elizabeth) b. 26 Dec., 1652.
6. Jonathan, b. 6 Aug., 1655.
7. Bezaleel, b. 26 July, 1657.

Also a daughter Abigail.

THE MARVIN FAMILY

On writing about this family, I shall copy from four or more sources, with no attempt to harmonize their statements.- J.H.R.

FIRST DOCUMENT:-

The de bere (De Vere?) home, probably owned by the Earls of Oxford, came into possession of the family of Reinhold and Mather Marvin. (See Eng. Ances.)

I. Roger Marvin, of St. Stephen's Parish, Ipswich, born 1430, m. Matilda ------.

II. John Marvin, b. 1453, only child of Roger.

III. John Marvin, b. 1480.

IV. Reinhold Marvin, b. 1514; m. Johan; d. 1554-5.

V. Edward Marvin, born at Ramsay about 1550. He m. Margaret. He d. at Great Bentley; buried at St. Mary's Churchyard; will dated Nov. 3, 1615.

VI. Matthew Marvin, b. Mar. 26, 1596; first settler, Hartford, Conn.; d. at Norwalk, Conn.;will dated Dec. 20, 1678.

VII. Sarah Marvin, m. Ensign William Goodrich Oct. 4, 1648; of Watertown, Conn. Sarah m. 2nd, Capt. William Curtis, of Stratford, Conn.

SECOND DOCUMENT:-

This family was seated for many generations at Ramsay and adjoining parishes of Essex, England. Reinold Marvin (1514) owned estates in Ramsey and adjoining parish of Wrabness. Will dated Dec. 22, 1544, directs that his interment should be in the Church of St. Michael the Archangel in Ramsey.

Edward Marvin, 1552, inherited from his father the Wrabness property; he d. at Great Bentley, and was buried in St. Mary's Churchyard of that place.

Matthew Marvin, bapt. in the same Church Mar. 26, 1600, came to New England with his brother Reinold in 1635. He established himself at first in Hartford, where he was one of the original proprietors; and was later one of the pioneers in the settlement of Norwalk, Conn. The frequent use of the title "Mr." on the records, and the value of his estate, show what he was, and how his fellow-citizens regarded him. In Norwalk he was assigned the New England home-lot of honor, viz., that nearest the Sanctuary. Deputy to Colonial Legislature, 1654, probably the first to represent Norwalk; and served again in the higher body as "Assistant" in 1659.

THIRD DOCUMENT:-

Reinold Marvin, of Ramsey, &c., Essex, Eng., b. abt 1514; m. Johan ------; will dated Dec. 22, 1544.

Edward Marvin, b. abt 1552; m. Margaret ------; d. 1615.

Matthew Marvin, b. in Eng.; New Eng., 1635; original proprietor in Hartford; first settler in Hartford and Norwalk.

Matthew Marvin was "a Puritan, devout, discreet, calm, sound in judgment." Deputy Colonial Legislature, 1654-59.

Sarah Marvin, his daughter, b. about 1630; m. Ensign William Goodrich Oct. 4, 1648; d. 1676.

FOURTH DOCUMENT:- (Memorial History of Hartford Co., Conn., Vol. I, p. 251.)

Matthew Marvin came to New England, 1634, in the "Increase", aged 35, with wife Elizabeth, a. 31; children: Elizabeth, a 31, (prob. 11); Matthew, 8; Mary, 6; Sarah, 3; and Hannah 6 months.

He was an original proprietor in Hartford, and his house-lot in 1639 was on what is now the corner of Front and Pleasant Sts; he was surveyor of highways in 1639; 1647; he was one of the signers of the agreement for planting Norwalk, June 19, 1650; his name is among those of the planters who received a deed from Runckinheage, Feb. 15, 1651, and he was one of the original proprietors of the town. He m. 2nd, Mrs. Alice Kellogg. He was Deputy, 1654; and d. 1687.

CHILDREN:-

1. Elizabeth, m. 1st, Thomas Gregory; 2nd, John Olmsted (Q.V.).
2. Matthew, b. about 1626; freeman, 1664; m. Mary ------; Deputy from Norwalk, 1694, 1697; his name is among those who proposed to "begin a plantation near the backside of Norwalk", and were authorized to do so by the General Court, May 9, 1672.
3. Mary, b. about 1628; m. 1st, Oct. 4, 1648, Richard Bushnell of Saybrook; m. 2nd, Dea. Thomas Adgate of Saybrook, who removed to Norwich about 1660; d. Mar. 28 (21?) 1713, aged 84.
4. Sarah, b. about 1630; m. Oct. 4, 1648, Ensign William Goodrich of Wethersfield. He d. in 1676. She m. 2nd, Capt. William Curtis of Stratford. She d. at Stratford, 1702.
5. Hannah, b. about 1632; m. Jan., 1653-4, Thomas Seymour of Norwalk.
6. Abigail, m. Jan. 1, 1657, John Bouton of Norwalk.
7. Samuel, bapt. Hartford, Feb. 6, 1648-9.
8. Rachel, bapt. Hartford, Dec. 30, 1649; m. Samuel Smith of Norwalk.

CONNECTION WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

1. Matthew Marvin and Elizabeth his wife had a dau. Sarah.
2. Ensign William Goodrich and Sarah Marvin his wife had a dau. Elizabeth Goodrich, who m. the 1st Capt. Robert Wells.
3. The 1st Capt. Robert Wells and Elizabeth Goodrich his wife had a son, the 2nd Capt. Robert Wells.
4. The 2nd Capt. Robert Wells and Sarah Wolcott his wife had a son, the 3rd Capt. Robert Wells.
5. The 3rd Capt. Robert Wells and Abigail Burnham his wife had a dau., Rhoda Wells.
6. Dea. Daniel Willard and Rhoda Wells his wife had a son, Asaph Willard.
7. Asaph Willard and Sophronia Wells his wife had a dau., Abigail Wells Willard.
8. William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard his wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

THE PARMELEE FAMILY

THE PARMELEE NAME has been variously spelled: Parmelin, Parmely, Parmily, Parmele, Parmly, Parmarly, Parmalee. Parmelee.

John Parmelin was among the twenty five men, who were the first settlers of Guilford, Conn. These men signed their Covenant June 1, 1639, on board their ship, as they sailed from Boston. By this they were bound each to the other, not to leave the company without the leave of the majority, and to sit down together in one entire plantation, &c. (Their names were:) Robert Kishul, John Bishop, Frances Bushnell, William Chittendon, William Leete, William Plane, Thomas Joanes, John Jurdon,(?) William Stone, John Hoadly, John Stone, Richard Gutridge, John Housegre, William Dudley, John Parmele, John Mepham, Thomas Norton, Abraham Crittendon, Francis Chatfield, William Helle, Thomas Naish, Henry Kingston, Henry Doude, Thomas Cook, Henry Whitefield. This last was their minister. This company came from Guilford, England, situated on a small branch of the river Thames, about 30 miles S.W. from London. It was a migrating Church; and Mr. Whitefield, who was their minister in England, was the same here.

Their first purchase was from Sachem Squaw, Sept. 29, 1639. She was owner of a large tract, now the center of Guilford. Guilford was then called the Plantation of Menunkatuck.

Another account says that "Henry Whitefield came in 1637 with Gov. Eaton to New Haven, with many friends from Surrey, Kent and Sussex." Two years later, the most of these went with him to Guilford.

John Parmele, who wrote his name John Parmelin, was made a freeman of Guilford May 22, 1649. He d. Nov. 8, 1659, or soon after, in New Haven, where his will of that date is recorded. The early generations of his family were large land-owners. His home-lot next east of Jacob Schaeffle's, on the same side of Broad Street, his dwelling being west of the one in 1897 occupied by Mr. John Evarts. "Mr. John Parmelee's home-lot, occupying about an acre and a quarter, occupied the site of the first Congregational meeting-house, and of the buildings in the rear."

(Note: I do not try to reconcile discrepancies; but think the two may refer to the home-lot of John Parmele Jr., of the second generation.- James H. Roberts.)

John[1] Parmelin m. 1st, Hannah ------; 2nd, in America, Elizabeth Bradley of New Haven. CHILDREN: By 1st wife, Hannah: Mary, b. in Guilford; who in Sept. 16, 1660, m. Dennis Crampton,- by which marriage of her father is uncertain; and (prob.) by 2nd marriage, Elizabeth, b. in Guilford, who m. John Everts.

See Family Histories and Genealogies, by E. E. & E. McC. Salisbury, 1892.
History of Guilford, by Hon. Ralph D. Smith, Albany, J. Munsell, 1877.
History of Guilford and Madison, Conn., Steiner, p. 52ff.

John[2] Parmelin, Jr., was born in 1618 in Europe (rather, England); freeman of Guilford, Feb. 14, 1649; he was a drummer and sexton. "The town meetings were summoned by the beating of a drum from a very early period. This work, in connection

with sweeping the meeting-house, he found so laborious, as to petition successfully for an addition of 10s to his salary on Sept. 8, 1665."

He m. 1st, Rebecca ------, who d. Sept. 24, 1651; 2nd, Anna or Anne, widow of William Plane; 3rd, Hannah ------, He d. in Jan., 1687-8.

CHILDREN:-

By 1st wife, Nathaniel, b. 1645; m. Sarah French; killed in Indian wars.

By 2nd wife, none.

By 3rd wife:-

1. John, b. Nov. 23, 1659; d. Mar. 27, 1725.
2. Joshua, b. in 1664; m. Else Edwards of East Hampton, July 10, 1690.
3. Isaac[3], b. Nov. 21, 1665; m. Elizabeth Hiland.
4. Hannah, b. Nov. 5, 1667; m. Taham Hill, Nov., 1688.
5. Stephen, b. Dec. 6, 1669; m. Elizabeth Baldwin of Milford June 20, 1693; removed to New town.
6. Job., b. July 31, 1673; m. Betsey Edwards Mar. 11, 1699. He d. Mar. 6, 1765.
7. Caleb, b. 1675; m. Abigail Johnson, Apr. 10, 1690.
8. Priscilla, b. May 8, 1678.
9. Joel, b. 1679; m. Abigail Andrews, June 30, 1706; went to Durham.

ISAAC[3] PARMELE , (John[2], John[1]), b. Nov. 21, 1665; m. Elizabeth Hiland Dec. 30, (20?), 1689. His list in 1716 was 100.6.6. His wife d. Jan. 3, 1746; he d. Jan. 23, 1749.

CHILDREN:-

1. Ebenezer, b. Nov. 22, 1690; m. Anna Crittendon July 24, 1718. He d. 1777.
2. Abraham[4], b. May 18, 1692; m. Mary[4] Bishop Dec. 10, 1715. Her ancestors were: Daniel[3], John[2], John[1]),- the last named being of Guilford, 1639.
3. Joseph, b. Sept. 14, 1694; m. Abigail Kimberly Sept. 19, 1716.
4. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 30, 1696; m. Nathaniel Baldwin Apr. 8, 1718. This Nathaniel Baldwin came to Litchfield, and thence to Goshen in 1739 (1737).
5. Sarah, b. Aug. 11, 1699; m. Michael Hill Oct. 17, 1720.
6. Isaac, b. May 20, 1702; m. Elizabeth Evarts May 20, 1724; he d. July 13, 1752.
7. Andrew, b. July 20, 1704; m. Anna Crampton Nov. 7, 1726. He was a weaver.
8. Rachel, b. Nov. 18, 1707.
9. Josiah, b. Dec. 8, 1707.

ABRAHAM[4] PARMELE , son of Isaac, (Isaac[3], John[2], John[1]) was b. at Guilford May 18, 1692; m. Mary Bishop Dec. 10, 1715. He d. Sept. 29, 1752. He was a "first proprietor" of Goshen, Conn., but never came there. His son, Lieut. Abraham, was a first settler of Goshen.

CHILDREN:- (Born and recorded in Guilford.)

1. Abraham[5], b. Apr. 28, 1717; went to Goshen, 1737; m. Mary Stanley May 3, 1746.
2. Mary, b. July 27, 1718; m. Thomas Scranton Dec. 28, 1736.
3. Sarah, b. July 2, 1720; m. Beriah Bishop June 21, 1716. (?)
4. Mindwell, b. July 28, 1722.
5. Lois, b. Oct. 14, 1724; d. Feb. 1, 1732.

6. Rebecca, b. Dec. 22, 1726.
7. Silas, b. Aug. 22, 1728.
8. Lucy, b. July 12, 1729.
9. Chloe, b. Apr. 26, 1731.
10. Aron, b. Apr. 12, 1732.
11. Rebecca, b. Oct. 22, 1744 (prob. 1734).

ABRAHAM[5] PARMELE JR., (Abraham[4], Isaac[3], John[2], John[1]), was born at Guilford Apr. 28, 1717. He came to Goshen unmarried, probably with the first settlers in 1739 (1737?). Married to Mary Stanley, 4th dau. of Nathaniel Stanley of Goshen, May 3, 1746. (This Mary was the patriotic and heroic mother of Capt. Theodore Parmele, of Revolutionary fame.) She was b. Dec. 4, 1722. He d. at Goshen Mar. 25, 1795, aged 78. She d. at Goshen Oct. 25, 1815, age 93, "of old age". (Abraham 5)

The following, I believe, is from Powers' (celebrated) Centennial Sermon, preached at Goshen, Conn., 1837 or 1838:-

"Abraham Parmele from Guilford. His father was the original proprietor (of Goshen), but never came here to live. His son came on, at the settlement of the town. His house, when built, stood about 130 rods . . . from the pond road. The first year he labored on this lot alone, but boarded with his uncle, Dea. Nathaniel Baldwin, of East Street. The next year he had a wigwam, and boarded himself; and he had a bed too, for, returning from Guilford in the spring of that year, he brought with him a bag of grass-seed, which was far more elastic and downy than the floor of his cabin. On this he reposed at night, secure from the wolves, that howled around his tenement. It is said of young Parmele, that his axe was heavy, but he knew it not. It fell thick and strong. The sound thereof was from early morn until the stars appeared, and the sturdy sons of the forest lay around him as wind-falls! But although he was thus enjoying single blessedness in the stillness, grandeur and sublimity of a deep forest, yet it seems he did not think it good for a man to live alone always, and believed there must be a helpmeet for him somewhere. In the summer of 1745, his house went up, an indication of a revolution in his domestic establishment; and in May, 1746, Mary Stanley, the 4th daughter of Nathaniel Stanley of East street, was legally constituted associate head of the establishment. This was an honorable and a happy union. They had ten children, nearly all of them, with their parents, became pious, and two of the sons entered the Gospel ministry".

The History of Goshen, p. 230, says:-

Mrs. Parmele was a consistent church member. Lieut. Abraham Parmelee united with the Church Nov. 1747 or Jan. 1748, and was deemed a man of sound piety and evangelical sentiments. Physically he was large built and powerful. In the time of the Revolution, she was a very strong patriot. She felt and expressed a very strong confidence in the ultimate success of the American cause. Besides fitting out at several different times her son Theodore, who commanded a company of horse, for the battle-field, she made with her own hands, and gave at different times five blankets to the destitute American soldiers.

For more interesting information, see pp. v of this book. 42-46

CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM[5] AND MARY (STANLEY) PARMELE,- all born in Goshen, Conn.:-

1. Theodore, b. Mar. 8, 1747; d. Mar. 4, 1751.
2. Abraham, b. Mar. 10, 1749; m. Olive Lewis.
3. Theodore[6] b. Apr. 3, 1751; m. Kezia Hudson, dau. of David Hudson Sr., Mar. 8, 1781. She was the mother of his

children. She d. at Goshen Feb. 23, 1814, age 57.
4. Ruth, Mar. 3, 1753; m. Roxa Lewis of Bristol, and Josiah Andrus of Southington.
5. Elisha, b. Feb. 22, 1755; m. Mary Hutchinson.
6. Mary or Molly, b. Apr. 15, 1757; m. William Beach, son of Bamatis (?) Beach of East street, June 22, 1779; d. Oct. 3, 1789.
7. Ruben, b. Apr. 21, 1759; m. Laura Collins of North Guilford.
8. Nathaniel Stanley, b. July 28, 1761; m. Rosanna Lucas.
9. Clarinda, b. Feb. 2, 1764; d. Dec. 13, 1766.
10. Seth, b. Dec. 13, 1769; killed at four years of age, by sliding down a haymow upon a pitchfork, Aug. 6, 1772.

THEODORE[6] PARMELE, (Abraham[5], Abraham[4], Isaac[3], John[2], John[1]) was born at Goshen, Conn., Apr. 3, 1751. (See pp. 42-46 of this book.) He m. Kezia Hudson, dau. of David Hudson Sr. who was the mother of his children, Mar. 8, 1781. She d. at Goshen Feb. 23, 1814, age 57. His 2nd wife was Widow Fally Roberts from Bristol, formerly wife of Gideon Roberts. Theodore d. at Goshen Feb. 21, 1824, aged 73. His dwelling was first on the west side of the road, nearly opposite the house of his father. Afterwards he occupied the red house on the north side of the Pond, where his wife and himself died. He with his wife were among the hopeful subjects of the revival of 1799, and united with the Church Sept. 15, 1799.

CHILDREN:-

1. Clarinda, b. Dec. 9, 1781; m. Rev. Charles Prentice, Nov. 12, 1818, She d. Aug. 31, 1868.
2. Sally, b. Feb. 9, 1783; m. Adam C. Kasson, grandfather of Dr. Wallace Kasson Harrison, of Yale 1874, residing (1934) in Chicago, Ill. She d. June 12, 1860.
3. Elisha, b. Feb. 16, 1785; m. Roxa Stanley Nov. 9, 1809; 2nd Eliz. Satterlee
4. Mary or Polly, b. Mar. 6, 1788; m. Erastus S. Hart.
5. Infant, d. Mar. 25, 1790, age 9 days.
6. Theodore H., b. Jan. 25, 1792; d. Jan. 11, 1843.
7. Erastus, b. Dec. 7, 1793; d. Mar. 5, 1821.
8. Lucy (Lucia), b. Apr. 25, 1796; m. Titus Merriman Roberts. She d. 1839
9. William, b. Oct. 26, 1801; m. Ann Eliza White.

m. Rhoda Carrington. m. Harriet Holcomb. Grandparents of Eugene Diven Buchanan Highland Park, Ill.

The purchase of a proprietor's right in the township of Goshen was by Abraham[4] Parmele Sen'r. The son, Abraham[5] Parmele Jr. came on here with the first settlers, and superintended the laying out of his lands, he being 21 to 22 years old,

It is related of him, that he lived the first summer with his uncle, Dea. Nathaniel Baldwin. The distance from the house of Dea. Baldwin to the log cabin of Mr. Parmele must have been about 1 1/4 miles across the woods. On the 8th Oct., 1742, Abraham[4] Parmele of Guilford deeded to his son Abraham[5] Parmele of Goshen the greater part of his lands in Goshen. The consideration in the deed was "Natural affection, love and good will"; and the property to be conveyed was to be accounted as (600) six hundred pounds, old tenor money, toward his portion in his father's estate.

The lands of Abraham[5] Parmele were chiefly on the north side of Whist Pond, in the eastern part of Goshen. His house was on the east side of the north and south road, about 130 rods N.W. from the Pond, and very nearly opposite to the east end of the road which comes from the East street.

At the first town meeting in Goshen, Dec. 6, 1739, he (Abraham[5] Parmele Jr.,) was chosen one of the Listers, from which it would seem that he was accounted a young man of respectable talents.

During the active part of his life, he was repeatedly chosen to the various offices of the town.

He was called Lieut. Parmele.

He united with the Church in Goshen by profession, then under the ministry of Mr. Heaton.

On his tombstone in the East street graveyard are the following lines:-

"Boast of thy conquest, Death, on human things,
The pomp of empires and the pride of kings.
But know the saints shall burst their chain and rise,
To thrones celestial in the skies."

Capt. Theodore Parmele and his wife were considered Christian professors, and esteemed in private life. For many years he was a member of the Standing Church Committee.

It may be said of him: "His mother's God and his God."

The above pages are mostly copied from "SOME ACCOUNT OF THE PARMELEE NAME", by Lewis M. Norton, Feb. 7, 1843,- which was sent to me by my cousin and Yale Classmate, Dr. William Kasson Harrison, of Chicago, Ill.

KEZIAH (HUDSON) PARMELEE was a dau. of David and Rebecca (Fowler) Hudson, and granddaughter of Daniel Fowler of Guilford.

Branford Records have this: "David Hudson of Branford married Rebecca Fowler of Guilford, daughter of Daniel Fowler, Aug. 23, 1755, by Rev. John Richards, at Guilford."

CHILDREN of David and Rebecca (Fowler) Hudson:-

1. Kezia, b. Sept. 30, 1756; m. Theodore Parmelee.
2. Timothy, b. Nov. 12, 1758.
3. David, Jr., b. Feb. 16, 1761.
4. John, b. Nov. 6, 1762. (Branford Vital Records.)

The Records also state that, by wife Kezia, he had David, who died Jan. 14, 1795.

THE PRESCOTT FAMILY

Book: History of the Founding of the Town of Clinton, Mass., 1653-1865, by Andrew E. Ford.

Page 33: JOHN PRESCOTT, the Pioneer.

,, 34: At first the settlements were chiefly around Boston, as none wished nor dared to strike out for themselves, and set up homes in the wilderness, with only Indians for neighbors. But at last came one, whom no danger could daunt, no hardship deter,- John Prescott, the Pioneer. Strong, energetic, noble-hearted and persevering, he was well fitted to lead the van of civilization.

The name is of Saxon origin, and means Priest-Cottage. In the time of Queen Elizabeth, we find a record of a Sir James Prescott, who was ordered by her to keep a horse and armor in readiness. He was great-grandfather of our hero, whose parents were Ralph and Ellen Prescott, of Shevington, Lancashire, England, where John Prescott was born and baptized in 1604-5.

In later life, he could read, and survey land. At an early age, he learned the trade of his father, a blacksmith, and he worked at it for many years. In 1629 he married Mary Platts, at Wigan, and soon after sold his lands at Shevington, and moved to Sowerby, Halifax Parish, West Riding, Yorkshire. There is a very doubtful story, that he worked under Oliver Cromwell. He surely had much in common with the Puritan leader. Like him, he was a man of great physical force, of keen practical insight, of independent theology, united with deep religious earnestness, and of an overpowering will, that pushed on in spite of all obstacles to the attainment of its purpose.

P. 35: He was in the Barbadoes in 1638, and in Boston in 1640. He settled in Watertown, where he possessed 126 acres of land.

The Nashaway (Nashua) Indians were wasted by pestilence and wars, and defeated by the Mohawks, till only 15 or 16 families remained. Their chief, Sholan, made frequent visits to Watertown, and begged the whites to settle in his vicinity for his protection.

In 1645, Prescott sold his house and lands in Watertown, and took his family through the forests toward the Nashaway. The greatest hindrance was the Sudbury river and bordering marsh, a half mile or more in width. Gov. Winthrop, in his History of New England, wrote: "Prescott .... lost a horse and his loading in Sudbury river, and a week after, his wife and children, being upon another horse, were hardly saved from drowning." Prescott, on arriving, chose for his home part of the land now occupied by public buildings of Lancaster; later moved to the south-east side of George Hill. This lot is now known as Maplehurst. The most valuable part of the farm was the rich intervale along the river, which needed no clearing, but in a state of nature furnished abundant grass for the cattle. Here Prescott lived for some years as a farmer and blacksmith, forging, perhaps, the iron for the first ploughshares, that turned up the primeval soil, and the first rude nails, that were used in log houses. This man partook of the nature of the material in which he worked. His fellow-settlers, who at first were very few in number, leaned upon his rugged strength, and were held to their task by his stubborn tenacity.

Joseph Willard, in his address in commemoration of the Two Hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of the town (of Clinton), says: "One only of the associates, John Prescott, the stalwart blacksmith, was faithful among the faithless. He turned not back, but vigorously pursued the interests of the Plantation, till his exertions were crowned with success."

He refused to join the Church, and so could not be made a freeman.

He set up the first grist-mill within the present limits of Worcester County. His mill-stone is said to have come from England. It was first used on Mar. 23rd, 1654. Portions of it are still extant.

He completed a sawmill in 1659.

P. 43: In Prescott, nature found that practical sagacity, which knew how to use her gifts to the best advantage. He had that shrewd common sense, which unerringly adapts means to ends. He had eight children, all of whom but Martha survived to a good age.

CHILDREN:-

1. Mary, b. in 1630, at Sowerby; m. Thomas Sawyer in 1648, and had eleven children, from whom are descended the Sawyers, who have been so prominent in Clinton history. This Thomas Sawyer died in Sept. 12, 1706, aged about 90 years.
2. Martha, b. 1632; m. John Rugg, 1655; no surviving children; she d. 1656.
3. John, b. 1635 at Sowerby; m. Sarah Hayward at Lancaster; Nov. 11, 1668; had five children.
4. Sarah, b. 1637 at Sowerby; m. Richard Wheeler at Lancaster, Aug. 2, 1658.
5. Hannah, b. 1639, prob. at Barbadoes; had eight children as 2nd wife of John Rugg, m. May 4, 1660. He d. Jan., 1697; she was killed by Indians in 1676.
6. Lydia, b. Watertown, Aug. 15, 1641; m. Jonas Fairbanks at Lancaster May 28, 1658, and had seven children. He and his son Joshua were killed by Indians, 1676.
7. Jonathan, b. prob. at Lancaster, in 1647, blacksmith, farmer and doctor; m. four times, and had seven children. After the massacre, he lived at Concord, and was Rep. five years; d. Dec. 5, 1721.
8. Jonas, b. Lancaster, 1748, blacksmith. A romantic marriage, Dec., 1672; (See pp. 45 & 46 of book quoted from at beginning of this article). He d. Dec. 21, 1723. Ancestor of William Prescott of Bunker Hill, and of William H. Prescott, the historian.

Book: History of Origin of the Town of Clinton.

P. 47: In 1669 John Prescott became a freeman, as the laws were changed, so that any man owning an estate, and known to be upright and honest, could be admitted to all the rights of citizenship, even though he was not a member of the Church. He became an intimate friend and trusted adviser of Mr. Rowlandson, the Pastor.

In 1672, Prescott owned 1200 acres of land.

In his will, proved Apr. 4, 1682, there is seen "breadth of business ability, mingled with the utmost carefulness in details; a sternness, that can chide an erring grandchild even in

the moment of forgiveness, and gleams of tenderness, playing about an unyielding personality, which ruled as with a rod of iron".

P. 54: According to tradition, Prescott had from the first been on friendly terms with the Indians, and his purchase of lands at Washacum gives assurance that he was trusted by them. His fearless bearing and his stalwart frame won for him their respect. Whenever any trouble arose with them, he would sally out alone, armed with his long gun, and clad in a coat of mail and helmet, which he is said to have brought with him from England; and the Indians would flee in fear. At one time, a horse having been stolen from him, he started out alone, and meeting the marauders, was struck on the head by a chief with a tomahawk. The blow had no effect, on account of the helmet. The Indian, in his astonishment, stopped his attack, and asked to try on this magic hat, and was granted the privilege, on condition that he would give Prescott a chance of striking him. He consented, and, as the helmet was a tight fit, and was not properly put on, the blow brought it down, leaving little skin on his head, and hardly sparing his ears. Prescott was permitted to go home in safety, with his horse, which was returned to him.

At another time, according to legend, being attacked suddenly, when unprepared and alone with his wife, he set her to loading his muskets, while he discharged them, all the time giving orders in a loud tone, as if he had a large force at hand. The Indians soon fled, carrying with them their dead and wounded.

P. 56: Indian massacre, 9 Feb., 1676. Out of fifty families, fifty five persons, then living in Lancaster, were killed or carried captive; and the prosperous community he had founded laid in ruins, his daughters widowed and his grandsons slain, (he) was driven away from his possessions, to seek a home among strangers. Probably his wife perished in the massacre.

In 1679, he and others petitioned the General Court for permission to return.

John Prescott died Dec., 1681.

His tomb-stone of slate, in the old graveyard at Lancaster, has been recut with the words: "John Prescott, deceased".

P. 60: Here, in this almost forgotten grave, lie the mortal remains of the stalwart pioneer, who laid the foundations of Lancaster and Clinton.

THE ROBERTS FAMILY

Question as to the Origin of the Roberts Family:-
It is said that Wales is "full of Robertses".
A Welsh pastor once told me (James Hudson Roberts): "Thy name and thy speech bewray thee". He believed that I must be Welsh.

Other Robertses have guessed or positively asserted that they were of Welsh descent; e.g., Mrs.Elizabeth M. Gates, of 259 East Main St., Waterbury, Conn., (1896); and a Dr. Roberts, an earlier resident of Waterbury.

"Lord Roberts", Commander-in-chief of the British forces in the Boer war, is said to have been an Irishman. However, Ireland is so near to Wales, that Lord Roberts may have been of Welsh extraction. Also the Scotch in the north of Ireland might be called "Irish", when not really such.

About the year 1871, I (J.H.R.,) was in the study of Prof. Thatcher in Yale College, when a tall and finely dressed man entered, and the Professor introduced me to him, saying that he was a famous philologist from England. On hearing my name, Roberts, he said that it was derived from two Anglo-Saxon words, rod, meaning wise, and bert, meaning council; the whole meaning Wise-in-Council.

When I mentioned this event to Professor Paton of the Hartford Theological Seminary, Hartford, Conn., he said that more probably the family name was derived from the old feudal custom, of a noble-man living in a mansion on a hill, and all of his tenants in surrounding lands being defended by him, and owing him military service. If the noble-man's name was Robert, all of his retainers and tenants would be called "Robert's". (I think that Prof. Thatcher and his friend knew what they said.J.H.R.)

The name "Roberts" has been variously spelled: Robard, Robards, Robartes, Robbard, Robberds, Robberts, Robearts, Roberd, Roberds, Robert, Robertes, Robets, Robords,- (Gen. Reg. 49, 239 ff.) also Robbins, Robins, Robinson, Roberson, Robertson and Robeson.- (Pioneers of Mass., by Chas. Henry Pope, Boston 1700 (1900?).

The Roberts Clav. Bible, about 1690, page 2, has this:-

"Men's books with worthless chaff are stored;
God's Scriptures golden grains afford.
Reject the chaff, and spend thy pains
In gleaning up those golden grains."

Book: History of Boston, 1630-1770, by Drake:-

John, Lord Roberts, a member of the House of Peers, was one of the charter members of the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians, and mentioned in the Charter obtained by that Society from Charles II, in 1662.- Ibid., p. 317.

"Dr. Roberts" was one of the physicians in Boston in 1764, gratuitously inoculating the poor of the town.

Richard Roberts was chosen with two others as "Cunstables"- a position of high honor and responsibility in those times, 10th of the xxxxxx (9) month, 1651.-- (Town and Selectmen's Records, Newtown and Cambridge, 1630-1703, p. 93.)

(NOTE: Family tradition states that the father of Elias

Date of marriage is that of Catherine to Thomas Whitmore.
Presumably William[2] Roberts d. before Oct. 3, 1673.
William[3], Samuel[3] and John[3] were born before that date.
William[4], Anna, John and James ~~were children~~
~~of Catherine and~~ may have been adopted by
~~Thos~~ Catherine and Thomas W. after death of Willm[3].

Roberts, ~~his~~ grandfather of Gideon Roberts,- both of whom were Revolutionary heroes,- was JONATHAN Roberts. Seeking to trace his ancestry and abode, I have hunted through very many genealogical records, without any satisfactory results. Finally I found, in the papers left by my second cousin, Miss Mary P. Root, of Bristol, Conn., a member of the D. A. R., killed in an automobile accident near Ashley Falls, Mass., in 1907, that the ancestry of Gideon^{6} Roberts was Elias^{5}, David^{4} Roberts, John^{3} Robards, William^{2} Roberts, Jr., William^{1} Roberts. These are the persons whose history we now desire to trace;- but it must be confessed that the records are fragmentary. See note at bottom of P. 23 of this book.-- James Hudson Roberts.)

William^{1} Roberts was in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1635. His wife was Joanna ------.

Book: History of the Colony of New Haven, by Atwater, p. 651:-
William^{1} Roberts came from Wethersfield to Milford before 1645.

Book: First Church, New Haven, 1639-1914, p. 20:-
Daughter of William^{1} and Joanna^{1} Roberts of Milford, b. 1650, wife of No. 315, ... Her name was Elizabeth^{2}, and she was admitted to the First Church in New Haven 23 Sept., 1685. She died in 1722. (Church Record.)

Book: History of New Haven County, Vol. II, p. 216:-
The list of freemen in Milford in 1685 included the name of William Roberts. In 1640 his house-lot in that town was No. 57.

Book: Historical Sketches of the Town of Milford, pp. 12 & 13:-
William^{1} Roberts is in the list of "After Planters".

Book: Early Records of Boston, p. 257:-
William Roberts had a son William Jr., b. 1698, who had a son Benjamin and a grandson Benjamin Jr., prob. a Revolutionary soldier, 1777-1780.

Book: The East Haven Register, by Stephen Dodd, pub., 1824:-
William^{1} Roberts of East Haven m. Joanna ------, and had William^{2} Jr., Zechariah, Alice and Lydia, Anna (who married Samuel Butler, 1712.) and Abigail. William^{2} Jr. had Thomas^{3}. Thomas had Joseph^{4}, 1727; John, Nov. 14, 1729; Ebenezer, Dec. 4, 1731; Elizabeth, Oct. 17, 1733; Eunice, Mary and Anna; the last three died young.

(Note: The above records of the first settler, William^{1} Roberts, are the best that I have been able to find; and, as said above, they are fragmentary. Perhaps, considered together, and discarding unimportant items, they give a fair composite picture of our first Roberts ancestor on American soil.- (J.H.R.)

William^{2} Roberts, Jr., m. Catherine Leete Oct. 3, 1673. Their children were: William^{3}, Samuel^{3}, and John^{3}. William^{3} had William^{4}, Anna , John and James. (Here we have four Williams, including William^{1} Sen'r, the first settler.) The dates of the births of the four brothers and sister are given as 1681, 1683, 1684 and 1686 respectively. There may be some discrepancy. The date of Catherine Leete's marriage may have been 1663.

Jabez Roberts m _____ had son David, who had dau. Sarah, who m. Jabez Whitmore, Bristol, Conn.,

Mr. Leslie A. Brown, Clerk of the First Congregational Church in Meriden, Conn., wrote (Oct 15, 1936,) that he found, in the Records of said Church, the following: "Received to Communion, ye wife of Elias Robbedds, July 29, 1750".

After the death of William Roberts, Jr., his widow, nee Catherine Leete, m. Thomas Whitmore, of Middletown, Oct. 3, 1673. His will was dated Dec. 6, 1693. Their children were:-
1. William, b. Dec. 10, 1681.
2. Ann, b. June 24, 1683.
3. John (?) b. Nov. 14, 1684.
4. James, b. Dec. - , 1686.

(See Whitmore Family Register, or Whitman Family Records.)
(The above lines are given, to complete the picture of the life of our ancestress, Catherine Leete.) (See pp. 135 & 315.)

John[3] Robards, son of William[2] Roberts, Jr., was born about 1675; m. Dec. 27, 1693, Sarah Blake, dau. of John Blake of Middletown. John Robards died July 6, 1721; she d. May 6, 1737. of Middletown.

CHILDREN:-
1. William,[4] b. June 22, 1695.
2. John, b. Sept. 22, 1697; m. Nov. 18, 1718, Martha Lucas.
3. Ebenezer, b. 1700.
4. David,[4] b. 1702; m. Mar. 21, 1724, Thankful Bow, b. Oct. 23, 1698.
5. Mary, b. Feb. 11, 1704-5.
6. Jonathan, b. Sept., 1707.
7. Nathaniel, b. Apr. 4, 1711.
8. Daniel, b. Dec. 27, 1714.

David[4] Roberts, son of John[3] Robards, (John[3], William[2] Jr., William[1]) b. 1702; m. May 21, 1724, Thankful Bow, who was born Oct. 23, 1698. m. Jabez m. 2nd, Ebenezer Cooper, of Wallingford.
David d. 1730.

CHILDREN:- had dau. son David, b. Apr. 24, 1745 &c.
1. Jabez,[5] b. Feb. 21, 1724-5;
2. Elias,[5] b. May 11, 1727; m. Susanna Ives. (See next pp.)
3. Jacob.[5]

(Perhaps others.)

Elias[5] Roberts, (David[4], John[3], William[2] Jr., William[1]) was born May 11, 1727; m. Susanna[5] Ives July 26, 1746. She was b. May 26, 1727, a dau. of Ensign Gideon Ives, "The Mighty Hunter", of Wallingford, and later of Farmington. Susanna's pedigree was (Gideon[4], John[3], John[2], William[1])- the last named being a first settler of New Haven, Conn., 1639.

In 1750 a land grant from the town of Bristol was made to Elias Roberts in Lot No. 70.

In the Wallingford land records, Vol. 21, p. 562, dated May 15, 1767, Elias[5] Roberts and Susanna[5] his wife are recorded as heirs to some part of the estate of Ensign Gideon[4] Ives, late of Wallingford, deceased.

Ensign Gideon[4] Ives had eleven children, the 1st b. in 1708, and the last in 1729. The marriage of Elias and Susanna was recorded in Wallingford.

CHILDREN:-
1. Phebe, b. Apr. 7, 1755. (Memorial History of Hartford Co., Conn.)
2. Elias,[6] b. Feb. 25, 1747.
3. Gideon,[6] b. Mar. 16, 1749; m. Falla Hopkins Sept. 25, 1777; he d. June 20, 1813, aged 64 years; she d. June 15, 1827, aged 86 years.
4. Seth (?) b. Jan. 29, 1752.
5. Thomas; who perished with his father in the Wyoming Valley massacre, at Wilkesbarre, Pa. But see p. 41 a, last ¶.

Book: Harvey's History of Wilkesbarre & Wyoming Valley, Vol. II, p. 877:-

In Wilkes-barre and Wyoming Valley, Aug., 1776, were the following taxpayers: In Kingston District, Elias Roberd and Elias Roberd, Jr.; in Plymouth District, Daniel Roberts, Hezekiah Roberts, James Roberts and Ebenezer Roberts.

Miss Mary P. Root's records say: Elias Roberts the elder went to the Wyoming Valley probably in Apr.-May, 1776. His name is on the monument at Wilkes-barre, erected to the memory of the victims of that most hideous event in the Revolutionary War.

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS IN THE WYOMING VALLEY, PA., In which Elias Roberts, father of Gideon, and Thomas, Gideon's brother, were massacred:-

1769, Sept., the First Pennite war was begun.
1775, Dec. 25, ,, ,, ,, ,, ended.
1778, July 3, Battle and Massacre of Wyoming.
,, ,, 4, Capitulation of Forty Fort.
,, Oct. 28, Interment of remains of massacred Westmorelanders.
1782, Dec. 30, Wyoming Valley was awarded to Pennsylvania.
1783, Oct., the Second Pennite-Yankee war was begun.
1784, May, the Pennamites drive most of the Yankees from the Valley.
,, Nov. 30, the Second Pennamite war ended.

The account of the Roberts family is continued on pages 34, 18 & 1, — under the names of GIDEON ROBERTS, TITUS MERRIMAN ROBERTS and WILLIAM WALKER ROBERTS.

JOINED THE CHURCH, First Congregational, in Bristol, Conn., the following:-

1772, June 7, Eunice, wife of David Roberts; b. 1745; d. 1780, age 35.
1779, Aug. 1, Widow Phebe Roberts.
1795, Jan. 4, Charlotte, wife of Jabez Roberts; d. 1834, aged 71.
1822, May 13, Almira, wife of Hopkins Roberts.
1819, Lucia P., wife of Titus Merriman Roberts; b. Goshen; d. 1839, ae. 43.
1832, Jan. 8, Titus M. Roberts.

CONCERNING CATHERINE LEETE

Book: Hartford Probate (Court) Records, Vol. 3, pp. 160 & 63:-
"Catherine Whitmore was wife of Thomas Whitmore, first (or previously) wife of (William) Roberts, maiden name, Catherine Leete. She names sons, William, Samuel, John Roberts. Will proved Dec. 6, 1693.

Book: Savage's Genealogical Dictionary:-
Thomas Whitmore of Middletown married for 2nd wife Catherine Roberts, Oct. 3, 1673. Their son* John was John Robards, b. Nov. 14, 1684.

Catherine Leete, who married William Roberts Jr., may have been a daughter of Gov. William Leete of New Haven, who was Governor of that Colony, 1661-1664; and Governor of Conn. Colony, 1676-1683, when he died, age 70, "full of days and full of honors." It is surprising, that he could have been Governor in each of these Colonies. Dr. Trumbull says: "In both Colonies he presided in times of the greatest difficulty, yet always conducted himself with such integrity and wisdom, as to meet the public approbation."
(See page 315 of this book.)

x nee Woods

*(his step-son.)

THE SAWYER FAMILY

I. THOMAS SAWYER, born in England, 1616, came from Rowley, Mass., and settled in Lancaster, Mass., in 1647. His wife was Mary, daughter of John Prescott of Lancaster. He died Sept. 12, 1706, aged about 90 years, leaving ten children.

II. THOMAS SAWYER, JR., b. 1648, was in the lineage of the Sawyers in Berlin, Mass. He was captured by the Indians, while at work in his saw-mill on the 16th of Oct., 1705, together with his son Elias and Mr. John Bigelow of Marlborough, and taken to Canada. They obtained their release in the following manner: both of them were ingenious mechanics,- Sawyer a blacksmith, and Bigelow a carpenter. While at Montreal, they proposed to the French Governor, that, if he would procure their ransom, they would erect for him a sawmill,- there being none at that time in Canada. The offer was accepted; they fulfilled their engagement; and after some delays, they were permitted to return to their friends.

A SECOND ACCOUNT OF THIS INTERESTING EVENT is thus given:- (Copied from an old History of the County of Worcester, by Rev. Peter Whiting, of Northboro, about 1800 A.D.:)

On the 15th of Oct., 1705, Mr. Thomas Sawyer with his son Elias Sawyer, and John Bigelow, were captivated at his garrisoned house about the dawn of day. Mr. Sawyer's youngest son, about 14 years of age, escaped through a back window of the house. The Indians treated Mr. Sawyer with much cruelty, but at length they arrived at Montreal. There Mr. Sawyer observed to the French Governor, that on the river Chamblee there was a fine seat for mills; and that he would build a sawmill for him, provided he would procure a ransom for himself, his son and Biglow. The Governor readily closed with the proposal, as, at that time, there was no sawmill in all Canada, nor artificer capable of building one. He accordingly applied to the Indians, and obtained the ransom of young Sawyer and Biglow without the least difficulty; but no sum would purchase Mr. Sawyer's redemption. Him, being distinguished for his bravery, which had proved fatal to a number of their brethren, they were determined to immolate. The victim was accordingly led forth, and actually fastened to the stake, environed with materials, so disposed as to effect a lingering death. The savages, surrounding the unfortunate prisoner, began to anticipate the horrid pleasure of beholding their captive writhing in tortures amidst the rising flames, and of rending the air with their dismal yells. On a sudden a friar appeared, and with great solemnity held forth what he declared to be the *key* of Purgatory; and told them, unless they immediately released their prisoner, he would instantly unlock those gates, and send them headlong thereinto. Superstition prevailed, and wrought the deliverance of Mr. Sawyer; for they at once unbound him, and gave him to the Governor. In one year he compleated a mill, when he and Biglow were discharged. They detained his son Elias one year longer, to instruct them in the art of sawing, and keeping the mill in order; when he was amply rewarded, and sent home to his friends; where his father and he both lived to a good old age, and were gathered to their graves in peace.

ANOTHER SIMILAR ACCOUNT is here given, because of some differences and additional items of interest:-

Book: History of Berlin, Mass.

P. 471: Thomas Sawyer, b. Eng., 1616, came from Rowley, Mass., and settled in Lancaster in 1647. He was a blacksmith. His wife was Mary, dau. of John Prescott, the head man of early Lancaster. He d. Sept. 12, 1706, aged about 90.

Thomas Sawyer Sr.'s house was on the present (1895?) grounds of the Seventh Day Adventists, between Lancaster and Clinton.

P. 472: Thomas Jr,, oldest of ten children, b. 1648, was captured by the Indians. "This Indian raid and capture was during Queen Ann's war, nearly thirty years after the Lancaster massacre (so-called) in King Phipip's War in 1676. The Indians were from Canada, the allies of the French. The date was Oct. 16th, 1705. This Thomas Sawyer, Jr., while at work at his sawmill, at present (1895) "Deer's Horn", with his son Elias and John Bigelow of Marlborough, was captured by Indians, and taken to Canada. Sawyer was a mill-wright, Bigelow was a carpenter. The French had no saw-mill. Sawyer saw their opportunity. For their liberty he proposed to the French Governor, to appropriate the water of the Chambly river to lumber making. The Governor saw his opportunity too, but the Indians did not see it in the same light. They saw in the vigor of their chief captive the pluck of a good subject for their devilish torture. He was tied to a stake. The French Catholic priests had gained much influence over the Indians. A friar, brandishing a key in mid-air, threatened to unlock Purgatory, and thrust them into eternal fires, if they did not release the prisoner." Superstition had its uses; they let him go; the mill was built, the first in all Canada. Thomas Sawyer and Bigelow came home. Elias was detained a year longer, to run the mill, and instruct others in the art of sawing.

Thomas Sawyer Jr. had four sons and two daughters, viz., William, Joseph, Bagalies, Elias, Mary and Hannah. He d. Sept. 5, 1736, at Lancaster, aged 89. By his will, recorded in 1735, he bequeathed twelve pounds, to purchase a vessel for the Church at Lancaster.

IBID., p. 473: William Sawyer, eldest son of the above, m. in 1700 Hannah Houghton, dau. of John Houghton 2nd. They had: Benjamin, Israel, Joseph, William, Josiah, Uriah and Aliolihab (Aholiab), Mary, Hannah, Hephzibah, Thankful and Martha. William Sawyer (the father) had 100 acres on the west slope of "Sawyer Hill", and 120 on the east slope.

IBID., pp. 474-475: The Sawyer stock has ever constituted a large element in our population, and in our (Berlin) Church all as to permanent residents (were) descendants of Josiah; he was an original member and first Deacon in our Church; was a godly man; his old Bible, and the stand on which it was daily opened with care, and other relics, are sacredly preserved, now in the hands of his great-grandson, Daniel H. Carter.

IBID., p. 473:- Sawyer says of all the saws
He ever saw saw,
He never saw a saw saw
As Sawyer's saw saws.

Deacon Josiah Sawyer, son of William and grandson of

Thomas Sawyer Jr., was born in 1714; m. Sarah Fairbanks, dau. of Jabez Fairbanks of Bolton, Mass., on July 28, 1738. Sarah's grandfather was Jonas Fairbanks, the famous fighter against the Indians. She d. in 1762. He m. 2nd, Mary Tooker, who d. Mar. 25, 1799, aged 71.

DEACON JOSIAH SAWYER'S GREAT LEAP

The tradition in the Sawyer family of the remarkable leap of their ancestor is undoubtedly true, and worthy of record. The story is, that Dea. Josiah Sawyer had become the owner of a tract of land on Sawyer Hill about 1735; was living with his father William in Bolton. He was engaged in clearing up the land, and making preparations for settlement. While returning home one evening on foot, as was his custom, on descending a hill just north of the Quaker meeting-house, an Indian, in ambush by the wayside, sprang out with tomahawk in hand. Sawyer, being unprepared with defensive weapons, took to his heels, with the Indian after him. He, by his agility, out-ran the savage, and reached his home in safety. By measurement the next day, it was found that one of the leaps, as the foot-prints showed, was sixteen feet,- the most extraordinary leap ever known in these parts.

Family tradition also informs us, that this great leap was over a narrow and deep ravine, across which the Indian did not dare to jump.

CHILDREN of Dea. Josiah Sawyer:-

By 1st wife:
1. Josiah, b. 1738; d. young.
2. William, b. Mar. 5, 1740.
3. Hannah, b. June 25, 1743; m. Curtis ~~(of?)~~ Howard.
4. Rebecca, b. Feb. 15, 1745; m. Wilder of Putney.
5. Sarah, b. Feb. 6, 1747; m. William Wilder of Putney.
6. Aholiab, b. 1749.
7. Josiah Jr., b. Nov. 8, 1752.

By 2nd wife:
8. Levi, b. Nov. 10; 1764; d. young.
9. Silas, b. July 5, 1766.
10. Thomas, b. Mar. 9, 1770; d. 1771.

Josiah Sr. served as Deacon, 1770-1799; d. July 3, 1805.

Josiah Sawyer Jr., as above stated, was born Nov. 8, 1752, in Berlin, Mass. He m. 1st, Bathsheba Moore, of Putney, Vt., Aug. 6, 1770; by whom he had Alvan, b. Oct. 30, ; Eunice, b. Nov. 10, 1774; and Bathsheba, b. May 9, 1778; d. young. This 1st wife d. Mar. 17, 1778. He m. 2nd, Persis, dau. of Hom. Samuel Baker. She d. 1785, leaving two children: Susanna, b. Nov. 19, 1781, who m. Caleb Houghton; and Bathsheba, b. 1784; d. young. Josiah Sawyer Jr. m. 3rd, Prudence Johnson, Jan. 4, 1786, she being the dau. of Asa Johnson and Tamar Whitcomb his wife, of Southboro, Mass.;- but Prudence Johnson is said to have been "of Leominster".

CHILDREN of Josiah Sawyer and Prudence Johnson his wife:-

1. Ira, b. Octl 1, 1787.
2. Lucinda, b. Apr. 20, 1789; m. Amory Carter; and m. 2nd, Cummings Moore.
3. Rufus, b. Sept. 22, 1790.
4. George, b. Feb. 6, 1793.
5. Asa, b. Sept. 3, 1795.
6. Persis, b. June 18, 1798; m. William Loring Howe, of Marlboro,

Mass., Apr. 11, 1822; d. Mar. 10, 1875, aged 76+.
7. Sarah, b. July 12, 1800; m. Lewis Carter. She d. Feb. 26, 1895, aged 95.

CONNECTION WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

1. Thomas Sawyer and Mary Prescott his wife, (dau. of John Prescott of Shevington, Lancastershire, Eng., and Mary Platts his wife; granddau. of Ralph Prescott and Ellen ------ his wife; and gr.-gr.-granddaughter of Sir James Prescott,) had a son, Thomas Jr.
2. Thomas Sawyer, Jr., and ----- ----- his wife had a son William.
3. William Sawyer and Hannah Houghton his wife had a son, Dea. Josiah Sawyer.
4. Dea. Josiah Sawyer and Sarah Fairbanks his wife had a son, Josiah Sawyer, Jr.
5. Josiah Sawyer and Prudence Johnson his wife had a dau. Persis.
6. William Loring Howe and Persis Sawyer his wife had a son, Charles Marshall Howe.
7. Charles Marshall Howe and Sarah Greene Warren his wife had a daughter, Grace Lilla Howe, who became the wife of James Hudson Roberts.

MILITARY RECORD OF JOSIAH SAWYER, JR.

Book: Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.
SAWYER, JOSIAH, (also given Josiah Jr.,) Bolton. Private, Capt. Hastings Co., Col. John Whitcomb's regt., which marched on the alarm of Apr. 19, 1775, to Cambridge; service, 9 days; also list of men mustered to serve in the Continental army for the term of 9 months. Said Sawyer appears among the men belonging to Capt. Houghton's co., Col. Whitney's regt.; engaged for the town of Bolton; mustered May 13, (year not given, probably 1778); also descriptive list of men belonging to the town of Bolton, raised to serve in the Continental army for the term of 9 months, as returned by Capt. Jonathan Houghton and Capt. David Nurse to Major Silas Bailey dated Bolton, May 25, 1778; Capt. Houghton's co., Col. Whitney's regt.; age 26 years; stature 5 ft. 11 inches; complexion light; hair, light; also list of men raised in Worcester Co. for the term of 9 months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill, returned as received from Jonathan Warner, Commissioner, by Col. R. Putnam, July 20, 1778; engaged for town of Bolton; arrived at Fishkill June 7, 1778; also list of men returned as mustered by Henry Rutgers, Jr., Deputy Muster Master, dated Fishkill, Aug. 1, 1778.

(End of Military Record, as given in said book.)

Note, concerning the Military Record given above:-
In 1775, Josiah Sawyer Senior was 61 years old, and his son, Josiah Sawyer Jr. was only 23 years; so, if there were any doubt, we should believe that it was the son, who enlisted on the alarm of Apr. 19, 1775.

THE SCOTT FAMILY

Book: Memorial History of Hartford Co., Conn., Vol. I, p. 257.

THOMAS SCOTT embarked about "the last of April", 1634, in the "Elizabeth", of and at Ipswich, (England,) age 40, with wife Elizabeth 40, and children: Elizabeth, age 9; Abigail, age 7; Thomas, age 6. He became a freeman of Mass., Mar. 4, 1634-5; removed to Hartford with the first settlers, and was an original proprietor. His house-lot in 1639 was on the road from the Meeting-house to the Landing, now State St., and also extended some distance on Front St. Hinman says that in 1635-6 he kept a bridge over brick-hill brook, at five shillings per annum. He was one of those appointed by the General Court, Jan. 16, 1639, "to view those parts of "Unxis Sepus" (Farmington) which may be suitable for a plantation." He died Nov. 6, 1643, by accident, "John Ewe by misadventure was the cause", "and he was sentenced to pay ten pounds to the widow, and five pounds to the County". Inv., 174.12.4 . His widow Ann married Nov. 7, 1644, Thomas Ford of Windsor, and died at Northampton May 5, 1675.

CHILDREN:-

1. Elizabeth, b. about 1625; m. 1648, Dea. John Loomis of Windsor; d. May 7, 1696.
2. Abigail, b. about 1627.
3. Thomas, b. about 1628; settled at Stamford; m. at Ipswich, Mass., Margaret, dau. of William Hubbard; d. 1657.
4. Mary, m. Nov. 7, 1644, Robert Porter of Farmington.
5. Sarah, m. Dec. 15, 1645, Capt. John Stanley of Farmington; d. June 26, 1661.

CONNECTION WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

Sarah Scott (as above) m. John Stanley, and had a son John.
John Stanley and Esther Newell his wife had a son Nathaniel.
Nathaniel Stanley, a first settler of Goshen, Conn., 1739, and his wife Sarah Smith, had a dau. Mary.
Lieut. Abraham Parmele of Goshen, Conn., and Mary Stanley his wife had a son, Capt. Theodore Parmele, of Revolutionary fame.
Capt. Theodore Parmele and Keziah Hudson his wife had a dau. Lucy or Lucia.
Titus Merriman Roberts and Lucia Parmele his wife had a son, William Walker Roberts.
William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard his wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

Book: "Ancient Wethersfield", by Stiles, Vol. II.
Page 658: THOMAS STANDISH, b. Eng., 1610-12; in Weth., 1636; Keeper of the Fort; a soldier in the Pequot war, 1637; his home-lot now known as the Esther Bidwell place on Main St. On Committee to secure a minister, 1665; freeman, 1669; dr lds 1670; m. Susanna (Francis?), who d. 30 Nov., 1692, age 68; followed by him 5 Dec., 1693, age 80. = Dinah of Rams

CHILDREN: Sarah, m. John Wyard 7 Apr., 1681; Eunice, m. Nathaniel Stoddard 7 Dec., 1693; (first child) Thomas; Gen. Dict. of New Eng., by Savage, Vol. 4, pp. 162-3, adds: "perhaps more children". (Certainly!- see next paragraph.but one.)

P. 75ff: Bayleden. Motto on Coat of Arms, "God my Leader". Richard Belden, Weth. settler, lands granted in Weth., 1641; believed to be a son of Sir Francis Baylden of Kippax Co., Eng.; bapt. 26 May, 1591. Surely 48 or 50 years old in 1641; d. 1655. In 1646, one of the town's (cow-)"herders".
Three sons, men grown, brought with him to America: Wm, b. about 1622; Samuel, b. about 1629; and John, b. about 1631.

John[2] Belden (Richard[1]) b. about 1631, m. Lydia, dau. of Thomas and Susanna Standish 24 Aug. (Apr.?) 1657; freeman, 1657; trooper under Capt. John Mason, 1657-8; active in town affairs; d. 27 June, 1677 age 46. Prob. a merchant; perhaps the Weth. tavern-keeper in 1673.

CHILDREN: 1st, John; and eight others.

¶ John[3] Belden (John[2], Richard[1]) b. 1658; m. Dorothy, dau. of Josiah Willard 15 June, 1682; she d. 28 Feb., 1754, age ab. 91; he d. 10 Jan., 1713-14, age ab. 56.

CHIL.: 9, of whom Hannah was the 5th; bapt. 12 Sept., 1692.

P. 272: John[1] Deming, Weth., lands granted 1636 & 1645; freeman 1645; Selectman 1647-8 and later; Rep., 1649-61; named in Charter of 1662; m. ab. 1637 Honour, dau. of Richard Treat; will proven 21 Nov., 1705.

CHIL.: John and 9 others, of whom the 5th was Ebenezer.[2]

P. 274: Ebenezer[2] Deming (Fam. 6,) son of John[1] Deming, m. Sarah ------ (Grant) 16 July, 1677. He was Constable, 1692; d. 2 May, 1705.

CHIL.: 6, of whom the 4th was Lieut. Ephraim[3] (Fam. 20.)

P. 277: "Lieut." Ephraim[3] Deming (Ebenezer[2], John[1]) a signer of 1712 for Parish at West Farms; m. Hannah, dau. John[3] Belden 19 Jan., 1716. Lieut. Ephraim d. 14 Nov., 1742. Was a prominent man in New. (Newington) Church and Parish.

CHIL.: Dorothy 1st, and 6 others.

P. 795: Daniel[4] Willard (Simon[3], Josiah[2], Simon[1]) m. Dorothy Deming of New. (Newington), who d. 8 Sept., 1788, age 71.- gravestone. He d. 1 June, 1800.- gravestone.

CHIL.: 8, of whom the 7th was Daniel[5], b. 7 bp 8 Apl., 1753. (Fam. 10.)

P. 796: Dea. Daniel[5] Willard (Daniel[4], Simon[3], Josiah[2], Simon[1]) b. 1753; m. 24 Apl, 1783, Rhoda Wells of New. (Newington) who d. 8 Jan., 1827, age 70; he d. 16 Jan., 1817,- gravestone. Was for many years Deacon at Newington.

CHIL.: Daniel , b. 15 Jan., bp 15 Feb., 1784. (Fam. 12.) Asaph[6], b. 24 Dec., 1786; bp. 4 Mar., 1787. (Fam. 14.); Rhoda, bp 26 Aug., 1792; d. 21 Nov., 1793.

P. 796, bot.: Asaph[6] Willard (Daniel[5], Daniel[4], Simon[3], Josiah[2], Simon[1]) b. 24 Dec., 1786; m. 17 Jan., 1815, Sophronia Wells, being then of E. W. (East Wethersfield?).

CHIL.: 8, of whom the 7th, Abby[7] W., m. Wm W. Roberts, parents of James H. Roberts, who also knew Daniel[6] and Asaph.[6]

THE STEELE FAMILY

Book: Memorial History of Hartford Co., Conn., Vol. 1, p.261.
John[1] Steele, Dorchester, Mass., 1630; Cambridge, 1632; freeman, May 14, 1634; Deputy, Mar. 1634; May, 1635; Sept., 1635; appointed with Ludlow, Pynchon and others, "to administer government over the great Exodus to Conn." He was one of the original proprietors of Hartford, and his home-lot in 1639 was on Main St., just north of the Athenaeum. He was a member of the first Court held in Hartford, May 1, 1637; Deputy, 1st General Assembly, 1639. He was Secretary of the Colony, 1636-1639; Deputy many times from 1639 to 1657; was town clerk of Hartford until he removed to Farmington in 1645, where he was also town clerk. He d. Nov. 25, 1655.
He m. 1st, Rachel Talcott, who d. 1653; 2nd, Mercy, widow of Richard Seymour of Norwalk. He d. in Farmington Nov. 25, 1665; will dated Jan. 30, 1663-4; inv., 182 pounds; mentions his wife Mercy. Samuel[2] Steele, son of John[1], requests his "much esteemed kinsman", Mr. John Wadsworth of Farmington, and Capt. Sam Talcott of Wethersfield, to be the overseers of his will, June 10, 1685.

Book: The Steele Family, a Genealogical History of John[1] and George Steele, Settlers of Hartford, Conn., 1635-6, &c.
P. 8, bot.: (18) 6, Samuel[2] (57), b. Mar. 15, 1652; m. Sept. 16, 1680, Mercy,[3] dau. of Maj. William[2] Bradford; he d. 1710; she d. 1720; had five sons and two daughters; he resided in Hartford, Conn. Mercy's sister, Mary Bradford, m. Noah Webster, of West Hartford, and was the mother of the lexicographer.
P. 11: CHILDREN of Samuel and Mercy (Bradford) Steel,... (63) 7, Eliphalet[3] (113) b. June 23, 1700; m. Catharine Marshfield; he d. July, 1773; she d. June 7, 1788, West Hartford.

Samuel[2] Marshfield of Springfield, was a son of Thomas[1] and Sarah Marshfield, of Dorchester, 1630. Samuel was prob. b. in Exeter, Eng.; d. May 8, 1692. He m. 1st, Feb. 18, 1652, Esther, dau. of Samuel Wright; m. 2nd, Dec. 28, 1664, Katherine Chapin, twice a widow, 1st, of Nathaniel Bliss, and 2nd, of Thomas Gilbert. Katherine (Catherine) was dau. of Samuel and Cicely Chapin, early settlers of Springfield.
"Katherine's French vivaciousness and little French ways seem to have been very taking with the staid old Puritan settlers of Springfield."
"The History of Springfield represents Samuel as a man of much importance in the town, and much trusted in public matters." (See Hall's Ancestry, p. 129.)

Book: Lines of Descent from Honored New England Ancestors, New York, Printed at the De Vims Press, 1897:-
P. 8: Mercy, dau. of Maj. William Bradford and Alice Richards, b. 1660; m. Samuel Steele of Hartford, Conn., Sept. 16, 1680. He was b. Mar. 15, 1652.

Book: Gov. William Bradford and his Son, William Bradford, by James Shepard.
P. (90. (Children by his first wife:) 4th, Mercy, bapt. at Boston, Sept. 2, 1660; m. Samuel Steele, of Hartford.....

Book: The Steele Family, by Daniel Steele Durrie.
P. 14: CHILDREN of Eliphalet and Catharine Marshfield Steele:-

1. Rev. Eliphalet Jr., b. 1732; Yale, 1764; ordained, 1770; d. at Paris, N.Y.
2. Josiah, b. Feb. 25, 1724, at West Hartford.
3. Catharine, bapt. Jan. 27, 1740; m. 1758, Elijah Ensign.
4. Mercy, bapt. Oct. 8, 1727.
5. Theophilus, bapt. May 31, 1730.
6. Rachel, bapt. Sept. 4, 1737; m. Apr. 27, 1758, Benjamin Hopkins, the Revolutionary soldier. He was b. May 11, 1734.
7. Ruth, bapt. 1740.
8. Eliphalet, bapt. June 27, 1742; m. Hannah Steele.
10. Elihaz, bapt. Dec. 11, ~~1732~~ 1732.
11. Elijah, bapt. Apr. 20, 1735.

As will be seen, the above statement is not arranged in chronological order.

CONNECTION WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

1. John Steele and Rachel Talcott his wife had a son, John Steele.
2. John Steele Jr. and Mary Warner his wife had a son Samuel.
3. Samuel Steele and Mercy Bradford his wife had a son, Rev. Eliphalet Steele.
4. Rev. Eliphalet Steele and Catharine Marshfield his wife had a dau. Rachel.
5. Benjamin Hopkins and Rachel Steele his wife had a famous dau. FALLA.
6. Gideon Roberts and Falla Hopkins his wife had a son, Titus Merriman Roberts.
7. Titus Merriman Roberts and Lucia Parmelee his wife had a son, William Walker Roberts.
8. William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard his wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

THE STOW FAMILY

¶JOHN[1] STOW, with his wife and six children, came to New England in one of Winthrop's companies, and settled in Roxbury. He arrived here the 7th of the 3rd month, 1634. He was made freeman in 1634; member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1638; Rep., 1639. He was prob. the father of Thomas, of Concord and Middletown, Conn. Elizabeth, wife of John, d. 1638.

Stow was a very ancient name in England, particularly in Middlesex and Lincolnshire.

CHILDREN: Thomas[2], Elizabeth, John, Nathaniel, all born in England; also Samuel, b. in Eng.; graduated at Harvard College, 1645; was a clergyman in Middletown, Conn.; d. 1704;-- also Thankful, b. in Eng. (See History of the Town of Marlborough, Mass., by Charles Hudson, pp. 450-453.)

THOMAS[2], (John[1]) b. in Eng., was in Concord before 1640, where he had a family of at least three sons, and probably daughters. He and his brother Nathaniel owned 600 acres of land between Fairhaven Pond and Sudbury line. Thomas sold his right in 1660 to Thomas Gobble and David Dean,- he having previously removed to Conn. He prob. left Concord about 1650, and moved to Middletown, then a part of Hartford.

CHILDREN: Samuel[3], b. 1645; he returned, and settled in Marlboro; (2) Nathaniel, b. ; (3) Thomas, b. 1650, settled in Middletown, Conn.

SAMUEL[3], (Thomas[2], John[1]) was in Marlboro before 1684, at which time he bought of Waban and James Atchuit, two Indians of Natick, for six pounds,- three pounds in money and three pounds in corn,- 20 acres of land in Marlboro. He was one of the proprietors of Ockoocangansett plantation, purchased of the Indians. He became a prominent man in the propriety and in the town. He served in King Philip's War, and probably came to the town soon after the peace, as his name appears on a petition for the plantation in 1677. He m. Elizabeth ------. He d. Feb. 9, 1721; she d. June 17, 1737. They were the ancestors of the Stows of Marlboro, who have become somewhat numerous, and have continued in the town to the present day.

CHILDREN:-

1. Samuel, b. May 2, 1680; m. Dec. 19, 1704, Sarah Snow.
2. Thomas, b. Dec. 27, 1682; m. Jan. 20, 1713, Hannah Johnson.
3. Mary, b. July 18, 1685; m. June 13, 1706, Jonathan Morse.
4. Thankful, b. Oct. 8, 1687; m. Mar. 29, 1710, Samuel Stevens.
5. Rachel, b. Feb. 21, 1690; m. Dec. 14, 1715, Luke Rice.
6. John, b. Mar. 30, 1696; m. Apr. 25, 1722, Elizabeth Brigham.

JOHN[4] STOW, (Samuel[3], Thomas[2], John[1]) b. Mar. 30, 1696; m. Apr. 25, 1722, Elizabeth Brigham, dau. of Nathan and Elizabeth (i.e., Nathaniel Brigham and Elizabeth Howe his wife; and granddaughter of Isaac Howe and Frances Woods his wife.) She Elizabeth (Brigham) Stow, d. Oct. 11, 1757; he (John Stow) d. July 2, 1761, age 65. His will was proved July, 1761, and mentions sons, Manassah and John, and daughters Elizabeth Eager, Hannah Ward, Mary Howe, Keziah Morse, Abigail Hager and Sarah Hager. Manassah was "of Southboro".

(SEE NEXT PAGE.)

CHILDREN of John Stow and Elizabeth Brigham his wife:-

1. Elizabeth, b. July 17, 1723; m. May 20, 1752, John Eager; d. 1801.
2. Manasseh, b. Nov. 8, 1724; m. Nov. 17, 1747, Dinah Morse. He d. 1776.
~~3. Miriam, b. Jan. 7, 1729; d. July 7, 1741.~~
~~4.~~ 3. Mary, b. Sept. 2, 1730; m. June 9, 1752, Asa Howe of Petersham.

N.B. (Insert above:-)-3. Hannah, b. July 14, 1726; m. Nov. 26, 1745, Beriah Ward.

6. Keziah, b. Sept. 8, 1732; m. Nov. 27, 1755, Abner Morse. She d. 1823.
7. Abigail, b. Aug. 7, 1734; m. Dec. 26, 1753, Ebenezer Hager.
8. Ephraim, b. Mar. 30, 1736; d. Oct. 19, 1752.
9. Sarah, b. Apr. 4, 1738; m. Feb. 12, 1751, William Hager. She d. Dec. 17, 1804.
10. John Jr., b. Nov. 17, 1740; m. June 4, 1766, Grace Newton.

JOHN[5] STOW Jr., (John[4], Samuel[3], Thomas[2], John[1]) b. Nov. 17, 1740; m. June 4, 1766, Grace Newton, dau. of Micah Newton and Mary Howe his wife. He (John Stow Jr.,) d. Feb. 18, 1828, aged 88; and she d. May 26, 1824, aged 78. They lived in marriage 56 years. Grace Newton was b. June 12, 1746. Her parents married Jan. 2, 1745. He d. Aug. 21, 1800. Micah Newton's parents were Joseph Newton and Abigail ------. His ancestry cannot be found in Marlboro Records. He prob. lived in the south part of the town, set off as Southboro. Micah was b. Dec. 8, 1722. (See Record in a book belonging to the Howe family at Fairview farm, Marlboro, Mass. The book belonged to the late Elmer Howe, of blessed memory.)

ELIZABETH[6] STOW, (John[5], John[4], Samuel[3], Thomas[2], John[1]) was b. Sept. 12, 1767; m. Sept. 27, 1785, William Howe, of Fairview Farm, Marlboro, Mass. (See pages 60 & 32 of this book.)

THE TREAT FAMILY

The name is variously spelled as: Trat, Tratt, Tratte, Tret, Trett, Trette, Treet, Treete, trot, trott, trotte, Troote, Troot, Treat, Treatt, Treate, &c. Its origin is unknown. In its present form, it is certainly as old as 1572. Trott is the oldest form of the name. The chief place of residence of this family was Taunton Manor, Somersetshire, England.

"Sir" John[1] Trott, d. 1464,- prob. father of the next.

JOHN[2] TROTT, of Staplegrove, near Taunton, prob. father of William, the next on this list. John Trott's name is in the calendar of the Taunton Manor Rolls, 1458, 1463, 1473, 1479. He prob. died in 1479.

WILLIAM[3] TROTT, his son, (John[2], John[1]) of Staplegrove, 1503, 1504, 1510,- d. 1510. CHILDREN: William, 1554-1597; Richard, d. about 1571; Joanna, 1542; Lucy, 1542; Alice, 1542; John, d. 1584.

RICHARD[4] TROTT, (William[3], John[2], John[1]) d. about 1571; m. Joanna (Johanna) ------, perhaps the Joanna Trott buried at Otterford, Aug. 14, 1577.

Richard's name is in Staplegrove, 1510; Poundisford, 1534; Otterford, 1527, 1540.

CHILDREN:-

1. John, buried Oct. 16, 1544, in Pittminster.
2. John, d. about 1595; m. 1st, Christiana; m. 2nd, Agnes.
3. Robert[5], bur. Feb. 16, 1599; m. Honora or Honour.
4. William, bur. Mar. 19, 1596; m. Johane.
5. Tamsen, m. May 27, 1583, Thomas Person, at Bradford.

ROBERT[5] TROTT, (Richard[4], William[3], John[2], John[1]) bapt. prob. in the hamlet of Trendle, now Trull, Parish of Pittminster; Bur. Feb. 16, 1599, in Pittminster; m. Honora or Honour, who was bur. Sept. 17, 1627, in Pittminster.

CHILDREN:-

1. Alice, bapt. Feb. 4, 1564.
2. John, bapt. Sept. 10, 1570; bur. May 7, 1633; m. Apr. 24, 1598, Edith Priest.
3. Mary, bapt. Feb. 6, 1575; m. Oct. 8, 1597, Robert Babb, widower.
4. Agnes, bapt. Feb. 18, 1577; m. Aug. 27, 1598, John Alpin.
5. Tamsen, bapt. May 26, 1591.
6. Richard[6], bapt. Aug. 28, 1584; d. 1669 in Wethersfield, Conn.; m. Apr. 27, 1615, Alice Gaylord.

RICHARD[6] TROTT or TREAT, (Robert[5], Richard[4], William[3], John[2], John[1]) bapt. in Pittminster, Aug. 28, 1584; m. Apr. 27, 1615, Alice Gaylard. Emigrated to New England about 1637; d. 1669-70 in Wethersfield, Conn.; was alive Oct. 11, 1669. Inv. Mar. 3, 1669-70. Alice Gaylard was bapt. in Pittminster Apr. 10, 1594, name spelled Gayland. She was daughter of Hugh Gaylard, who was bur. Oct. 21, 1614, in Pittminster. Alice survived her husband. Richard was bapt. under the name of Trott; m. under the name of Trett; his children were bapt. as Trott or Tratt; and he was called Treat, when he died. He was prob. born in the hamlet of South Trendle, now the Parish of Trull, Somerset, England. Richard was one of the Patentees of the

Charter of the Colony of Connecticut, given by King Charles II in 1662.

CHILDREN:-

1. Honour, b. 1616; bapt. Mar. 19, 15-16; m. about 1637, "Hon." John Deming.
2. Joanna, b. 1618; bapt. May 24, 1618; m. John Hollister (Or Hon. Sir. William Treat's dau., that m. John Hollister?). Joanna d. Oct., 1694.
3. Sarah, b. 1620; bapt. Dec. 3, 1620; m. about 1624 (1644), Matthew Camofield.
4. Richard, b. 1622-3; bapt. Jan. 9, 1622-3; m. about 1661, Richard Coleman; d. about 1693.
5. Robert, b. 1624-5; bapt. Feb. 25, 1624-5; m. 1st, Jane Tapp; 2nd, Mrs. Elizabeth (Hollingsworth) Bryan, dau. of Michael Powell, of Boston, Oct. 24, 1705. This Robert was one of the Patentees of the Charter of the Colony of Conn., by Charles II in 1662. He was also Deputy-Gov. and Gov. of this Colony for 30 years.
6. Elizabeth, b. 1627; bapt. July 25, 1627; m. ab. 1649, George Wolcott.
7. Susanna, b. 1629; bapt. Oct. 8, 1629; m. ab. 1652, Robert Webster; d. 1705.
8. Alice, b. 1631-2; bapt. Feb. 16, 1631-2; bur. Aug. 2, in Pittminster.
9. James, b. 1634; bapt. July 20, 1634; m. Jan. 6, 1665, Rebecca Lattimer; d. Feb. 12, 1709, in his 75th year.
10. Katherine, b. 1637; bapt. June 29, 1637; m. Nov. 29, 1665, Rev. William Thompson (or Tomson,) of New Haven, by Gov. John Endicott of Boston.

Book: The above is chiefly from the GENEALOGY OF THE TREAT FAMILY, by J. Harvey Treat.

CONNECTION WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

1. "Sir" John Trott, of Staplegrove, near Taunton Manor, Somersetshire, England, d, 1464.
2. John Trott, his son, prob. d. 1479.
3. William Trott, his son, d. 1510.
4. Richard Trott, son of William Trott and Joanna his wife, had a son Robert
5. Robert Trott and Honora or Honour ------, his wife, had a son Richard.
6. Richard Trott or Treat and Alice Gaylard his wife had a dau. Honour, who m. "Hon." John Deming, of Wethersfield, Conn.,
7. "Hon." John Deming and Honour Treat his wife had a son Jonathan.
8. Jonathan Deming and Sarah Graves his wife had a dau. Comfort.
9. Nathaniel Beckley and Comfort Deming his wife had a dau. Mary.
10. Thomas Hopkins and Mary Beckley his wife had a son, Benjamin Hopkins, a Revolutionary soldier.
11. Benjamin Hopkins and Rachel Steele his wife had a dau. FALLA.
12. Gideon Roberts and Falla Hopkins his wife had a son, Titus Merriman Roberts.
13. Titus Merriman Roberts and Lucia Parmelee his wife had a son, William Walker Roberts.
14. William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard his wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

Note: Another line of descent from Hon. John Deming is through a dau., who m. John Beckley, and was the mother of Nathaniel Beckley. Another line from the same is through Ebenezer Deming, Ephraim Deming, Dorothy Deming and Daniel Willard to Asaph Willard, &c.

THE TUTTLE FAMILY

William Tuttle, his wife and three children and a brother John came from Devonshire, England, as passengers in the ship "Planter", and were registered April, 1635.

William's age was put at 26 years; his wife Elizabeth's at 23 years; John, their eldest child, at 3 1/2 years; Ann at 2 1/2 years; and Thomas at three months.

Mrs. Elizabeth united with the Church at Boston July 24, 1636; and brought to be baptized Jonathan, July 2, 1637; and David, Apr. 7, 1639.

Soon after, the family removed to New Haven. There he became a man of consequence, and was much employed in public affairs. He resided in that part now called North Haven, and was there in 1659 on land that belonged to the estate of Gov. Eaton. He d. in 1673, aged 64 years. Mrs. Elizabeth d. Dec. 30, 1684, aged 81 years. He was a subscriber to the Compact for the settlement of East Haven. Estate, pounds 440.

NOTE: The above is from an old document, formerly in possession of Miss Mary P. Root, of Bristol, Conn., a member of the D. A. R.

Book: Memorial History of Hartford Co., Conn., Vol. I, p. 254.

Hannah, daughter of William and Elizabeth Tuttle, of New Haven, m. John, son of William and Margaret Pantry (Peyntre). John d. in 1653; will dated Sept. 1,; Inv. Nov. 25, pounds 1242.1; His widow m. 2nd, June 23, 1654, Thomas Welles, son of Gov. Thomas Welles.

CONNECTION WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

1. William Tuttle and Elizabeth ------ his wife had a dau. Hannah.
2. Thomas Welles and "Widow" Hannah Pantry (nee Tuttle) his wife had a son, the Hon. Samuel Welles. — B. 1630!
3. Hon. Samuel Welles and Elizabeth Hollister his wife had a son, Thomas Welles.
4. Thomas Welles and Jerusha Treat his wife had a son, William Welles.
5. William Welles and Mary Hunn his wife had a son, Dea. James Wells of Wethersfield and Newington, Conn., the Revolutionary soldier.
6. Dea. James Wells and Abigail Gaylord ("Widow" Peck) his wife had a dau., Sophronia Wells.
7. Asaph Willard and Sophronia Wells his wife had a dau., Abigail Wells Willard.
8. William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard his wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

THE WARNER FAMILY

Book: Memorial History of Hartford Co., Conn., Vol. I, p.266.

Andrew Warner came from Hatfield, County of Gloucester, Eng., son of John Warner, yeoman in said Shire and Town; Cambridge 1632; freeman, May 14, 1634; one of the Commissioners for ordering affairs at Conn., Mar., 1635-6; an original proprietor of Hartford, where his home-lot in 1639 was on the south bank of Little River. He m. in Hartford, prob. as his 2nd wife, Hester, widow of Thomas Selden; he was chosen Deacon of the First Church, Oct., 1633; removed to Hadley in 1659 with Elder Goodwin and the "Withdrawers"; took the oath of allegiance at Hadley, Feb. 8, 1679; and d. there Dec. 18, 1684, or possibly the month following, age almost 90. His widow Hester d. 1693.

His daughter Mary or Mercy became the wife of John Steele Jr., who was b. in Eng.; m. 22 Jan., 1646; d. 1653.

Their son, Samuel Steele m. Mercy Bradford, and had a son, Rev. Eliphalet Steele, b. 23 June, 1700.

He m. Catherine Marshfield, and had a dau. Rachel.

Rachel m. Benjamin Hopkins, and had a dau., Falla Hopkins, the heroic wife of Gideon Roberts, Revolutionary soldier, who was gr.-grandfather of James Hudson Roberts.

THE WARREN FAMILY

¶ WARREN is the English form of "Varrenne", the name of a small stream in Normandy. When William the Conqueror invaded England in 1066, he was attended and assisted by his son-in-law, William de Varrenne. After the Conquest, when William parceled out his kingdom among his adherents, he gave to his son-in-law William de Varrenne an Earldom, consisting of the Counties Surrey and Sussex. Thus William de Varrenne became the first in the line of Earls of Warren, which finally came to an end, on the refusal of the King to appoint a successor. During the reign of King John, John Warren was an important and potent factor in the Government, and was one of the Signers of the Magna Charta, as surety for the King. The Warren family appears to have been prominent in England, as the English books of Heraldry give descriptions of several coats-of-arms, belonging to various branches of the family.

The name appears frequently among the early settlers of America, notably Richard, Pilgrim, Plymouth, 1620; John, Puritan; and Peter, 1659, ancestor of Gen. Joseph Warren, of Bunker Hill fame. John Warren, before coming to America, prob. lived at or near Nayland, County of Suffolk, England. He sailed in Winthrop's fleet in the ship "Arabella", from Yarmouth, Eng., April, 1630; and arrived in Salem the 22nd of June following. He soon after settled in Watertown, Mass., He was ancestor of Ebenezer Warren, the first of the Warrens in Leicester, Mass.

The line of descent is as follows:-

John, 1585-1667, Dec. 13, Watertown.
Daniel, 1628 -
John, 1665 or 1666 - 1703.
John, 1684 or 1685, - 1745, Weston.
Ebenezer, 1715 - 1800, Leicester.
Elijah, 1758 - 1843.
Joseph, 1784 - 1865
Sarah Greene Warren, 1827 - 1857, Marlboro.
Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts, 1854 Marlboro, Mass., Peking and Kalgan, China, 1877 - 1906; d. Hartford, Conn., 1920.

de varrenne

I. Hugh de Varrenne, Bishop of Constances; m. a sister of Connor, wife of Richard I, Duke of the Normans. Hugh d. 1020 A.D.
II. Rudolf de Warenne, m. Emma ------.
III. William de Warenne, 1st Earl of Surrey, m. Gundrada (Gundred), dau. of William the Conqueror; he d. 24 June, 1088; she d. 27 May., 1085.
IV. William de Warenne, 2nd Earl of Surrey, m. Elizabeth (or Isabel), dau. of Hugh the Great. He d. 1138.
V. William de Warenne, 3rd Earl of Surrey, m. Ela (or Adela) Talvas, dau. of William Talvas, Count of Panthieu, who was son of Robert de Belleme. The Earl d. 1148.
VI. Isabella de Warenne, m. before 1153, 1st, William; 2nd son of King Stephen, who d. 1157; she m. 2nd, Hamelin, son of Geoffrey) Plantagenet, who d. 1202. Isabella d. July 13, 1199.
VII. William de Warenne, 2nd Founder of the House of Warenne, m. 1235, Matilda Marshall, eldest dau. of William Mar-

shall, Earl of Pembroke; widow of Hugh Bigod, 3rd Earl of Suffolk, who d. 1225. William d. 1240.

VIII John de Warenne, Earl of Warenne or Surrey, b. 1231; m. Apr. 6, 1247, in London, Alice of Lusignan, half-sister of Henry III. Alice d. Feb. 9, 1256, and was buried by her brother, Bishop Ayman de Valence, John d. in 1304.

IX. William de Warenne, b. Jan. 15, 1256; m. before 1283 Joanna de Vere, dau. of Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford. William d. Dec. 1286.

X. John de Warenne, His sister, Alice de Warenne, m. Edmund Fitzalan. Both were b. 1285; Edmund d. 1326.

(For the above, see History of Surrey, Manning and Bray, Vol. I, pp. 483 and 553; also History of Surrey, by Brayley, I, p. 113.)

(The following is from documents in possession of Mrs. Maria J. Minott, late of Leicester, Mass.)

The name Warren was derived from the name of the Manor of William, Earl Warren, which was called "fief" of Warrenne; or, as some have supposed, from a rabbit warren, which stood near by on his grounds. (New England Genealogical Register.)

He was a Norman Baron of Danish extraction. He accompanied William the Conqueror on his expedition to England; fought at the battle of Hastings, 1066; was rewarded with riches that were shorn from the intrepid Saxons; and won the confidence of the Court to such an extent, that, when the King left England on a visit to his native land, Earl Warren was appointed as one of the two guardians of the kingdom. (See Genealogies of Warren, with some Historical Sketches, by Dr. J. C. Warren, Boston, 1854.)

From this ancestry the Warrens are followed down through earls, knights and commoners, to the period of the colonization of America. Then emigrants of this name settled in Plymouth, Watertown and Boston; but no proof has been discovered of a connection between these families. Richard was the first of the name to settle in America. He came in the "Mayflower", and settled in Plymouth. John came from England to Watertown in 1630; and another John settled in Boston the same year.

Among the Virginia colonists also there were two Warrens, Joseph, who came from England in the ship "Alice" in 1635, and afterward settled in New England; and John, who came in the ship "Plaine John", in 1635.

JOHN WARREN, of Boston, b. 1585; d. Dec. 13, 1667; Watertown 1630; m. Margaret ------, who d. Nov. 6, 1662;- he was the first American ancestor of the Warren family in Leicester. He came with Gov. Winthrop in the "Arabella", and arrived in Salem 12 June, 1630. From Salem he, with the rest of the company, went to Charlestown; whence, after a brief tarry, they went to Boston, and settled there. John's name appears in the first list of those who took the freeman's oath, 18 May, 1631. This John was doubtless the father of Peter, whose eldest son was named John. (See Genealogy of Warren, mentioned above.)

PETER WARREN, b. 1628, is first mentioned in Suffolk deeds as purchasing land on Essex St., in Boston, 8 Mar., 1659, and is styled "Mariner". He m. 1st, Sarah, dau. of Robert Tucker, of Dorchester, 1, Aug., 1660; by whom he had: John, b. 8 Sept., 1661; Joseph, b. 19 Feb., 1663; Benjamin, b. 25 July, 1665; Elizabeth, b. 4 Jan., 1667; Roberts, b. 14, Dec., 1670; Ebenezer,

(See Note, bot. p. 153.)

b. 11, Feb., 1672; Peter, b. 20 Apr., 1676. He (Peter Warren) m. 2nd, Hannah, by whom he had: Hannah, b. 19 May, 1680; Mary, b. Nov. 24, 1683; Robert, b. 24 Dec., 1684; He m. 3rd, Esther, by whom he had no children. Joseph had a son Joseph, who was father of Gen. Joseph, of Revolutionary fame.

EBENEZER WARREN, b. 1714, and settled in Leicester, was doubtless a grandson of Peter, but which of Peter's sons was his father is uncertain. It is the family tradition, coming through three lines from Ebenezer, that his (Ebenezer's) children were cousins of Gen. Joseph. If they were first cousins, then he was uncle to the General; but it is an established fact, that the General's uncle Ebenezer was born in 1699, and died in Roxbury in 1756; whereas Ebenezer of Leicester was born in 1714, and died in 1800. However, the family tradition is so positive, and so general among the descendants, that it must have had some foundation in fact; and the most natural solution of the question is, that the father of the General and Ebenezer of Leicester were cousins, instead of brothers, and the children of the latter were second cousins to the General, instead of first cousins.

The name Ebenezer is frequent among the descendants of Peter, and is not found in the Watertown nor Plymouth families of that time. There is therefore no reasonable doubt, that Ebenezer of Leicester was a descendant of JOHN, through PETER; and the evidence seems to be conclusive, that he was a grandson of Peter;- but, as the line cannot be traced, this record begins with the Ebenezer of Leicester. (Wheeler and Warren Families, pp. 61 - 63.)

EBENEZER WARREN.- Town Record gives the date of his death as Oct. 4, 1800, age 81 years and one month. He came to Leicester in 1744 with his wife, Lydia[4] Harrington (George[3], John[2], Robert[1]), dau. of George[3] Harrington and Abiel[3] Parker his wife. Lydia was b. Feb. 14, 1727-8. In 1744, Ebenezer bought of Patrick Watson for pounds 102.10s, three acres of land with a dwelling-house, bark-house, mill-house, bean-house and tan-yard. The land comprised a portion of the farm now occupied by Edward Warren (1892). In the deed conveying the property, he is styled "of Medford", but the records of that town contain no account of him; and it is probable, that his residence there had been of short duration. It is not positively known who his parents were; but there is little doubt but that he was a grandson of Peter Warren, of Boston. Joseph Warren, of Leicester, grandson of Ebenezer, made a written statement, that the latter was born in Charlestown in 1717. This statement is not substantiated by the records of Charlestown, but no evidence has been found, to refute it.

Very little is known of his life and character, beyond the fact that he was a man of good intelligence and good repute. He was evidently quite successful in business, as he added largely to his possessions, owning, a few years before his death, about one hundred acres of land, beside his dwelling-house and tanyard buildings. He d. in 1800, and was buried in Leicester, but no gravestone marks the spot.

As said above, he married Lydia Harrington, of Brookfield, Mass. Nothing is known of her, except that she became insane, and it was found necessary to secure her with a chain, fastened to a bolt in the kitchen, to prevent her running away. She died in 1795.

The dwelling-house named in the deed was a small one-story

building, situated on the north side of the road to Spencer, a short distance east of the road to Paxton. The tanyard was on the opposite side of the road, a little farther east. About the year 1780, he built a new house, a short distance east of the old one. It was larger than the first, two stories high, with an ell of one story in the rear. Upon the death of Ebenezer, the house descended to his son ELIJAH, and from him to his son Henry Elijah, by whom it was demolished about the year 1860.

CHILDREN of Ebenezer Warren and Lydia Harrington his wife:-

1. Lydia, b. 24 Nov., 1746; d. 7 Aug., 1748.
2. Ebenezer, b. 27 Dec., 1748; d. 13 Feb., 1753.
3. Jonathan, b. 27 Nov., 1750.
4. Lydia, b. 6 Dec., 1752; m. 3 Mar., 1774, Abner Dunbar. He was b. 9 Apr., 1753; d. 28 Oct., 1877; His (Wedding?) centennial was celebrated 29 Mar., 1877; four generations were present; up to that time, not one of his descendants had died; he retained his faculties to the last, eating supper with his family, the night before his death. (Interpret this, ye who can!- J.H.R.)
5. Ebenezer, b. 9 June, 1754.
6. Esther, b. m. in 1762, Daniel Newhall of Brookfield, Mass.; resided in Alstead, N. H.
7. Hannah, b. m. in 1781, Levi Chilsan (?); resided in Leicester.
8. Elijah, b. 1758; a Revolutionary soldier(See pp. 62, 63 & 154 of this book.
9. Sally, b. m. in 1786, Thadeus Upham; resided in Watertown.

LYDIA HARRINGTON'S ANCESTRY was as follows:-

1. Robert Harrington and Susanna his wife had a son John.
2. John Harrington and Hannah Winter his wife had a son George.
3. George Harrington and Abiel Parker his wife had a dau. Lydia, who m. Ebenezer Warren.

ANOTHER HARRINGTON LINE OF OUR ANCESTORS:-

1. George Harrington and Abiel Parker (above) had a dau. Ruth.
2. Nathaniel Bemis and Ruth Harrington his wife had a dau., Ruth Bemis.
3. Timothy Greene, Jr. and Ruth Bemis his wife had a dau., Sally Greene.
4. Joseph Warren and Sally Greene his wife had a dau., Sally Greene Warren.
5. Charles Marshall Howe and Sally Greene Warren his wife had a dau., Grace Lilla Howe, who m. James Hudson Roberts.

STILL ANOTHER LINE OF HARRINGTON ANCESTRY:-

1. Robert Harrington and Susanna George his wife had a dau. Mary.
2. John Bemis and Mary Harrington his wife had a son Samuel.
3. Samuel Bemis and Sarah Barnard his wife had a son Nathaniel.
4. Nathaniel Bemis and Ruth Harrington his wife had a dau. Ruth, who m. Timothy Greene, Jr., as stated above.

(A study of my Genealogical Chart will corroborate these statements, and make the relationships clear.- J.H.Roberts.)

(Yet I think that Peter Warren was not in our ancestral line, but was, as given above, a gr.-grandfather of Gen. Joseph Warren. Our line is:- John[1] Warren and Margaret ___ his wife; Watertown, 1630; Daniel[2] Warren and Mary Barron his wife; John[3] Warren and ~~Abigail Livermore~~ Mary Brown his wife; John[4] Warren and Abigail Livermore his wife; Ebenezer[5] Warren and Lydia Harrington his wife.- J.H.R.)

An extended account of Elijah Warren and his family is given on pages 62 & 63 of this book. A few more items may be added here.

He was a volunteer in the Revolutionary army, and was in the battle of White Plains, N. Y.

He bought the tannery from his father Ebenezer 5 June, 1783.

In the official list of Massachusetts soldiers in the Revolutionary War, there are mentioned six men whose names were Elijah Warren. It is uncertain, which one of them refers to our Elijah Warren of Leicester. A letter on this subject from Frederic W. Cook, Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, is among my genealogical papers. He discusses the subject, and closes it by saying: "This leaves Elijah Warren of Leicester with no record of service." My (J.H.R.'s) personal opinion is as follows:- It seems to me, that it is more probable, that some list of Revolutionary soldiers was incomplete,* than that the strong family tradition is incorrect. All human records are liable to be incomplete; especially is it so in times of great excitement. Elijah Warren's family probably knew whether he was a soldier or not. A distinction should be held in mind, between a weak family tradition and a strong one. The weak ones have become such through brevity of lives, scattering of members of the family, or burning of homes and records. The strong family tradition results from longevity of the members, their not scattering, and a lack of destruction of their homes. To illustrate,- the traditions in the Roberts family are comparatively weak, for the reasons given in the closing paragraph of page 23 of this book; whereas the traditions in the Willard family are very strong, through longevity and lack of scattering. Any one who is acquainted with the Warren family of Leicester, Mass., knows that all the elements are there, which conduce to a very strong family tradition.

JOSEPH[7] WARREN (Elijah[6], Ebenezer[5], Ens. & Dea. John[4], John[3], Daniel[2], John[1]),- or else, Elijah , Ebenezer , ------ , Peter , John), was born in Leicester, Mass., Jan. 8, 1784; m. Sally Greene of Brookfield, Jan. 31, 1811. Her ancestry was: (Timothy[5] Greene Jr., Timothy[4], Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Thomas[1]). She was born Apr. 9, 1788; d. Feb. 1864. They lived in Leicester. He pursued the occupation of a tanner with his father, and also carried on a farm. He was named for Gen. Joseph Warren, and was quite proud of the fact. He was a genial, kind-hearted man, a good citizen, and a good neighbor. (Warren and Wheeler Families, Part 2, p. 79.)

He is the second person from the left, in the famous Warren photograph, dated Sept. 17, 1863. In it he appears with his hands on the head of his cane, as was his custom. (See p. 63, top, in this book.)

CHILDREN:-

1. Caroline, b. 23 Nov., 1811; m. Nelson White.
2. Albert, b. 1 Sept., 1813.
3. Leander, b. 22 Aug., 1815.
4. Charles Wheeler, b. 7 July, 1818.
5. Eliza, b. 24 Apr., 1822; m. 21 Dec., 1853, Frank Whipple of Worcester.
6. Horace, b. Oct., 1824; he was the father of Rev. Albert Warren, Walter Warren, Mrs. Maria J. Minott and Mrs. Addie Harrington, all of Leicester till this time, 1934, except Mrs. Minott, who died a few years ago.
7. Sarah

(Continued on next page.)

*See last whole line on page 53, "Rolls incomplete."

I. Sarah, b. 5 April, 1827; m. Charles M. Howe; and resided in Marlboro. She was the mother of Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts. See pages 13 & 14 of this book.)

BOOKS ON THE WARREN AND WHEELER FAMILIES:-

Warren and Wheeler Genealogy.
Family of Thomas Green (of Malden).
"The Warren Genealogy" traces the family farther back than the Warren and Wheeler Genealogy.
Warren Genealogy, by John Warren.
Brookfield's Vital Statistics.
The History of Marlborough, Mass.
MSS. in the hands of Rev. Albert Warren.
MSS. owned by the late Mrs. Maria J. Minott, Leicester, Mass.

THE WHEELER FAMILY

The Wheeler family is of English origin, and some of its members belonged to the aristocracy. During the reign of Charles II, 1649 - 1685, Sir Charles Wheeler was appointed "Captain-General of the Caribee Islands"; and in 1693, the English fleet under the command of Sir Francis Wheeler, put into Boston to recruit. Mr. Orcutt, the historian of Stratford, says that the Wheelers were in and around London 400 years.

Between 1620 and 1650, many families of this name came from England, and settled in Mass., Conn. and Virginia. In Hotten's "Lists of Emigrants to America, 1600-1700", it is stated that, in 1620, Henri Wheeler arrived in Virginia in the "Tryall"; that Edward Wheeler embarked at London May 16, 1635, in the "Plaine Jane" for Virginia; that July 24, 1635, John Wheeler embarked in the "Assurance" from London for Virginia; and that Aug. 1, 1679, John Wheeler, Jr., embarked at London in the ship "Returne" for New England. There was a John Wheeler in Newbury, Mass., who, savage says, came in the "Mary & John" in 1634. His will, 1668, mentions children and grandchildren here, and sons Adam, Edward and William, in Salisbury, County of Wiltz, England.

George, Joseph and Obadiah, were among the early settlers of Concord, Mass., and may have been members of the first party who settled there in 1635. Thomas, Timothy, Ephraim and Thomas Jr., came to Concord directly from England in 1639. There was a Thomas in Boston in 1636; an Isaac in Charlestown, made a freeman in 1643; a Joseph in Newbury, who d. in 1659; a Thomas in Lynn, made a freeman in 1642; and a Moses in Stratford, Conn., who, Mr. Orcutt says, was born in 1598, in the County of Kent, England.

Shattuck says that, between 1650 and 1680, there were in Concord alone 30 distinct families of the name. Farmer records that 26 of the name had graduated from New England colleges in 1826. (See Wheeler and Warren Families, pp. 9 & 10.)

GEORGE[1] WHEELER'S name is in the first year's records of Cambridge, Mass., 1638; and he may have been one of the first settlers in 1635. (The names of Thomas, Timothy, Joseph and Obadiah, appear frequently in the various parishes in the Co. of Kent, and probably the New England Wheelers came from that part of England, and were related.

GEORGE[1] WHEELER appears to have been a person of consequence, and presumably a man of education and judgment, for he was often intrusted with important matters, and put on many committees, for transaction of public business; and we find his name signed to all sorts of petitions and memorials to the General Court, from the first settlement of the town to the very year of his death. He was selectman in 1660. He was a man of wealth, and owned land in every part of the township. He died between the years 1685 and 1687, his will being dated in Jan., 1685, and offered for probate June 2, 1687.

His wife, Katherine, ------, died in Concord Jan. 2, 1687.

They had eight CHILDREN, five probably born in England:-

1. Thomas,[2] b. m. Hannah Harrod, 10 Oct., 1657.
2. Elizabeth, b. m. Francis Fletcher, 1 Oct., 1656.
3. William, b. m. Hannah Buss, 30 Oct., 1659.

4. Ruth, b. m. Samuel Hartwell, 26 Oct., 1665.
5. Hannah, b. named in will as "my daughter, Hannah Fletcher".
6. Sarah, b. 30 Mar., 1640; m. Francis Dudley, 26 Oct., 1665.
7. John, b. 19 Mar., 1642-3; m. Sarah Larkin, 25 Mar., 1663-4.
8. Mary, b. 6 Sept., 1645; m. Eliphalet Fox, 26 Oct., 1665.

N. B.: Ruth, Sarah and Mary were married on the same day, and at least seven sisters in eight years.

THOMAS[2] WHEELER, b. in old country; m. 10 Oct., 1657, Hannah Harrod (or Harwood, as the name is now spelled). He d. Dec., 1686, and the estate was administered at Boston 21 Sept., 1687. An inventory of his estate is recorded in the Suffolk Register, X, 111, and begins, "An Inventory of the Goods and Estate of Thomas Wheeler, son of George Wheeler, late of Concord, deceased."

CHILDREN:-

1. Hannah, b. 26 Oct., 1658; d. 12 Aug., 1659.
2. Thomas[3] b. 1 Jan., 1659-60.
3. John, b. Sept., 1661; m. Elizabeth Wells, 25 June, 1684. Their father, Thomas, son of George, d. in Marlboro, 1721. (See Hudson's History of Marlboro, p. 465ff.)

THOMAS[3] WHEELER, (Thomas[2], George[1]), called in the records of Concord "Ensign", b. Concord, 1 Jan., 1659-60; m. 13 Nov., 1695, Sarah Davis, dau. of Lieut. Simon and Mary (Blood) Davis. She was b. 11 Mar., 1665-6; d. 5 Aug., 1728, in the 63rd year of her age. He d. 2 Oct., 1734, in the 75th year of his age.

They had what was called the "East Quarter" of the land which had been the site of the dwelling-place of his father, "Thomas Sr." This was on the "Bay Road", the way leading to Boston, and included probably the estate since occupied by Ralph Waldo Emerson.

Inscriptions on the grave-stones:-

Here lies
Buried ye Body
of Insgn Thomas
Wheeler who
Dec'd October
Ye 2nd A.D. 1734
& in ye 75th
Year of
His Age

Here lies ye body
Of Ms Sarah Wheeler
Wife to Ensign Thomas
Wheeler; who
Dec'd August 5th
1728 in ye 63rd
Year of her Age

CHILDREN:-

1. Thomas[4] b. 14 Aug., 1696.
2. Sarah, b. 20 Dec., 1697; m. 25 Nov., 1718, Jonathan Hartwell.
3. Dorcas, b. 29 Mar., 1700.
4. Hannah, b. 19 Apr., 1702.
5. Mary, b. 3 Mar., 1704; m. 29 Dec., 1725, John Holden.

THOMAS[4] (Thomas[3], Thomas[2], George[1]) called in the records of Concord "Lieut.", and later called "Deacon"; b. Concord 14 Aug., 1696; m. 1st, Mary Brooks, dau. of Daniel and Ann (Meriam) Brooks. She was b. in Concord 2 Mar., 1699-1700; d. in Worcester 18 May, 1740, age 40. He m. 2nd, Susannah ------. She d. in Worcester 23 Sept., 1760, age 58.

This Thomas[4] Wheeler appears to have sold out his possessions in the old part of Concord on 13 Dec., 1722, and to have removed to the "Village" or "New Grant", which was afterward, in 1735, set off as Acton. He was the first town clerk of Acton, in 1735-6; also a member of the board of selectmen the same years. He moved to Worcester between 22 Mar., 1739, and 18 May, 1740. His dismissal from the Church in Acton to that in Worcester was dated 22 Mar., 1741. He was selectman in Worcester in 1743-5, 1749, 1751, 1753. Deacon of the First Church in Worcester, 14 Jan., 1748, till his death in 1769.

In Worcester he resided upon his farm, which adjoined the Leicester line on the old road to Leicester.

Soon after the marriage of his son Amos in 1762, he went to Hardwick, Mass., where three of his sons resided; and died there 31 Jan., 1769. His grave-stone is still (1892) in Hardwick, though much worn, and with its inscription nearly obliterated.

Dea. Wheeler was evidently a man of much wealth, as is shown by conveyances of property from and to him, recorded in the Middlesex and in the Worcester Registry of deeds.

CHILDREN:-

1. Thomas, b. Concord, 6 Feb., 1722-3; d. in Acton 14 Jan., 1736-7; buried in Concord.
2. Mary, b. in Concord, 7 July, 1726.
3. Daniel, b. in ,, in 1728-9.
4. Charles, b. 13 Feb., 1730-1; unm.; was a physician, but d. young, in Worcester, 3 June, 1761.
5. Amos, b. July, 1733.
6. Nathan, b. 15 Sept., 1735.
7. Sarah, b. in Acton, Jan. 8, 1736-7.
8. Thomas, b. in ,, 22 Mar., 1738-9.

AMOS[5] (Thomas[4], Thomas[3], Thomas[2], George[1]) was b. in Acton, then a part of Concord, Mass., in July, 1733. He m. 2 May, 1762, Mary Belcher Henshaw, dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth (Bass) Henshaw. Daniel was the son of Joshua, and gr.-grandson of William of Lancashire, England. She was dau. of Samuel and Mary (Alden) Bass, the latter being the dau. of John and Priscilla Alden, made famous by Longfellow's well known poem.

She (Mary Belcher Henshaw) was born in Boston, 20 June, 1739, and d. 20 Nov., 1824. After his marriage, as before, he lived with his father on the old homestead till 17 Feb., 1764, when he purchased one half of the homestead, and his father went to Hardwick, to live with another son, who resided there.

Subsequently he purchased additional land in the vicinity, and after the death of his father he came into full possession of the homestead. A deed, executed 14 Apr., 1769, from "Daniel Wheeler, gentleman, of Hardwick, Nathan Wheeler, yeoman, and Thomas Wheeler, yeoman, both of Hardwick, for and in consideration of pounds 94, 11s, 8d", deeds to "Amos Wheeler, yeoman, of Worcester, all the right, title and interest we ever had, or should have, in and unto a certain parcel of land, lying and being in Worcester aforesaid, containing by estimation 26 acres, more or less, and is part of the homestead, which was our honored father's, Thomas Wheeler, late of Hardwick, deceased," &c.

Amos Wheeler was a large, portly man, over six feet in height, with a high forehead and a bald head. He was a man of excellent judgment, and of more than ordinary intelligence, for the time in which he lived; and his advice was frequently

sought in business and other matters. He was of an argumentative disposition, and was fond of discussing political and religious questions; and. although he was earnest in his discussions, and strong in his convictions, he was good-natured and charitable toward his opponent.

In mid-life he was in excellent circumstances. He owned a large and valuable farm, well stocked, and with a good dwelling-house and farm buildings. His house was well furnished, and he is said to have owned the handsomest carriage in Worcester. He was very hospitable, and his guests were from the wealthiest and most cultivated families in Worcester and Boston.

About the year 1790, he had a very severe attack of rheumatism, which left him lame, and obliged him to use crutches the rest of his life. This misfortune prevented his working upon his farm, or having a proper oversight of the work which was performed by hired help. Subsequently he leased the farm by "halves"; but, for want of proper supervision, it rapidly deteriorated, and at last, in 1814, his son-in-law, Elijah Warren, prevailed upon him to sell it. Then Amos, his wife, daughter Charlotte and granddaughter Mary Belcher (Henshaw) Wheeler, whom he had adopted, went to Leicester, and lived in a part of Mr. Warren's house.

Mrs. Wheeler was a very superior woman. Rev. Dr. Nelson, in his remarks at her funeral, said of her: "It was her happiness, to be born of parents who knew the value of education, and who were capable of forming her mind to habits of intelligence, exertion, refinement and virtue. At the same time they impressed upon her mind, and walked before her in all Christian example. Her own intercourse was with the higher classes of society. Her associates were the intelligent, the accomplished, and the religious. Hence religion with her had peculiar charms. Being associated with all that was graceful and winning in its exterior deportment, it was set off, if we may so speak, with the graces of affability, kindness and good breeding."

Before her marriage, she had received attentions from both the brothers, Charles and Amos Wheeler. Both tried to win her, and, being compelled to choose between them, she accepted Charles, who was a physician and well educated, and therefore was perhaps more congenial to her than Amos, whose education was more limited. The doctor, however, died before their wedding day arrived. After the death of Charles, Amos renewed his suit, and was accepted. Several silver spoons, now (1892) in the family, marked "C. W. to M. B. H.", were given by Dr. Charles Wheeler to Miss Mary Belcher Henshaw, in anticipation of their intended marriage.

CHILDREN:-

1. Elizabeth, b. 4 May, 1763; m. Elijah Warren. (See pages 62 & 154 of this book.)
2. Amos, b. 5 Aug., 1764.
3. Mary Belcher, b. 19 Dec., 1774; m. Elijah Warren as his 2nd wife.
4. Charlotte, b. 4 Oct., 1778; single; lived for many years with her nephew, Rev. Amos Dean Wheeler, D.D. She d. in Topsham, Maine, Aug. 1, 1870.

(From a MSS. owned by Mrs. Maria J. Minott, Leicester, Mass.)

Elijah Warren's son Joseph had a dau., Sarah Greene Warren, who was the mother of Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts.

THE WELLES OR WELLS FAMILY

The history of this family is already written in previous pages of this book, under separate headings, as follows:-

Nathaniel Welles, his son (Gov.) Thomas, and grand son John, beginning with page ——.....pages 4

Three Captains Robert Wells, beginning with page ——..... ,, 2

Dea. Daniel Willard and Rhoda Wells his wife, beginning with page ——..... ,, 8

Dea. James Wells and family, beginning with page ——..... ,, 7

Sophronia Wells and Asaph Willard her husband, beginning with page ——..... ,, 7

Abigail Wells (Willard) Roberts and family, beginning with page ——..... ,, 7

Pages devoted to the Welles family, ... total 35

THE WILCOCK AND HALL FAMILIES

Book: Memorial History of Hartford, Co., Conn., Vol. I, pages 270 & 242:-

John[1] Wilcock (Wilcox), an original proprietor of Hartford, 1639; his home-lot was what is now (1886) the West Park. He was chosen surveyor of highways, 1643, 1644; townsman, 1650; d. in 1651; will dated July 24; inv., Oct. 1, pounds 391.13. He names his wife Mary, who d. about 1668.

CHILDREN:-

1. John m. 1st, Sept. 17, 1646, Sarah, dau. of William Wadsworth; who d. in 1648 or 1649. He m. 2nd, Jan. 18, 1649-50, Retorn (Return) (Katherine) Stoughton; m. 3rd, Mary; m. 4th, Esther, dau. of William Cornwell of Middletown. He removed to Middletown about 1654; removed to Dorchester about 1664; but returned to Middletown; d. Mar. 24, 1676.
2. Sarah, m. John Bidwell (q.v.) of Hartford.
3. Ann, b. about 1616; m. John Hall (q.v.) of Hartford, afterward of Middletown.

John[1] Hall, b. in the Co. of Kent, 1584; freeman, Boston, 1635; went with John Oldham to view the lands in Connecticut in 1633; Hartford, 1639; was a proprietor "by courtesie of the town"; his home-lot was on the brow of the "Hill", about where the Catlin place now (1886) is; this lot he sold to William Spencer; removed to Middletown, where his land is recorded, June 10, 1654; collector of customs there, 1659; m. Esther 1st, who prob. died before he left England; m. 2nd, Ann[2], dau. of John Wilcock, of Hartford; he d. May 26, 1673, "in the 89th year of his age, and the 40th of his being in New England". His widow, Ann, d. July 20, 1673, aged about 57.

CONNECTION WITH THE ROBERTS FAMILY

1. John Wilcock and ------ his wife had a dau. Ann.
2. John Hall and Ann Wilcock his wife had a son Richard.
3. Richard Hall and his wife Mary ------ had a dau. Sarah.
4. John Blake and Sarah Hall his wife had a dau., Sarah Blake.
5. John Robards and Sarah Blake his wife had a son, David Roberts.
6. David Roberts and Thankful Bow his wife had a son Elias.
7. Elias Roberts and Susanna Ives his wife had a son Gideon.
8. Gideon Roberts and Falla Hopkins his wife had a son, Titus Merriman Roberts.
9. Titus Merriman Roberts and Lucia Parmelee his wife had a son, William Walker Roberts.
10. William Walker Roberts and Abigail Wells Willard his wife had a son, James Hudson Roberts.

Richard[3] Hall, son of John, b. in Eng., by his wife Mary had: Mary; John, b. 20 Sept., 1648; Jane, b. Mar., 1653; Sarah, b. May, 1634, (who in 1673 m. John Blake); Richard, June, 1656; Samuel, Sept., 1658; and Ann, 20 Nov., 1661. (He) d. Mar. 27, 1691, and his wife three days later. In his will of 11 Jan. preceding, he calls himself "about 71 years of age".

THE WILLARD FAMILY

Books: "Willard Memoir", by Joseph Willard; "Willard Genealogy", by Charles Henry Pope, pub. 1915; and other books and old documents. These are mines of interesting facts.

The family name often occurs in English records from 1208 A.D. through the later years. It was spelled: Wilard, Willard, Wyllarde, Wellarde, Wyllarde, &c. Originally, in France, it was written: D'Villar, then Villars, and finally Willard.

The family is well known from the public careers of Major Simon Willard, a first settler of Concord, Mass., and for forty years a chief defender of the western frontier of Massachusetts Colony, repelling the attacks of the Indians; Rev. Samuel Willard, Pastor of the Old South Church in Boston, and President of Harvard College; Joseph Willard, also President of the same; Solomon Willard, who built the Bunker Hill Monument; Archibald M. Willard, who painted the famous picture, "The Spirit of '76"; Daniel Willard, President of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad; Miss Emma Willard, the noted educator; and Miss Frances E. Willard, the far-famed and much loved President of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union.

The great-grandfather of Maj. Simon Willard, was probably RICHARD WILLARD, of Brenchley, near Horsemonden, Kent Co., Eng. This is a village about forty miles southeast of London. The will of this Richard, a yeoman,* ~~was proved Feb. 26, 1584; dated Sept. 18, 1558,~~ was proved Oct. 24th following; sons, Robert, Alexander, George, Richard, Andrew, Symon, Thomas and William; and daughters, Alice and Agnes.

The grandfather of Maj. Simon was probably SYMON WILLARD of Gowthurst, near Horsemonden, Co. Kent, a yeoman, whose will of Feb. 6, was proved Feb. 26, 1584; wife, Elizabeth; sons, Thomas and Richard; daughters, Thomasine, and one who had married a Mr. Bolde, and had children; &c. Symon's widow, b. at Horsemonden, d. Apr. 12, 1587. The towns of Gowthurst, Brenchley and Horsemonden, adjoin each other, and a man often had lands in two or three of these townships.

The father of Maj. Simon Willard was RICHARD[6] WILLARD, of Horsemonden, Co. Kent; yeoman; will, Feb. 12, 1616; proved Mar. 8; (some say, 1617;) wife, Joan; her son, Francis Morebread; his sons, George, Symon and Richard; daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, Margery and Catherine. This "Symon" was our famous ancestor, Maj. Simon[1] Willard. An account of his life and family is given in pages 81-86 of this book.

His father's will shows a bequest to him of certain lands, "when he shall become of age", and directs that "Symon be placed with some honest man, where he may learn some good trade, and be instructed". That this provision was needed, is evident from the facts, that Symon (Simon) was only three years of age, when his mother died, and 11 or 12 years, when completely orphaned.

His mother was Margery Humphree, and he had sisters, Margery and Catherine. This Margery, bapt. Nov. 6, 1602, m. Dolor Davis, came to America, and died at Barnstable, Plymouth Colony, in 1673. Her descendants are very numerous. Catherine was bapt. Aug. 30, 1607.

JOSIAH[2] WILLARD, our ancestor, son of Maj. Simon[1] Willard

* made his will Sept. 18, 1558, and it

and Mary Sharpe, his first wife, was born about 1635, prob. at Concord, Mass.; m. Mar. 20, 1657, Hannah Hosmer, dau. of Thomas Hosmer, of Hartford, Conn. She survived him, and m. a Mr. Malby. Josiah and Hannah resided some years at Hartford; removed about 1662 to Wethersfield, Conn., where he kept school many years. In Wethersfield he bought land from the Indians. His farm was on Broad St., and has remained in the family ever since, that is, for three hundred years. In later years he removed to Newington. The records of the first meeting of the Newington Church Society were kept by Josiah Willard, who was chosen clerk. He disposed of his farm in Wethersfield, to help found the new town; yet his remains were buried in the cemetery at Wethersfield. His death was in 1674. It is said that the Conn. State Prison was built on his land.

A story is told of Josiah Willard, that once, when he was teaching school, he shaved off all of his hair; and it occasioned a serious dissension in the Church, because some averred that he had a right to do it, but others said that he had no such right, because his head was not his own, but was the Lord's, who would have made it bald, if he wished it to be so.

CHILDREN:-

1. Samuel, b. at Hartford, Sept. 19, 1658; m. June 6, 1683, Sarah Clark, who d. Jan. 25, 1723. Lived in Saybrook, where he d. Jan. 19, 1716.
2. Josiah, b. Mar. 13, 1659; d. unm.
3. Simon[3], b. at Weth.; m. Feb. 12, 1691, Mary Gilbert, b. Nov. 18, 1670; d. Dec. 1, 1612
4. Dorothy, b. m. June 15, 1682, John Belden of Weth. b. June 12, 1658; d. Jan. 10, 1714; she d. Feb. 28, 1754.
5. Stephen; d. July 28, 1741; bequeathing his property to his nephew Ephraim, son of his brother, Simon Willard.
6. Thomas, b. Weth.; m. July 8, 1679, Abigail, dau. of Nathan Bradley of Guilford, Conn., who d. Nov. 10, 1745. He d. Jan. 30, 1738.
7. John, d. unm.
8. Hannah, b. 1674; m. May 18, 1698, Capt. Janna Meigs of Guilford, Conn.

SIMON[3] WILLARD, (Josiah[2], Simon[1]) lived in his native town of Wethersfield, Conn.; m. Mary Gilbert Feb. 12, 1691; and had nine children. In 1707 he was surveyor of highways. He d. in the part of Weth. called "Newington Society", Jan. 8, 1726-7. His wife was b. Nov. 18, 1670; d. Dec. 1, 1712. This Simon Willard was the first male buried in the Newington cemetery, the town at a meeting having granted one acre for burial purposes. (See Rev. Joab Trace's "History of the Church at Newington", 1845.) The early settlers were admirers of the hymns of Isaac Watts, and named Newington after the town of this religious poet, on the river Thames, near London.

Simon Willard was the ancestor of several generations, who have lived on the Willard farm, on Willard Ave., Newington. (There I, J. H. Roberts, in my boyhood, ate red cherries in the tree-top, and hoed corn in the field on the opposite side of the street.)

CHILDREN of Simon Willard and Mary Gilbert his wife:-

1. Josiah, b. Feb. 10, 1691-2; lived in Weth.; m. 1st, Hannah Montague; 2nd, Elizabeth Filer.
2. John, b. Aug. 20, 1694; a weaver; settled at Stockbridge; m. Hannah Smith.
3. Benjamin, b. Oct. 31, 1696; d. Sept. 15, 1712, unm.
4. Mary, b. Mar. 29, 1700; m. Jonathan Griswold.
5. Hannah, b. Apr. 27, 1702; m. Jacob Whaples; d. May 19, 1795.

Her tomb has a large red sandstone marker, near the front entrance to the Newington cemetery, at the town's center. She, being sister to Asaph Willard's grandfather, was the great-aunt, who, when over 90 years of age, gave to Asaph Willard, in his childhood, the celebrated "fish-plate", described on page 28 of this book.

6. Simon, b. May 28, 1704; d. early.
7. Ephraim, b. June 30, 1707; settled at Weth.; m. Lydia Griswold.
8. Daniel[4], b. July 31, 1710; lived at Weth.; m. Dorothy Deming.
9. Benjamin, b. Sept. 15, 1712; d. unm.

DANIEL[4] WILLARD (Simon[3], Josiah[2], Simon[1]) was born at Wethersfield, Conn., July 31, 1710; m. Dorothy Deming, dau. of Ephraim Deming of Newington Parish, who d. Sept. 8, 1788, aged 71. He lived at Weth.; was a farmer; also cooper and millman. He was a soldier in 1741, in an expedition against the Spanish West Indies, on which 29 men went from Newington. He d. June 1, 1800, aged 90.

CHILDREN:-

1. Josiah, b. Aug. 9, 1739.
2. Dorothy, b. Sept. 26, 1741; m. June 6, 1776, Elisha Stoddard. She d. Apr. 10, 1826.
3. Chloe, b. Mar. 15, 1744; d. unm., Mar. 13, 1763.
4. Honour, b. Nov. 5, 1746; m. Ashbel Seymour.
5. Hannah, b. Dec. 1, 1748; d. unm., Feb. 21, 1807.
6. William, b. Nov. 23, 1750; d. unm., during the Revolution.
7. Daniel[5], b. Apr. 7, 1753; m. Rhoda Wells; See below.
8. Lydia, b. May 25, 1757; d unm., Mar. 21, 1825.

DANIEL[5] WILLARD, (Daniel[4], Simon[3], Josiah[2], Simon[1]) was born at Wethersfield, Conn., Apr. 7, 1753; m. Apr. 24, 1783, Rhoda Wells, b. in 1757; d. Jan. 8, 1827. He d. Jan. 16, 1817. He was for many years a Deacon of the Church; was also a Revolutionary soldier; (See the account of his life and military service and death in this book, pages 47-53.) He was called "a noble Christian man". He lived in the Willard homestead, still standing on the rise of ground between the north schoolhouse and the Pratt Francis farm, now (1917) occupied by Arlan P. Francis. This Daniel Willard was the organizer and first Superintendent of the Newington Sunday School.

CHILDREN:-

1. Daniel[6], b. Jan. 15, 1784; m. Apr. 28, 1807, Laura Francis, of Newington Society, Wethersfield, b. Nov. 26, 1782; d. July 10, 1836. He d. Apr. 7, 1868. He was the grandfather of William A. Willard. (I well remember his kindly disposition, as he suffered the infirmities of age; and I often went to read to him, in his house on Pearl St., Hartford.- J.H.R.)
2. Asaph[6], b. Dec. 24, 1786; m. Jan. 17, 1815, Spphronia Wells, b. at Newington July 4, 1792; d. Apr. 1, 1870. "He was a remarkably artistic steel engraver, doing some of the finest work after his eightieth year. He was held in high esteem in both Church and business circles." (See an account of his life and family in pages 24-31 of this book.)
3. Rhoda[6], bapt. Aug. 26, 1792; d. Nov. 21, 1793.

ABIGAIL WELLS[7] (WILLARD) ROBERTS, dau. of Asaph[6] and Sophronia Willard, b. Oct. 18, 1824; m. Sept. 2, 1847, William

Walker Roberts; resided in La Porte, Indiana, and later in Indianapolis, and in Hartford, Conn. CHILDREN: Willard Berthrong Roberts, b. in La Porte, July 18, 1848; and James Hudson Roberts, b. in Hartford June 11, 1851. (See an account of her life and labors and beautiful character in pages 6-12 of this book.)

MORE ABOUT JOSIAH WILLARD

Book: "Samuel Sewall (Judge) and the World He lived in".-
An extract from Samuel Sewall's Diary:-

"Having heard last night that Josiah[2] Willard (my kinsman) had cut off his (very full head of) hair, and put on a wig, I went to him this morning, (June 10, 1701). I inquired of him what extremity had forced him to put off his own hair, and put on a wig. He answered, "None at all"; but said his hair was straight and parted behind. Seemed to argue that men might as well shave the hair off their head as off their face. (Sewall himself wore no beard!) I answered, Men were men, before they had any hair on their faces; half of mankind have never any. God seems to have ordained our hair as a test, to see whether we can bring our minds to be content at his finding, or whether we would be our own Carvers, Lords, and come no more at him. Your calling is, to teach men self-denial. (Josiah was a young minister.) It will be displeasing and burdensome to good men; and they that care not what men think of them, care not what God thinks of them. Allow me so far to be a "censor morum" (criticizer of morals) for this end of the town. I told him of the solemnity of the covenant, that he and I had lately entered into, which put me upon discoursing to him. He seemed to say he would leave off his wig, when his hair was grown. I spoke to his father about it a day or two after. He thanked me, and told me, "When his hair was grown to cover his ears, he promised to leave off his wig. If he had known it, he would have forbidden him." His mother heard him talk of it, but was afraid positively to forbid him, "lest he should do it, and be more faulty".

(In the above narration, we are listening to a conversation, in which our great ancestor, Maj. Simon Willard had a part!)

Josiah Willard, b. about 1635, was in 1701 about 66 years of age,-"a young minister" and a school-teacher. His parents could have forbidden him, but one did not know his intentions, and the other refrained for fear of a worse result.

Josiah had a slave, named "Guinea", who joined the Church in 1757, and was living in 1763.

For Surprising facts in Willard Genealogy, see next page.

165-1/2

THE WILLARD FAMILY

Surprising Facts of Genealogy

1. Major Simon[1] Willard was born in 1605 A.D., and died in 1676, aged 71 years.
2. Simon[3] Willard, grandson of the Major, married in 1691, and therefore was born about 1665-1670. He died in 1626-7. There is no record of the date of his birth; but, if he had not been born before his grandfather's death, he would have married at fifteen years of age or younger, which is not at all probable.
3. Daniel[4] Willard, son of Simon[3],- just mentioned,- was born in 1710; and died in 1800, aged 90 years.
4. Daniel[6] Willard, grandson of Daniel[4], was born Jan. 15, 1784; and died April 7, 1868, in his 85th year. His brother, Asaph[6] Willard, was born Dec. 24, 1786; and died July 14, 1880, in his 94th year.
5. William Abbott[8] Willard, grandson of Daniel[6] Willard, was born May 31, 1851, and is living in 1935. James Hudson[8] Roberts, grandson of Asaph[6] Willard, was born June 11, 1851, and is living in 1935.

OVERLAPPING LIVES

1. Simon[3] Willard must have lived from six to eleven or more years during the lifetime of Major Simon[1] Willard.
2. Daniel[4] Willard lived 16 or 17 years during the lifetime of his father, Simon[3] Willard.
3. Daniel[6] Willard lived sixteen years, and Asaph[6] Willard lived fourteen years, during the lifetime of their grandfather, Daniel[4] Willard.
4. William Abbott[8] Willard lived seventeen years during the lifetime of his grandfather, Daniel[6] Willard; and James Hudson[8] Roberts lived twenty nine years during the lifetime of his grandfather, Asaph[6] Willard.

Thus it is seen that (5) five overlapping lives have lasted (330) three hundred and thirty years, from 1605 to 1935, covering more than the entire history of our country.

Still more remarkable, if possible, is the fact that (3) three overlapping lives have lasted (225) two hundred and twenty five years, from 1710 to 1935; viz., those of Daniel[4] Willard, Daniel[6] Willard and William Abbott[8] Willard,- and equally those of Daniel[4] Willard, Asaph[6] Willard and James Hudson[8] Roberts.

(Signed:) James H. Roberts.

Wethersfield, Conn.;

Oct. 25, 1935.

N.B. Muriel (Beatty) Roberts, wife of Shepard Roberts (John Willard[10], James Hudson[9],) after reading this page, wrote (June 26, 1944) "The Facts of Genealogy" are more than surprising; they are almost overwhelming. The Willards and Roberts are certainly a hardy lot".

OTHER FAMILIES, MANY AND FINE

"And what more shall I say?"- quoting from Heb. 11, 32,- "for the time would fail me to tell" of the other families, many and fine, whose blood and brain and life have been poured into ours.

I feel that a great injustice is done, in not giving each family a page or more; but I am limited by the size of the covers of this book.

William Ives came from England to Boston in 1635, and to New Haven with Davenport in 1637-8, and was a signer of the Civil Compact in 1639. His grandson, "Ensign" Gideon Ives was "The Mighty Hunter" of Wallingford, and of Farmington. He m. Mary Royce in Feb. 20, 1706; and had eleven children, of whom Susanna, b. May 26, 1727, m. Elias Roberts July 26, 1746, and was the mother of Gideon Roberts, of Revolutionary fame.

Robert Royce, of Stratford, 1644, was the grandfather of Mary Royce, referred to above.

Richard Beckley, New Haven, 1639, removed to Wethersfield, and his son Nathaniel m. Comfort Deming. Their dau., Mary Beckley m. Thomas Hopkins Mar. 1, 1717, the grandfather of Falla (Hopkins) Roberts, the heroic wife of Gideon Roberts.

The families of Richard Hall, John Blake, Alexander Bowe and Edward Turner, early became allied with Roberts family by marriage.

John Bronson, Hartford, 1639, "a Pequot soldier", removed to Farmington, and lived at Diamond Glen Brook. His dau. Dorcas m. Stephen Hopkins, son of John Hopkins, of Cambridge, 1634, and Hartford, 1636. Their grandson Thomas Hopkins m. Mary Beckley, above mentioned.

John Steele, Cambridge, 1632; was appointed with Ludlow, Pynchon and others, "to administer government over the great exodus to Connecticut". He was one of the "Adventurers", Hartford, 1635; came again in 1636; lived just north of the present Athenaeum; Secretary of the Colony, 1636-1639; Deputy and town clerk many years. His gr.-grandson, Rev. Eliphalet Steele, (will dated July 16, 1773,) was a grandfather of Falla (Hopkins) Roberts.

Joseph Loomis, son of John Loomis, was one of the first settlers. His son Nathaniel of Windsor was among the early settlers on the east side of the Great River, and was a grandfather of Rev. William Burnham, of Kensington, Conn.

THOMAS STANDISH, b. in Eng.; Wethersfield, 1636; Keeper of the Fort; a Pequot soldier; had a dau. Lydia, mentioned in the Belden Genealogy, who m. John Belden, and was a gr.-gr.-grandmother of Daniel Willard, Revolutionary soldier.

Andrew Warner, Cambridge, 1632; one of the Commissioners for ordering affairs at Conn.; Dea. of the First Church, 1633; removed to Hadley, Mass., in 1659 with Elder Goodwin and the "Withdrawers"; he was the father of Mary Warner, who m. John Steele, Jr.,

Thomas Judd, Cambridge, 1633 or 1634; Hartford, 1636; Farmington, [illegible] 1744; Northampton, 1679; Dea., Deputy, &c.

"Mr." John Bishop sailed from London to New Haven in 1639, and settled in Guilford. He was one of the 25 signers of the Covenant. His wife Anne and several children were with him. He was one of the most prominent and wealthy men in the Colony, a citizen of stable and trustworthy character, whose faithfulness

and good judgment could be depended upon. He was one of the four men who were entrusted with the whole civil power, for the administration of justice and preservation of peace, until the organization of the Church in 1643; and was also one of the Grantees, Oct. 19, 1639, of the Guilford lands from the "Red Queen", Menunketuck. He was one of the twelve men selected by the town, to act on its behalf, by receiving in its name, as Patentees, the Charter granted to the town by the Colony of Connecticut, "in free and common soccage, and not in capite, nor by knight service". He d. in 1660. His widow, in her will, dated June 20, 1673, devises property in Guilford, Hartford and England. A gr.-granddaughter of this John Bishop was Mary Bishop, who was the mother of Abraham Parmele Jr., first settler of Goshen, Conn., 1737 or 1739.

The remotest known ancestor iof the Appleton family was John, of Great Wallingfield, Suffolk, Eng., who d. in 1414. There Samuel Appleton was born, 1586. His family was "of gentle rank", and for many years "occupied the estate of Holbrook Hall". His gr.-grandson, Samuel Appleton, was Rep., Gov. Council and Judge; Commander-in-chief of the troops in King Philip's War; and ably and faithfully discharged his duties as warrior, legislator and judge. "Of all the military officers of said war, we must consider Maj. Appleton as the ablest; and the tide of warfare in the western towns turned toward safe and successful methods, from the time of his appointment to the command."- (Bodge, Soldiers of the King Philip's War, p. 158.) He was a Lieut., 1668; Capt. and Commander, 1675; Serg.-Maj., 1682.

The Newberry family:- John of Newberry is said to have invented weaving, of which much is done in Devon. William of Newberry, Chronicler for the Government, was a wise and learned man; and at the date of adoption of surnames, he was granted the distinguished honor, accorded to but one of a town, of choosing his own, and thereupon became William Newberry, from whom descend the Eng. and American families of that name.

"Mr." Thomas Newberry was one of the earliest settlers and largest landed proprietors of Dorchester, Mass. His widow and children removed to Windsor, Conn. "The children of Mr. Thomas Newberry being well descended, and possessed of ample means, naturally assumed an honorable position in the Colony. The high moral character, unobtrusive generosity, and great military spirit, combined with the keen business judgment of the Newberry family, have few parallels in American history." His dau., Sarah Newberry, became the wife of Hon. Henry Wolcott, Jr., was grandmother of Sarah Wolcott, wife of the 2nd Capt. Robert Wells; and also grandmother of Hannah Wolcott, wife of ~~Rev.~~ Rev. William Burnham.

John Hollister, b. 1612, was in Wethersfield in 1642. He became one of the most prominent men in that town and the Conn. Colony, and represented that town many times in the Legislature. He m. Joanna Treat, dau. of Hon. William Treat, Sr., of Watertown, Mass. John's eldest child, Elizabeth Hollister, m. Thomas Welles, son of Gov. Thomas Welles in 1659. This Elizabeth was gr.-grandmother of James Wells of Newington, the Deacon and Revolutionary soldier.

The motto on the Wolcott family's coat-of-arms was: "Nullius Addictus Jurare in Verba Magistri." Henry Wolcott, first settler of Windsor, Conn., was descended from the family in Tolland, County of Somerset, Eng., who were "of the class of English gentlemen". He sold about 8000 pounds worth of estate

in England, and came to America with wife and three sons, in the Dorchester Company. He was a member of the first General Court in Mass. Settled in Windsor in 1636. In 1637 he was a member of the Lower House of Assembly. In 1640, his name stands first in the list of inhabitants of Windsor. He was elected annually as a member of the House of Magistrates from 1643 till his death in 1655.

The 2nd Henry Wolcott was an importing merchant, and was one of the 19 gentlemen, prominent in the Colony, who were named in the Charter of Conn. Deputy, 1660; House of Magistrates, 1662, and yearly till his death. He m. Sarah Newberry, as above said.

"In disposition and manner, so far as we can learn, the Wolcotts have been warm-blooded, joyous, affectionate in their families and to their friends, and generally social, cordial, ready-witted, entertaining in conversation and agreeable."

George Hunn, Boston, 1635; a tanner; had estate at Brantree and on Long Island, Boston harbor. His son Nathaniel was "bound out" to James Johnson for five years; was a shoemaker, and a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. Was in Wethersfield, 1673-1693. Nathaniel's son Samuel was one of the first settlers of Newington Parish, and prominent in all affairs of the town and Church. He married Sarah Dickes (Dix); and their dau., Mary Hunn, was the mother of James Wells, Dea. & Rev. soldier.

Joseph Bemis, b. Eng., 1619; m. Sarah ------, and had a son John, b. Aug. in Watertown. He m. Mary Harrington. Their gr.-granddaughter, Ruth Bemis, m. Timothy Green, Jr., of whom mention will be made below.

Thomas Green, prob. of Malden;- (See book, "Family of Thomas Green".) His son Samuel had a dau. Martha. In another family of the same surname, James Green had a son John, called "John Green of the Hill", Malden. The only son of this John Green was Samuel; and he had a son Samuel, who m. the aforesaid Martha. They had a son Timothy, who "payed" taxes in Malden, and removed to Worcester, where his tax was abated on this account. Later, Timothy removed to Leicester, where he died at an advanced age. His son, Timothy Jr., was a gr.-grandfather of Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts.

Many other interesting names shine out in the galaxy of our ancestors; but perhaps enough have been named, to prove that we have a wonderful heritage of family blood and brain and brawn, and of leadership in Church and State, whose example of noble living should incite us to strenuous efforts, that we may not be unworthy of those, to whom we owe so much of love and devotion.

"Honor thy father and mother", which is "the first commandment with promise", seems equally a command, to honor our ancestors, if we can know them; and to seek to know them, inasmuch as there are so many books prepared to aid us in this endeavor. Such a study will not be in vain, if we strive to honor them in thought, word and deed.

P A R T I V

F A M I L Y L E T T E R S

"God sifted a whole nation
that he might send choice grain
into the wilderness".- William
Stoughton, in Election Sermon,
1668.

"Man's books with worthless chaff are stored.
God's Scriptures golden grains afford.
Reject the chaff, and spend thy pains,
In gleaning up those golden grains."
Roberts Clav. Bible, p. 2;
about 1690.

"No doubt many of those
quiet lives, especially amongst
the women, were equal in heroism
and ability to those of greater
note."

Petersburg Va.
Dec. 12. 1819.

T. M. Roberts.

Mrs. Louisa P. Roberts
Goshen
Conn.

Care of Dr. Hart.

Esteemed Friend

I arrived at this place last evening 7 days from New York by water, on board the schooner Juliet to Norfolk & came up the river in the steam boat: I called at the Post Office and recd yours from Bethlem Dated Nov. 27th which was the first letter I have recd since I left Bristol, and the first particulars that I have heard with regard to your health or Hiram's. I can assure you it was perused with trembling anxiety, as I have felt very much alarmed for him ever since I left home, and your letter does not do it away, although I cannot but hope he will be restored to us in health. I approve of inoculating him for the Hive Pock because I have heard it often recommended, but almost fear you have not told me the worst of his sickness although you have been very explicit, knowing that I should feel particularly interested, be it as it may I hope we shall both be willing to confide in an all-wise Providence who, I trust will over-rule this & all our other trials for good. I had a tolerable passage from New York, was only about 2 days at sea, the remainder of the time 5 days I was at Norfolk and getting up the river &c. I was sea sick a little for about 1 day, but we had an agreeable passage, 5 Gent. & 1 Lady, beside myself for passengers most of them quite agreeable & very decent accomodations. I spent 10 days more time in New York than I expected to when I wrote you at Bethlem which was about the 23d Nov., should have thought you would have recd it before yours was written. The bones & my trunk arrived at N. York in safety, & the property is most of it here, the remainder on board the Juliet somewhere in the river which I hourly expect. Since I wrote you at N.Y. I have prefered my business for taking the benefit of the insolvent Law of that State which

if I remain in the State, will release my body & property from being taken for debts that were contracted previously. I have advertised for the benefit of the act, & the time assigned for the hearing & decision before the Court is the 16th Feby next, at which time I calculate to be in New York or soon afterwards. Our counsel (Mr Talmadge) tells me that the laws relating to insolvency in New York are recognised in several of the other States of the Union, but not in Conn. (except as to the body) but I have good ground to believe that Congress will pass a Uniform system of Bankruptcy the present session, if so the states will be alike in that respect. Mr Ives & brother Elias will have their case decided about the same time of mine, about insolvency, I left them in jail in N.Y. but there was some probability of their obtaining bail — a few days they were in good health & spirits, & would not exchange their situation for one in Conn. of the same nature if they could they are allowed the privilege to go any where in the jail, & several times came to the door when it was open, to talk with me without the attendance of a third person. If I get the benefit of the (as I have no doubt I shall) I calculate to reside in N.Y. for a while at least, & hope to prepare my affairs in order to get my family to that place, & once more enjoy the society & embraces of my Dear partner & little boy (if spared to us) without being constantly liable to be torn from them by the savage & unfeeling hand of an unfeeling barbarian. I have partially made an arrangement to be boarded there myself & family, & do not think much

of continuing in this part of the country more than 2 months
I have made an assignment of my property for the benefit of
my creditors, but I believe to such persons as will allow me
to finish the clocks to pay my debts. I assigned some of it
to brother Ferdinand, & some of it to Wyllys, so that I can
go back to Newyork, go to work at the part to make them into
clocks & pay my debts, & in addition to all this, enjoy the
company of my friend & offspring while living which are
dearer to me than all the property beside. I am glad to hear
you are going to Goshen, (not that I have any objections to
your assisting Sally) but I believe it will be easier for you
and more for your comfort & health & that of our dear little
boy, if he is able to go, without endangering his health. You
observe that in your letter you felt more composed than in your anticipated
at the time of our separation, I confess my spirits were not
so much depressed at that time as afterwards, and although
I have been chagrined & mortified almost to the heart at times,
yet generally speaking I have not been low spirited, because
I have endeavored not to be so. You wish me to write often, I
can assure you there is no employment more eagerly sought
than a correspondence by letter with you & I hope you will
not fail to write weekly, particularly as long as Hiram is with
Ferdinand & Mr Hoar are both there in good health, but the
times are bad, & I fear I shall hardly clear any thing of any
consequence. I shall write again soon & wish you to do the
same, ensure this hasty scrawl & believe me to remain

Affectionately Yours

Peter M. Roberts

Petersburg Vir. Dec. 12th 1819.

P. S. My compliments to brothers & sisters & all other inquirers

P. M. R.

TITUS MERRIMAN ROBERTS TO LUCIA (PARMELEE) ROBERTS

Dec. 19, 1819.

Esteemed Friend

I arrived at this place last evening, 7 days from New York by water, (on board the schooner Juliet to Norfolk,) I came up the river in the other boat. I called at the Post Office, and received yours from Bethlem (Bethlehem, Conn.,) dated Nov. 7th, which was the first letter I have received since I left Bristol, and the first particulars that I have heard with regard to your health or Hiram. I can assure you it was perused with trembling anxiety, as I have felt very much alarmed for him ever since I left home, and your letter does not do it away, although I cannot but hope he will be restored to us in health. I approve of the innoculating him for the Kine Pock, because I have read it often recommended, but almost fear you have not told me the worst of his sickness, although you have been very explicit, knowing that I should feel particularly interested. Be it as it may, I hope that we shall both be willing to confide in an all-wise Providence, who, I trust, will overrule this and all other trials for good.

I had a tolerable passage from New York, was only about two days at sea; the remainder of the time, 5 days, I was at Norfolk, getting up the river, &c. I was sea-sick a little for about 1 day, but we had an agreeable passage, 5 gent & 1 lady beside myself for passengers, most of them quite agreeable, and very decent accommodations.

I spent ten days more time in New York than I expected to, when I wrote you at Bethlem, which was about the 23rd November; and should have thought you would have received it before yours was written. The boxes and my trunk arrived in New York in safety, and the property (clocks) is most of it here, the remainder on board the Juliet somewhere in the river, which I hourly expect.

Since I wrote to you at New York, I have prepared my business for taking the benefit of the insolvency law of that State, and which, if I remain in the State, will release my body and property from being taken for debts that were contracted previously. I have advertised for the benefit of the act, & the time assigned for the hearing and decision before the Court is the 16th Feb'y next, at which time I calculate to be in New York, or soon afterwards. Our counsel, Mr. Talmadge, tell me that the laws relating to insolvency in New York are recognized in several of the other States of the Union, but not in Conn., (except as to the body); but I have good ground to believe that Congress will pass a Uniform system of Bankruptcy the present session; if so, the States will be alike in that respect.

Mr. [redacted] Ives and brother Elias will have their case decided about the same time as mine, about insolvency. I left them in jail in New York, but there was some probability of their obtaining bail in a few days. They were in good health and spirits, and would not exchange their situation for one in Conn. of the same nature, if they could; they are allowed the privilege to go anywhere in the jail, & several times came to the door, when it was open, to talk with me, without the attendance of a third person.

If I get the benefit of the (as I have no doubt I shall,) I calculate to reside in New York for a time at least, & hope to prepare my affairs in order to get my family to that place, and once more to enjoy the society and embraces of that

Dear partner and little boy (if left spared to us), without being constantly liable to be torn from them by the savage unscrupulous hand of an unfeeling barbarian. I have partially made an arrangement to be boarded there myself & family, & do not think much of continuing in this part of the country more than 2 months.

I have made an assignment of my property for the benefit of my creditors, but I believe (them) to be such persons as will allow me to finish my clocks, to pay my debts. I assigned some of it to my brother Ferdinand, and some of it to Wyllys, so that I can go back to New York, and go to work at the parts, to make them into clocks, to pay my debts; and in addition to this, enjoy the company of my friend and offspring, while living, which are dearer to me than all the property beside.

I am glad to hear you are going to Goshen; (not that I have any objections to your assisting Sally,) but I believe that it will be easier for you, and more for your comfort and health, & that of our dear little boy, if he is able to go, without endangering his health.

You observed that you felt more composed than you anticipated at the time of our separation; I confess that my spirits were not so much depressed at that time as afterward; and although I have been chagrined and mortified almost to the heart at times, yet generally speaking, I have not been low spirited, because I have endeavored not to be so.

You wish me to write often; I can assure you there is no employment more eagerly sought than a correspondence by letter with you, and I hope you will not fail to write weekly, particularly as long as Hiram is sick.

Ferdinand and Mr. Hart are both here in good health, but the times are bad, & I fear I shall hardly clear any thing of consequence. I shall write again soon, and wish you to do the same. Excuse this hasty scrawl, and believe me to remain

Affectionately yours,

Titus M. Roberts.

Petersburg, Vir., Dec'r 19th, 1819.

P.S. My compliments to brothers and sisters & all other inquirers.

T. M. R.

(Written to his wife, Lucia Parmelee Roberts.)

(Addressed to) Mrs. Lucia P. Roberts,

Goshen, Conn.,

Care of Dr. Hart.)

(Note: Ferdinand and Wyllys, referred to, were brothers of Titus.)

Rec'd, 6 - 1818.
T. P. Roberts,

X

Bristol
7th Feb'y

25

Mr Titus M Roberts
Williamsborough
Granville County
North Carolina

correct date: Feb. 1820
mis-dated 1819

Bristol February 6th 1819

My Dear Friend

Your letter stated 17th of January I have received which afforded me much pleasure as I had become very anxious to hear. I cannot say how ever that it spread no gloom over my mind to learn that you was not going to return as soon as I had expected. I retired and was relieved by a plentiful flood of tears but for the future I do not mean to flatter myself with any pleasant expectations which will only end in disappointment. I do my Dear feel very anxious to have the time arrive when I shall again live with you although it should be in a mud-walled cottage. I have a thousand fears lest your petition should be rejected. Mr Tallmage your attorney has been to Bristol collecting information he said there was a very unfavorable impression on the minds of the court in consequence of what Mr Newel assented when he went on to the south together with the circumstances as they presented themselves in New York his object was to remove this impression he took a number of depositions and had all the first men of the place together and made a great many enquiries respecting every thing relative to the business your general character &c. No doubt all the opposition will be made possible but I still hope for the best all my past experience has not deprived me of this consolation of hoping. ———

In the interim I will tell you a piece of good news ~~that~~ Mr George Mitchell is appointed post Master and has taken profession which is rather mortifying to a few but matter of joy to a great many. I visited last week at Hopkins and Nancys Hopkins has sued Elias and secured the use of that place where he lives which makes Nancy dreadful mad and occasions a great many hard speches. Hopkins is really troubled to get along and there is a note of 80 dollars which Elias borrowed of the school fund and Hopkins underwrote for him which must now be paid up or secured. I feel really sorry for him there has been a quack doctor along which he employed but from his appearance I should have no sort of confidence in him but should consider him only as a deceiver. — — — —

Mr Sheldon Lewis has had a child born and lost it Mr George Booker has a girl a few days old. Mr Martin has a school this winter of about 20 scholars keeps in the shop they have a stove much like ours in the kitchen that we used to occupy Mrs Martin is — — — — — —

Sally has a son about 6 weeks old was comfortable the last I heard from her. Mr Johnson invited me out to the clock factory when I was down there they make first rate progress the works all look nice a great many clocks running and I could not but sigh that after all your toil others should reap the benefit. We had quite a wedding at Mr Haughs at the time Lovisa was married

which was the 26th of January she moved the next day
Mr Lone remarked to me that evening that he thought
I was not in a situation to fulfil covenant engage-
ments at present. Mr Hough gave me some information
about your property's being ordered back from Peters-
burg and that it was with considerable difficulty
retained. I have wondered that you did not mention
it in your letters to me. — — — — — —
I enjoy excellent health this winter have not even
had a turn of tooth-ache since you left home. —
Hiram does not enjoy the best of health although
he is not sick he has not improved much in talking
On going to Mr Martins he appeared to feel at home and
was very much pleased to see George seemed to know
him. he is my only bed-fellow these cold nights.
I hope my Dear friend you will not fail to write
often and make your return to your family as
soon as may be for Dear assure you that although
my home is in many respects pleasant and
friends are kind yet I feel very anxious to have
the time arrive when my home will be yours also
I must conclude by subscribing myself
your affectionate friend Lucia Roberts

FROM LUCIA P. ROBERTS TO HER HUSBAND, TITUS M. ROBERTS

Bristol, Feb. 6, 1819.

My Dear Friend

Your letter dated 7th (?) of february received, which afforded me much pleasure, as I had become very anxious to hear. I cannot say, however, that it spread no gloom over my mind, to learn that you were not going to return as soon as I had expected. I retired, and was relieved by a plentiful flood of tears, but for the future I do not mean to flatter myself with any pleasant expectations, which will only end in disappointment. I do, my dear, feel very anxious to have the time arrive, when I shall again live with you, though it should be in a mud-walled cottage. I have a thousand fears, lest your petition should be rejected. Mr. Talmadge, your attorney, has been to Bristol, collecting information. He said that there was a very unfavorable impression on the minds of the Court, in consequence of what Mr. Newell asserted, when he went on to the South, together with the circumstances, as they presented themselves in New York. His object was, to remove the impression. He took a number of depositions, and had all the first men of the place together, and made a great many inquiries respecting everything relative to the business, your general character, &c. No doubt all the opposition will be made possible, but I still hope the best; all my past experiences have not deprived me of this consolation of hoping.

In the interim, I will tell you a piece of good news. George Mitchell is appointed postmaster, and has taken possession, which is rather mortifying to a few, but matter of joy to a great many. I visited last week at Hopkins', and Nancy Hopkins has sued Elias, and secured the use of that place where he lives, which makes Nancy dreadful mad, and occasions many hard speeches.

Hopkins is really troubled to get along, and there is a note of 80 dollars, which Elias borrowed of the school fund, and Hopkins underwrote for him, which must now be paid up or secured. I feel really sorry for him. There has been a quack doctor along, which he employed, but from his appearance I should have no sort of confidence in him, but should consider him only as a deceiver.

Mr. Sheldon Lewis has had a child born, and lost it. Mr. George Hooker has a girl only a few days old. Mr. Martin has a school this winter of about twenty scholars; keeps in the shop; they have a stove much like ours in the kitchen, that we used to occupy.

Mrs. Martin is ---- ---- ----.

Sally has a son about six weeks old; was comfortable the last I heard from her. Mr. Johnson invited me out to the clock factory, when I was down there. They make first rate progress; the works all look nice; a great many clocks running; and I could not but sigh, that, after all your toil, others should reap the benefit.

We had quite a wedding at Mr. Hough's, at the time Lovina was married, which was the 26th of January. She moved the next day. Mr. Cone remarked to me that evening, that he thought I was not in a situation to fulfill covenant engagements at present.

Mr. Hough gave me some information about your propertys being ordered back from Petersburg, and that it was with considerable difficulty retained. I have wondered that you did not

mention it in your letters to me.

I enjoy excellent health this winter, have not even had a turn of toothache since you left home. Hiram does not enjoy the best of health; although he is not sick, he has not improved much in talking. On going to Mr. Martin's, he appeared to feel at home, and was very much pleased to see George, seemed to know him. He is my only bed-fellow these cold nights.

I hope, my Dear friend, you will not fail to write often, and make your return to your family as soon as may be, for I can assure you that, although my home is in many respects pleasant, and friends are kind, I feel very anxious to have the time arrive, when my home shall be yours also.

I must conclude by subscribing myself

Your affectionate friend,

Lucia P. Roberts.

(Outside address:) Mr. Titus M. Roberts,

Williamsborough,

Granville County,

North Carolina.

Postmarked from Bristol, 7th Feb'y.

Postage, 25 cents.

(Note: In consequence of his father's having been a manufacturer of clocks, Titus and his brothers naturally became salesmen of clocks; and this was the reason of his prolonged absences from home.)

P.S. Respects to Father & Mother, Brother Hopkins and Almira & all our other Brothers & Sisters, tell them a line would be very acceptable from any one of the family

T.M.R.

Paid 18¾

Mrs Louisa S. Roberts
Bristol
Connecticut

T. M. Roberts.

Waterbury
Jan 2, 1823.

Respected Companion

Having been disappointed about being in Baltimore as soon as I expected when I last wrote you & conceive my fear to acquaint you with my situation for the present. I expect a letter from that dear band which has so often contributed to my comfort has arrived at Baltimore ere this, I am very anxious to be there & receive it, but my business does not at present call me that way. although I calculate it will within 2 or 3 weeks at furthest. I do not say this because I suppose any apology is necessary to my writing previous to receiving yours in answer to my last, but to inform you in relation to past & future calculations. The day after I last wrote (which was at Queen Ann Dec. 10 if I recollect right) I left that place to go down into Ann Arundell & repaired some clocks, I spent more than 2 weeks in repairing & selling a few in that quarter, although sales were very dull & returned to Queen Ann thence to this place 2 or 3 days since with a number of common clocks which an acquaintance has offered to assist in selling. I expect Mr Andrews here in a day or two to help the business on. I saw 2 letters from Mr Q. Mitchell to Mr Brinman at Queen Ann a few days since, dated Dec. 17 & 18 and as nothing was mentioned the contrary I conclude that our dear family were well at that time. I have written letters to each of my Brothers except Hopkins & likewise to Father & Mother but have not as yet recd any answer from either, I wish you to mention how to direct to Ferdinand as it is possible I did not direct right. Being within 5 miles of Washington last Sabbath I took opportunity to visit the city & attend church, I heard Dr Moore (the geographer) in the Hall of House of Representatives to a large assemblage, his subject the forgiveness of our fellow creatures

I discovered he was an extraordinary man, but not till after he had finished his sermon did I ascertain who he was His discourse considering the time & place of delivery I thought had some bearing upon the contemplated subject of a general system of Bankruptcy which is to be agitated next Monday I think I have pretty good reasons to believe that there will be something done on the subject although I do not mean to depend upon it too much It is a measure that is called for by a large number of our fellow citizens & I hope may prevail I think you need not fear at all my continuing in this part of the country longer than next May, as I daily sicken by feel the loss of your society, & nothing but the fear of poverty ever did or ever will separate me from you while we sojourn in this state of probation & trial However I have received too much at your hands, to make an ungrateful return, & am willing to pursue almost any honest calling to render you & our dear little ones comfortable I feel a great degree of responsibility resting upon me, at times almost enough to stagger my resolution, but I am determined to persevere if health permits, and if I judge from the past I think that travelling suits it better than being confined We have had an unusual degree of raining weather since I last wrote & although I was obliged to be out some, yet I took but little cold to affect me, & have not taken a dose of Medicine since I left home I want you to make yourself & the dear little ones Hiram & George as comfortable as possible & not expose yourself or them too much to the winter blast I presume you have them warmly clad I often think if I could but sit down by the domestic fireside, & enjoy your society & hear the little prattlers one evening it would make me forget all my woes, & not satisfied to tarry a few more months from that dear family but, I am denied the privilege & must submit

It is impossible for me to advise with you about our domestics very much at present, but think if your funds are sufficient it would be well to purchase a Barrel of flour as I do not believe it will be very cheap— If Mr Ives urges the business very much you may deliver the Jersey agreement to him, but if you can get along without I wish you would I believe it is in the desk drawer, or else in the drawer between them in the large bundles of papers. I have written thus far without saying any thing about the day upon which I now have entered congratulate you on a happy New Year, and may we both of us so spend it, that at the close we can look back upon it without remorse for misspending any part— This is the place where the celebrated battle was fought during the late war that eventuated in the destruction of our Capitol &c dull village of about 100 or 50 houses distant from Washington City five miles— I have said nothing about the Capitol— Its exterior appearance of it is something like the City Hall New York excepting the centre building is not finished— The Hall of the House of Representatives is a splendid specimen of the art, having I believe as many as 18 or 20 pillars around the outside of the floor of changeable coloured marble highly polished being nearly 3 feet diameter & 15 ft. high— The Senate Chamber is finished much in the same style, only smaller and not near as magnificent. Our business is rather dull, but I hope for better times, & if we do not meet with tolerable sales shall go higher up the country. I wish you to write all the particulars of your situation immediately & direct to Baltimore (as I shall make that place head quarters for the present) remembering that whatever interests you will be interesting to your husband, who has the gratification of subscribing himself unalterably Yours

Bladensburg Jan. 1 1822
Prince Georges Charles Md.

Mrs Louisa P. Roberts

T. M. Roberts

FROM TITUS M. ROBERTS TO LUCIA P. ROBERTS

Respected Companion

Having been disappointed about being in Baltimore, as soon as I expected, when I last wrote you, I resume my pen, to acquaint you with my situation for the present. I expect a letter from that dear hand, which has so often contributed to my comfort, has arrived at Baltimore ere this, and am very anxious to be there, and receive it; but my business does not at present call me that way, although I calculate it will within 2 or 3 weeks at farthest. I do not say this because any apology is necessary to my writing previous to receiving yours in answer to my last, but to inform you in relation to past and present calculations.

The day after I last wrote, (which was at Queen Ann Dec. 10, if I recollect right,) I left that place, to go down into Ann Arundell, and repair some clocks. I spent more than two weeks in repairing and sellingba few in that quarter, although sales were very dull, and returned to Queen Ann, and thence to this place 2 or 3 days since, with a number of common clocks, which an acquaintance has offered to assist in selling.

I expect Mr. Andrews here in a day or two, to help the business on. I saw 2 letters from Mr. M. G. Mitchell to Mr. Hinman at Queen Ann a few days since, dated Dec. 17th & 18th; and as nothing was mentioned to the contrary, I conclude that our dear family were well at that time. I have written letters to each of my brothers except Hopkins, and likewise to Father and Mother, but have not as yet received any answer from either. I wish you to mention how to direct to Ferdinand, as it is possible I did not direct right.

Being within 5 miles of Washington last Sabbath, I took opportunity to visit the city, and attend church. I heard Dr. Moon (Morn)(?) the geographer in the Hall of House of Representatives, (preaching) to a large assemblage; his subject, the forgiveness of our fellow-creatures. I discovered he was an extraordinary man, but not till after he had finished his sermon did I ascertain who he was. His discourse, considering the time and place of delivery, I thought had some bearing upon the contemplated subject of a general system of Bankruptcy, which is to be agitated next Monday. I think I have some pretty good reasons to believe that there will be something done on the subject, although I do not mean to depend upon it too much. It is a measure that is called for by a large number of our citizens, and I hope may prevail.

I think you need not fear at all my continuing in this part of the country longer than next May, unless you are with me, as I daily and hourly feel the loss of your society, and nothing but the fear of poverty ever did or ever will separate me from you, while we sojourn in this state of probation and trial. However, I have received too much at your hands, to make an ungrateful return, & am willing to pursue almost any honest calling, to render you and our dear little ones comfortable. I feel a great deal of responsibility resting upon me, at times almost enough to stagger my resolution, but I am determined to persevere, if health permits; and if I judge from the past, I think that traveling suits it better than being confined.

We have had an unusual degree of rainy weather since I last wrote, & although I was obliged to be out some, yet I took but little cold to affect me, and have not taken a dose of medicine

since I left home.

I want you to make yourself and the dear little ones, Hiram and George, as comfortable as possible, and not expose yourself or them too much to the winter blast. I presume you have them warmly clad. I often think, if I could sit down by the domestic fire-side, and enjoy your society, and hear the little prattlers one evening, it would make me forget all my woes, and rest satisfied to tarry a few more months from that dear family; but I am denied the privilege, and must submit.

It is impossible for me to advise with you about our domestic affairs very much at present, but think, if your funds are sufficient, it would be well to purchase a Barrel of flour, as I do not believe it will lower very soon.

If Mr. Ives urges the business very much, you may deliver the Jerry agreement to him; but if you can get along without, I wish you would. I believe it is in the dark drawer, or else in the space between them in the large bundle of papers.

I have written thus far, without saying any thing about the day upon which - - - - -, and now congratulate you upon a Happy New Year; and may we both so spend it, that at the close we may look back upon it without remorse, for misspending any part.

This is the place where the celebrated battle was fought during the late war, that eventuated in the destruction of our new Capitol,- a dull village of about 40 or 50 houses, distant from Washington city about five miles. I have said nothing about the Capitol. The exterior appearance of it is something like the City Hall, New York, excepting the entire building is not finished. The Hall of the House of Representatives is a splendid specimen of the art, having, I believe, as many as 18 or 20 pillars around the entrance of the floor, of changeable colored marble highly polished, being nearly three feet in diameter, and 15 feet high. The Senate chamber is finished in much the same style, only smaller and not nearly as magnificent.

Our business is rather dull, but I hope for better times, and if we do not meet with tolerable sales, shall go higher up the country.

I wish you to write all the particulars of your situation immediately, and direct to Baltimore, (as I shall make that place headquarters for the present,) remembering that whatever interests you will be interesting to your husband, who has the gratification of subscribing himself

Unalterably yours,

T. M. Roberts.

Bladensburg, Jan. 1st, 1822.

Mrs. Lucia P. Roberts.

P.S. Respects to Father and Mother, Brother Hopkins and Almira, and all our other brothers and sisters. Tell them a line would be very acceptable from any one of the family.

T. M. R.

(Outside address:) Bladensburg, Jan. 2. Paid 18 1/2 ¢

Mrs. Lucia P. Roberts,

Bristol, Conn.

T. M. Roberts.

Baltimore
Jan 24
1822.

Paid 18¾

Mrs Lucia P. Roberts
Pinslot
Connecticut

My Dear Companion

A few days after I last wrote you I sold what few Berry clocks I had on hand, & on Saturday of that week undertook to go to Baltimore to get some Brass looking glass clocks, & next morning went to the P.O. & recd yours of the 22 Inst. which was perused attentively several times, I will gladly tell you that I discovered the same degree of frankness, tenderness, & affection as usual in your epistles, which I can never read without feeling upon the part time of our lives since we were united (hands and Heart I hope) in the bonds of matrimony. It gave me no inconsiderable degree of pain to hear of the ill health of several of our friends, besides the death of our Aunt Ruth Andrews, who it seems has been called to give up her account to her Maker & Judge. In visiting Baltimore I generally make my calculation to lie there over the Sabbath if consistent, as I stop there at a house where it costs me less than in the country (hardly $1 per day with my horse) and generally have the privilege of excellent preaching, whereas in the country I can seldom have that privilege, & Sabbath day is too apt to be a dull one. I heard the Rev. Mr Duncan (Baptist) when there it being sacrament day his discourse was upon the "Unsearchable riches of Christ," was an able exposition of it, but in the evening his text was "Work out your own salvation with fear & trembling, for it is God that worketh in you to will & to do of his own good pleasure". This discourse was rather doctrinal & (some of) the tenets of the Presbyterian order about as ably vindicated as I ever heard them, I have formed a considerable acquaintance with Deacon Booth, who I consider a most excellent man, he takes the Religious Intelligencer and generally gives me all the numbers after he has read them, which is a valuable acquisition. I staid in Baltimore 2 days & took in your looking glass clocks, & went up to Frederick, I set up 3 of them on the road to & from, & being ... 19 Miles of Baltimore went in & took 2 more back also

upon the first time of our lives since we were united (hands and Heart I hope) in the bonds of matrimony. It gave me no inconsiderable degree of pain to hear of the ill health of several of our friends, besides the death of our Aunt Betty Andrews, who it seems has been called to give up her account to her Maker & Judge. In visiting Baltimore I generally make my calculation to be there over the Sabbath if consistent, as I stop there at a house where it costs me less than in the country (hardly $1 per day with my horse) and generally have the privilege of excellent preaching, whereas in the country I can seldom have that privilege, & Sabbath day is too apt to be a dull one. I heard the Revd Mr Dicman (Baltimore) when there it being sacrament day his discourse was upon the "Unsearchable riches of Christ," was an able exposition of it, but in the evening his text was "Work out your own salvation with fear & trembling, for it is God that worketh in you to will & to do of his own good pleasure". This discourse was some of the tenets of the Presbyterian order about as ably vindicated as I ever heard them, I have formed a considerable acquaintance with Deacon Boath, who I consider a most excellent man. He takes the Religious Intelligencer and generally gives me all the numbers after he has read them, which is a valuable acquisition. I staid in Baltimore 2 days & took in four looking glass clocks, & went up to Frederick, I set up 3 of them on the road to & from, & being within 12 Miles of Baltimore went in & took 2 other brass clocks & received your favor of June 4th I was very glad to hear that we were likely to get something for those clocks as it comes in a good time. I discovered the error in the bill of sales, & immediately wrote Mr. Savage stating the mistake by transcribing a copy of the bill and requested him to send the Nett proceeds whatever they may be to

you at Bristol, or else to my name at Bristol Ct.
so that you will unquestionably receive $25 (or $41
if the amt. was stated wrong in his bill) by the 15 of Feb'y.
or thereabouts, & if you recive the 41 & Hopkins' family
really want a little perhaps it might be well to let
them have $5 but you are better able to decide about
it than I can be about your own affairs at home, and
how much he needs assistance — I by no means feel able
to give it to him, & am almost surprized that his
Brothers have not sent him any thing as I have written
to each of them stating his wants, but have never yet
received any answers by yet. perhaps it would be to mention this fact
to Brother Hopkins & Almira if you think best.
I have been out of Jerry clocks for 3 or 4 weeks which
is unprofitable to the business as they sell to better
advantage than others — I have made rather dull sales
but hope to clear my wages & something more. I need
hardly inform you that I want to see and converse
with you, but a correspondence for the present must
suffice — Sometimes when thinking of friends & home I
almost forget my business, but would not be deprived
of it, although it causes many a sigh, & I believe
might say some tears — The thought of meeting my family
and friends within a few months is transporting, beyond
what I can describe. I thought best to direct Mr
Savage to send the nett proceeds of those cases to you
and if you wish I want you can remit me a little. It
is impossible for me to tell what time I shall be at
home but shall make calculations to be with you by
about the first of May — Mr Hinman will probably
go home first of January and Mr Andrews & myself at nearly

them have $5 but you are better able to decide ~~about it~~ than I can be about your own affairs at home, and how much he needs assistance— I by no means feel able to give it to him, & am almost surprized that my Brothers have not sent him any thing as I have written to each of them stating his wants but have never yet received any answers— perhaps it would be well to mention this fact to Brother Hopkins & Monroe if you think best. I have been out of Jerry clerks for 3 or 4 weeks which is unprofitable to the business as they sell to better advantage than others— I have made rather dull sales but hope to clear my wages & something more. I could hardly inform you that I want to see and converse with you, but a correspondence for the present must suffice— Sometimes when thinking of friends & home I almost forget my business, but would not be deprived of it, although it causes many a sigh, & I believe might say some tears— The thought of meeting my family and friends within a few months is transporting, beyond what I can describe. I thought best to direct Mr Savage to send the nett proceeds of those cases to you and if you want you can remit me a little. It is impossible for me to tell what time I shall be at home but shall make calculations to be with you by about the first of May— Mr Bowers will probably go home first and Mr Andrews & myself at nearly the same time with each other afterwards— We have had but little snow, & with pleasure I can inform you that my health has not been as good for nine years (I believe) as this winter— The Pine Bark which I had some time since affected my health very little, as I kept about my business, & eat with a good appetite, and believe it was the genuine, such is the opinion of Dr. Smith. Give my respects to Brother Hopkins & Monroe & all, & our other Brothers Sisters not forgetting Father & Mother-in-law Jones & all other enquirers— With sincere affections I am Your affectionate Husband

T. M. Robert

Prederickstburg Md
Jan 9 3rd 1822

TITUS M. ROBERTS TO LUCIA P. ROBERTS

(Jan. 23, 1822.)

My Dear Companion

A few days after I last wrote you, I sold what few Jerry clocks I had on hand, and on Saturday of that week concluded best to go to Baltimore, to get some Brass looking shelf clocks; and next morning went to the P.O., and rec'd yours of the 22 Dec'r, which was perused attentively several times. I need hardly tell you, that I discovered the same degree of frankness, tenderness, and affection as usual in your epistles, which I can never read without reflecting upon the past time of our lives, since we were united (heart and heart, I hope,) in the bonds of matrimony. It gave me no inconsiderable degree of pain, to hear of the ill health of several of our friends, besides the death of our Aunt Ruth Andrews, who, it seems, has been called to give up her account to her Maker and Judge.

In visiting Baltimore, I generally make it my calculation, to be there over the Sabbath, if consistent, as I stop there at a house where it costs me less than in the country, (hardly $1 per day with my horse,) and generally have the privilege of excellent preaching; whereas in the country I can seldom have that privilege, & Sabbath day is too apt to be a dull one. I heard the Rev. Mr. Duncan, when there (Baltimore); his discourse was upon "The Unsearchable Riches of Christ", and an able exposition of it; and in the evening his text was: "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God that worketh in you, to will and to do of his own good pleasure". This discourse was rather doctrinal, and some of the tenets of the Presbyterian order about as ably vindicated as I ever heard them.

I have formed a considerable acquaintance with Deacon Booth, who I consider a most excellent men. He takes the Religious Intelligencer, and generally gives me all the numbers, after he has read them, which is a valuable acquisition.

I staid in Baltimore 2 days, & took in four looking glass clocks, and went up to Frederick; I set up 3 of them on the road to and from, & being within 12 miles of Baltimore, went in and took 2 more brass clock, & rec'd your favor of Jan'y 4th. I was very glad to hear that we were to get something for those clock cases, as it comes in a good time.

I discovered the error in the bill of sales, and immediately wrote Mr. Savage, stating the mistake by transcribing a Copy of the bill, and requested them to send the Nett proceeds, whatever they may be, to you at Bristol, or else to my name at Bristol, Ct.; so that you will unquestionably receive $25, (or $41 if the am't was stated wrong in his bill,) by the 15 of Feb'y or thereabouts; and if you receive the $41, and Hopkins' family really want a little, perhaps it might be well to let them have $5, but you are better able to decide than I can be, about our own affairs at home, and how much he needs assistance. I by no means feel able to give it to him, & am almost surprised that my Brothers have not sent him any thing, as I have written to each of them, stating his wants, but have never yet received any answer. Perhaps it would be well, to mention this fact to Brother Hopkins, and Almira (his wife), if you think best.

I have been out of Jerry clocks for 3 or 4 weeks, which is unprofitable to the business, as they sell to better advantage than others. I have made rather dull sales, but hope to clear

my wages and something more.

I need hardly inform you, that I want to see and converse with you, but a word from me at the present must suffice. Sometimes, when thinking of friends and home, I almost forget my business, but would not be deprived of it, although it causes many a sigh; & I believe might say some ----- . The thought of meeting my family and friends within a few months is transporting beyond what I can describe.

I thought best to direct Mr. Savage to send the nett proceeds of those cases to you, and then, if I want, you can remit me a little. It is impossible for me to tell what time I shall be at home, but shall make calculations to be with you about the first of May. Mr. Hinman will probably go home about the first of April, and Mr. Andrews and myself at nearly the same time with each other afterwards.

¶ We have had but little snow, and with pleasure I can inform you, that my health has not been as good for nine years (I believe) as this winter.

The Kine Pock, which I had some time since, affected my health very little, as I kept about my business, and eat with a good appetite, and believe it was the genuine; such is the opinion of Dr. Smith.

Give my respects to Brother Hopkins and Almira, and all our other Brothers and Sisters, not forgetting Father and Mother, Mr. Ives and all other inquirers.

With sincere attachment,

Your affectionate husband,

T. M. Roberts.

Bladensburg, Md.
Jan'y 23rd, 1822.

(Outside address:)

Bladensburg
Jan 24

Paid 18 1/2

Mrs. Lucia P. Roberts

Bristol

Connecticut

I hope you will continue to write often until we meet and that you may continue to be preserved in health and protected from danger is the most earnest wish of your affectionate wife Lucio C. Roberts

Mr Titus C. Roberts
Baltimore
Maryland

1841

Sept 4

Free
P. P. Office

Bristol Feb 3d 1822

My Dear Companion

Your letter dated jan 1st was handed me the next monday noon by Mr Adna Whiting it did me more good than I can express it was unexpected but no less welcome to be thus frequently and affectionately remembered is very gratifying indeed. let those who grudge the postage and choose money rather than hearing from their friends enjoy it. For my own part the consciousness of our affection for each other (which I trust has not been diminished by the frowns of adverse fortune) is a source of comfort which I would not part with for wealth. I should have answered it immediately but I had that day put in the office the one I received from North Carolina and thought best to wait untill I heard again I received yours of Jan 23d a few days since I thank you much for them both and rejoice that if I am forsaken by other friends I am not by the husband of my choice I allude to my not hearing any thing from Goshen as I have not for a long time. I look forward my dear Friend to the time of your return with the most pleasing sensations and almost count the days I do hope that we shall not always be obliged to be subject to such painful separations. We are all of us at present very much afflicted with colds a kind of influenza I have been almost sick and my anxiety on the childrens account has been great but I hope we shall all get through without being hard sick. George has had a gathering in his head repeatedly which has discharged at his ear. Doctor called the other day to see Hopkins and

gratifying indeed. let those who grudge the postage and choose rather than hearing from their friends enjoy it. For my own part the consciousness of our affection for each other (which I trust has not been diminished by the frowns of adverse fortune) is a source of comfort which I would not part with for wealth. I should have answered it immediately but I had that day put in the office the one I received from North Carolina and thought best to wait untill I heard again I received yours of Jan 23rd a few days since I thank you much for them both and rejoice that if I am forsaken by other friends I am not by the husband of my choice I allude to my not hearing any thing from Goshen as I have not for a long time. I look forward my dear Friend to the time of your return with the most pleasing sensations and almost count the days I do hope that we shall not always be obliged to be subject to such painful separations. We are all of us at present very much afflicted with colds a kind of influenza I have been almost sick and my anxiety on the childrens account has been great but I hope we shall all get through without being hard sick. George has had a gathering in his head repeatedly which has discharged at his ear. Doctor called the other day to see Hopkins and I asked his advice he said he believed he was his Fathers son. I hope he is some better Miriam has not been really well for this two months before she had this cold she had little appetite a feverish habit with the most of the time a loose state of the bowels I impute it to the getting of double teeth

I have never called a Physician but have practised myself the children have not been sick enough to require much attention and patience. I have spared no pains which I thought might promote their health or comfort. I have been hoping to see Doctor Hart here for some time. I can attribute our colds to nothing but the weather as we have not been from home. We have had very changing weather from extreme cold to quite warm with considerable damp and rainy weather no deep snow but a great deal of ice. It has been remarked there never was known so much sleighing with so little snow. Delia Reed has been down from Canaan to day she learned that Clara has another son born about the 10th of December she had been quite sick but was recovering. I would not have you give yourself any uneasiness about our colds as I hope by the time this reaches you we shall all be well. With regard to our domestic concerns we live very comfortably our stove has not troubled us at all but does very well our dry wood is not yet gone I have engaged wood of Ransom Allen and Elisha Tuttle to be paid with orders at the store. I should like to know whether you wish me to get it cut out before you come home and what you think it worth a cord to prepare it for the stove. When I was at Goshen I got twenty five pounds of wheat flour but am now out but think I shall get some soon. I have paid Richard Beck and most of the other small debts except Francis Beck and Vaughan Root which I shall pay as soon as I receive some more money. I wish you to write what I shall send you if I receive that from North Carolina. I should also like to know how your clothes hold out particularly coats and stockings With regard to my work mrs Hurst visited

but the weather as we have not been from home. We have had very changing weather from extreme cold to quite warm with considerable damp and rainy weather no deep snow but a great deal of ice. It has been remarked there never was known so much sleighing with so little snow. Delia Reed has been down from Canaan to see her I learned that Clara has another son born about the 10th of December she had been quite sick but was recovering. I would not have you give yourself any uneasiness about our colds as I hope by the time this reaches you we shall all be well. With regard to our domestic concerns we live very comfortably our stove has not troubled us at all but does very well our dry wood is not yet gone I have engaged wood of Ransom Allen and Elisha Tuttle to be paid with orders at the store. I should like to know whether you wish me to get it cut out before you come home and what you think it worth a cord to prepare it for the stove. When I was at Goshen I got twenty five pounds of wheat flour but am now out but think I shall get some soon. I have paid Richard Peck and most of the other small debts except Isaac Peck and Hough and Root which I shall pay as soon as I receive some more money. I wish you to write what I shall send you if I receive that from North Carolina. I should also like to know how your clothes hold out particularly coats and stockings. With regard to my work my first object is to make my family comfortable I have braided a straw hat for yourself and one for each of the boys I have bought some flax and design to make two pieces of cloth one for bags common tablelinen to be wove twilled the other piece to be handsome for domestic uses. I do not know how it will meet your approbation but conclude you are willing I should act my own judgment. It furnishes me with employment which promotes health and cheerfulness. I have been thus particular because you requested me. Isaac Graham has withdrew the action without further trial

I have made Hiram a close suit of clothes out of your blue coat which do very well Hiram will want a fur hat in the spring for his best and George take the leghorn

The Baptists have threatened to prosecute Mr Lowe for drunkenness and others. I have felt myself quite ill treated by Mr Merriam as he has told or insinuated that I have stated things which he did not say which I am bold to say I never have but have been very careful and I told him at Deacon Bishops precisely the same that I have others. But he can never injure Mr Lowe. I had thought I should not mention any thing more to you about it untill I see you but there is so much said that I wished to tell you. Mr Lowe told me he need not try so much to make out I was mistaken for he had said the same repeatedly at different places and if it was prosecuted they should not need to call on me for evidence. But no more of this for I will not let it trouble me much. Mr Lowe called the other day and read his sermon to Alma which had raised such a hue and cry it is an excellent good one. You mention reading the intelligencer I think you are much more favored than I am for it is very seldom that I see any publication. I do not love to live this in ignorance of all passing events. I cannot find out that any one is going to take the Missionary Herald We have great privileges and shall have much to answer for if we misimprove them I hope we shall neither of us be so attached to this fading changing world as to neglect our eternal interests May the bible be our guide may we peruse it attentively and prayerfully for it is able to make us wise unto salvation. Willys is expected home the middle of this month. You can direct to Ferdinand Roberts Connorsville Fayette County Indiana Chloe has her health better and is better contented I believe they

[illegible] said that I visited to tell you. Mr Lone told me he need not try so much to make out I was mistaken for he had said the same repeatedly at different places and if it was prosecuted they should not need to call on me for evidence. But no more of this for I will not let it trouble me much. Mr Lone called the other day and read his sermon to Alma which had raised such a hue and cry it is an excellent good one. You mention reading the intelligencer I think you are much more favored than I am for it is very seldom that I see any publication. I do not love to live thus in ignorance of all passing events. I cannot find out that any one is going to take the Missionary Herald We have great privileges and shall have much to answer for if we misimprove them. Hope we shall neither of us be so attached to this fading changing world as to neglect our eternal interests May the bible be our guide may we peruse it attentively and prayerfully for it is able to make us wise unto salvation. Willys is expected home the middle of this month. You can direct to Ferdinand Roberts Connorsville Fayette County Indiana Eldoe has her health better and is better contented I believe they are doing very well in their business. Hopkins has had fits again since I wrote and is in a bad situation I hardly know what to do but endeavor to relieve his wants all that I can consistently with my duty to my own family.

LUCIA P. ROBERTS TO TITUS M. ROBERTS

Bristol, Feb., 23, 1822.

My Dear Companion

Your letter dated Jan. 1st was handed me the next Monday noon, by Mr. Adna Whiting. It did me more good than I can express. It was unexpected, but no less welcome, to be thus frequently and affectionately remembered, (and) is very gratifying indeed. Let those who grudge the postage, and choose none, rather than hearing from their friends, enjoy it. For my own part, the consciousness of our affection for each other, (which I trust has not been diminished by the frowns of adverse fortune,) is a source of comfort, which I would not part with for wealth.

I should have answered it immediately, but I had that day put in the office the one received from North Carolina, and thought best to wait until I heard again.

I received yours of Jan. 23rd a few days since. I thank you much for them both and rejoice that, if I am forsaken by other friends, I am not by the husband of my choice.

I allude to my not hearing anything from Goshen, as I have not for a long time.

I look forward, my dear Friend, to the time of your return with the most pleasing sensations, and almost count the days. I do hope that we shall not always be obliged to be subject to such painful separations.

We are all of us at present very much afflicted with colds,- a kind of influenza. I have been almost sick, and my anxiety on the children's account has been great, but I hope we shall all get through without being hard sick. George has had a gathering in his head repeatedly, which has discharged at his ear. Doctor called the other day to see Hopkins, and I asked his advice. He said he believed he was his father's son. I hope he is some better. Hiram has not been really well for this two months. Before he showed this cold, he had but little appetite, a feverish habit, with the most of the time a loose state of the bowels. I impute it to the getting of double teeth. I have never called a physician, but have practised myself. The children have been unwell enough to require much attention and <u>patience</u>. I have spared no pains, which I thought might promote their health or comfort. I have been hoping to see Dr. Hart here for some time. I can attribute our colds to nothing but the weather; as we have not been from home. We have had very changing weather from <u>extreme</u> cold to quite warm, with considerable damp and rainy weather, no deep snow, but a great deal of ice. It has been remarked, (that) there never was known so much sleighing with so little snow.

Delia Reed has been down from Canaan. By her I learned that Clara has another son, born about the 10th of December. She had been quite sick, but was recovering. I would not have you give yourself any uneasiness about our colds, as I hope, by the time this reaches you, we shall all be well.

With regard to our domestic concerns, we live very comfortably. Our stove has not troubled us at all, but does very well. Our dry wood is not yet gone. I have engaged wood of Ransom Allen and Elivola Tuttle, to be paid with orders at the store. I should like to know whether you wish me to get it cut out before you come home, and what you think it worth a cord, to prepare it for the stove.

When I was at Goshen, I got twenty five pounds of wheat flour, but am now out, but think I shall get some soon. I have paid Richard Peck and most of the small debts, except Tracy Peck and Houghton Root, which I shall pay as soon as I receive some more money.

I wish you to write what I shall send you, if I receive that from North Carolina. I should like to know how your clothes hold out, particularly coats and stockings.

With regard to my work, my first regard is to make my family comfortable. I have braided a straw hat for yourself, and one for each of the boys. I have bought some flax, and design to make two pieces of cloth, one for bags, common table linen, to be wove twilled; the other piece to be handsome, for domestic uses. I do not know how it will meet your approbation, but conclude you are willing I should act on my own judgment. It furnishes me with employment, which promotes health and cheerfulness. I have been thus particular, because you requested me.

Isaac Graham has withdrawn the action, without further trial.

I have made Hiram a close suit of clothes out of your blue coat, which does very well. Hiram will want a fur --- in the spring for his best, and George take the leghorn.

The Baptists have threatened to prosecute Mr. Cone (the Congregational minister,) and others for defamation.

I have felt myself quite ill treated by Mr. Merriam, as he has told or insinuated that I have stated things which he did not say,- which I am bold to say I never have, but have been very careful; and I told him at Deacon Bishop's precisely the same that I have others; but he can never injure Mr. Cone. I had thought I should not mention any thing more to you about it, until I see you; but there is so much said, that I wished to tell you.

Mr. Cone told me, he need not try so much to make out I was mistaken, for he had said the same repeatedly at different places, and if it was prosecuted, they should not need to call on me for evidence. But no more of this, for I will not let it trouble me much.

Mr. Cone called the other day, and read his sermon to Alma, which had raised such a hue and cry. It is an excellent good one. You mention reading the Intelligencer. I think you are very much more favored than I am, for it is very seldom that I see any publication. I do not love to live thus in ignorance of passing events. I cannot find out that any one is going to take the Missionary Herald.

We have great privileges, and shall have much to answer for, if we misimprove them. I hope that we shall neither of us be so attached to this fading changing world, as to neglect our eternal interests. May the Bible be our guide; may we peruse it attentively and prayerfully, for it is able to make us wise unto salvation.

Wyllys is expected home the middle of this month. You can direct to Ferdinand Roberts, Connorsville, Fayette County, Indiana. Chloe has her health better, and is better contented. I believe they are doing very well in their business.

Hopkins has fits again since I wrote, and is in a bad situation. I hardly know what to do, but endeavor to relieve his wants all that I can, consistently with my duty to my own family.

I hope you will continue to write often until we meet, and that you may continue to be preserved in health, and protected

from danger; (this) is the most earnest wish of your affectionate wife,

Lucia P. Roberts.

(Outside address:)

Bristol
Feb'y 4 18 1/2

Mr. Titus M. Roberts

Baltimore

Maryland

TITUS M. ROBERTS TO LUCIA P. ROBERTS

(A torn fragment of a letter.)

My happiness is bound up in yours, and while absent from you, in my waking hours there is very seldom half of one lapses without my bosom friend being present in my mind.

That must be a cold heart, that can spend his days far from the bosom of his family, (if he has one,) and be contented therewith.

Tell Hiram, Hudson and little William, that Father intends to bring them each a present, when he comes home.

My Friend, pardon the unconnected manner in which this is put together, as it is written by piece-meals, and without being much retired.

May the choicest of Heaven's blessings rest upon you and our little boys, is the fervent wish of one who sincerely loves you.

T. M. Roberts.

(He wrote the name in capital letters.)

P. S. Remember me to Father & Mother, Brothers and Sisters and all inquirers.

(Date, Jan. 7, 1824.)

LUCIA P. ROBERTS TO TITUS M. ROBERTS

Bristol, Feb. 20, (1824?)

My Dear Friend

Your Dear letter has at length arrived. I expected it a week sooner, and, as I had many things to write, and knew not for certain where to direct, I was very impatient. You wish me to excuse you from writing often, on account of the pressure of business. This I cannot do; it is so essential to my comfort, to hear from my dearest friend, that I cannot by any means dispense with it.

I received a letter from Ferdinand, the same mail that I sent you before, dated January 10th, in answer to one I wrote him, concerning Mr. Mitchell's proposal. He expressed a great many obligations to me for mentioning the subject of business, and assured me that it revived his depressed spirits very much, as he had almost despaired of having an offer from any one, and feared he was forsaken by all his former relatives and friends. He said he was pleased with the proposal, and if you could assist him in any way in relation to it, the favor should be reciprocated, when opportunity offered.

I presume he has gone to Philadelphia before this, if not deterred by his wife. If he has gone, I hope you will see him, before you return. I feel much for him, left while young (age 24), destitute of a Father's care.

Mr. Chauncey Jerome called here a few weeks ago, to know where to direct to you, and said he should write the next week. You did not mention receiving any from him. He said he had fifty patent clocks, which he wanted you to help him sell at the west early in the spring. He was sorry you were not coming home sooner. He did not wish much said about it.

Two weeks since, I had a short visit from Dr. Hart. He has sold his place to a physician by the name of Gould for one thousand dollars, payable the first of April. He was going the next week to look for a place, and calculates to move his family as soon as he decides, if the distance be not more than a hundred miles; if it is much farther, he will wait till the ground is settled.

Mary's health is poor; she was confined to the house,- a kind of rheumatic affection,- she could not lie down nor get up without help.

Father's health is poor this winter.

I had considerable conversation with Doctor in relation to moving. He wishes us to go with them, provided the prospect is favorable. I want very much to go to Goshen before they move; hope you will get home soon enough. He said Mary would not come down here; if she got able to do any thing, she would have so much to do at home.

I do not know what is best for us. Our garden fence is all to pieces, broken by the repeated winds.

Mr. Hough, I think, will not leave Bristol, but expect he will commence some mechanical business here.

Hawley Whiting and Franklin Hitchcock have undertaken a job in East Hartford, of taking down a large stone cotton factory, which the water undermined, and rebuilding it. They help themselves, and have fifteen hundred dollars for doing it. They have hired Elizur and Electa to go and keep the boarders.

Cornelia lives with Hopkins.

Mr. Gridley preached here some weeks since, on the subject

of Missions, and formed a society auxiliary to the American Board. Miss Mary Beckwith offered twenty dollars, saying the Lord had prospered her in all her ways, and this sum she had dedicated to his service. This proved one of the last acts of her life; she was taken sick of typhus Pleurisy, and died in a few days. The wife of Numan Peck is also dead.

There is a powerful revival of religion in Burlington, some in Farmington, and, strange to tell, some mercy is manifested in this place. From twelve to fifteen are hoping they have passed from death to life, and a number more are anxious. Meetings full, frequent and solemn; all past disturbances seem forgotten. Mr. Cone labors abundantly, and I believe is well received.

There is a very signal revival in Newgate. The convicts spend much of their time in prayer, while in their cells. As many as ten, says Mr. MacLean, give evidence of sincere repentance, while about twenty more are deeply impressed. The power of love appears strikingly manifested.

And now, my Dear friend, permit me to urge upon you the duty of self-examination. Strive to discover the real state of your heart, and if you can find any thing there, that calls for repentance, Oh delay not to humble yourself before God, confessing your sins, and imploring forgiveness through the merits of Christ's righteousness, that you may find peace to your soul.

February 21st. With pleasure I can inform you that our family are in better health at the present, than at any previous time since you left. Hiram had quite an ill turn since I wrote last. Hudson and William have each had another turn of matter collecting in the head, but at present are pretty well. Hudson reads well in words of two syllables, and begins to read in - - - - - (Ismifix?). William began to go alone about the middle of January. If you wish to bring Hiram and Hudson a present, I should prefer some little book, that might engage their attention, rather than toys. The children remember you with much affection, and nothing seems to move their feelings quicker, than to tell them I must write to Pa, that they are bad children. They are very anxious for your return.

Wyllys has been at home for a visit, but started out again this week. He has been out on the Susquehannah river mostly. Hopkins has had another turn of fits since I wrote, but is now quite smart. They have had an unusual number of presents this winter, and have got along very comfortably.

I need not tell you how lonely it appears in your absence. Your own feelings, when I have been absent for a few days, at Goshen, may suffice for a specimen. I cannot bear to think of living thus always.

It has been unusually healthy here this winter, few deaths, but many births. Mr. Cone and G(?) and R. Peck had each a son born on Wednesday of this week. We have had no sleighing since the middle of December.

I hope you will not fail to write soon. I shall not fail to expect, and cannot excuse you for the neglect. I shall send a newspaper (in) this mail.

Yours in the dearest strictest bonds,

L. P. Roberts.

Accept much love from myself, Hiram and Hudson, with compliments from Hopkins and Almira.

I think you should be released sooner than your engagement.

You would unquestionably find employment. Hope in your next you will be able to write what (is) the prospect of your return.
Hoping to see you in a few weeks, I subscribe myself
Your affectionate Companion,

Lucia P. Roberts.

(Outside address:) Bristol, Ct. 25
23 Feb'y

Mr. Titus M. Roberts

Smyrna

Delaware

TITUS M. ROBERTS TO LUCIA P. ROBERTS

(July 5, 1825.)

Respected Companion

I sit down to address you under quite a disadvantage, being in the room with Dr. Hart's family at breakfast time.

I arrived here on Thursday of the week after I left home, and found our friends generally well, with the exception of your sister Mary, who is very much afflicted with a sore mouth, which appears to be a complaint prevalent here.

I should have written you previous to this, had I not expected that I should have been at home by this time.

I have sold my wood clocks, and have an offer for one of the brass, which I shall accept of, if I cannot do better; and hope to be at home next week, and once more embrace my affectionate bosom friend and companion.

I have not heard from home since I left, and you must conclude I feel anxious to turn my face eastward, with a view of entering the peaceful State of Conn.

I have agreed to take a passenger to Ct. with me; he is a young man that came out with Mr. North 2 years since, and belongs, I believe, to Waterbury, by the name of Hayden.

I called at Capt. Bailey's on the way here. He was out at work, and Candace was gone from home. I entered the house, and found two children at play, and concluded I had mistaken the house, as I could not believe one of them to be Volney. I enquired if Capt. Bailey lived there, and he replied that he did. I thought he must be mistaken, and enquired if his name was Volney. He said it was, very promptly. I soon entered into conversation with him, and found him very intelligent. He is about as large as Hiram, and appears healthy. I confess it was an affecting scene. I found them all well, and Candace is talking of (his?) going to Ct. soon with me, to attend school. I think it, however, doubtful.

I saw Chloe at Meredith as I came out, and she wishes to return to B. (Bristol) with me, but I do not know that I shall go that way.

I have found that this village has improved very much since I was here. Independence was celebrated here yesterday with considerable show and festivity, and at evening the Commission for surveying the canal arrived. Dr (Doctor) wishes me to stay here until it is surveyed, which will be in the course of the week; and were it not for the anxiety I have, to embrace my family, I believe I should; but as it is, I believe I shall not.

I have made no certain arrangement about moving here, but if the canal is undertaken by the State, I have little doubt but that we shall be here together in a year, if ourselves and family live and enjoy health. Dr. has succeeded here surprisingly; I believe that I may safely say that 4/5 of respectable families in the village employ him, & his practice extends into the country 8 or 10 & sometimes 15 miles in every direction.

You must not expect me to come home laden with money. I however hope eventually to get enough to pay expenses and wages for the trip. I have sold for wheat, to be paid next winter.

Excuse digressions and errors, and believe me

Your affectionate Companion

T. M. Roberts.

Elmira, July 5, 1825.

P. S. Mary joins in love to us and our little ones. Tell Hiram, Hudson and William, to be good boys, and Father will bring them each a present.

T. M. R.

(Outside address:) Elmira, N. Y. 18 3/4
July 5

Mrs. Lucia P. Roberts

Bristol,

Hartford Co.,

Conn.

HIRAM ROBERTS TO GEORGE H. ROBERTS

(Mar. 14, 1837.)

(NOTE: Since the writing of the preceding letter, twelve years have elapsed, before this and the following ones were written. Meanwhile the children have grown to be in their teens, and others, younger, have been born in this family of mutual love.)

Dear Brother

I now take my pen in hand, to write you a few lines. Mr. W.'s sign is moved to a Burnham's paint shop, along there by Saunders' tailor shop. Mr. Francis is going down with George, to try to get him a place there. Stanley goes to school to Mr. Phillips. There was a man hung himself last Thursday about noon. His name was Ezra F. Fuller of Fullerton, State of Boston. He arrived in Hartford Wednesday night, and went to Brockway's - - - (yol) got shaved in the morning. He had five first-rate coats with him, and three or four trunks of clothing, also Two Hundred and Seventy Three dollars in money, and two or three thousand in notes.

It requires a great deal of effort to write, when people are making maple sugar, as Heny (Henry) and William are here.

Father says he intends moving back to Bristol again this spring, in the course of a month or two. Mr. Jerome wants to have him come, to make wagons, but he has not decided what he shall do. Mr. Ingraham is making an easy chair, which can be turned into a bed, chair or sofa, as quick as a ventriloquist can make a lady appear in a piece of pie. It beats everything else all hollow, and I expect, by the noise it makes, that the sofa and Bed will have to marvel, and these will have to take and cultivate the milder virtues. its place. Mr. Ingraham wants to have Father take the agency of it, and offered him fifty dollars a month; but he does not think he shall. He says Mr. Francis is dreadful good natured lately, and he thinks that it is best to be, although he cannot get Father to stay.

Stanley goes to school. Dwight drives stage in imagination. He says he is not a-going to school; he is a-going to drive stage. John is on his feet all the time, and moves about the chairs pretty brisk.

Yours respectfully,

Hiram Roberts.

LUCIA P. ROBERTS TO GEORGE H. ROBERTS

(Written on the same sheet with Hiram's letter.)

Tuesday evening, Mar. 14th, 1837.

My dear George

I have just heard that Mr. Francis is going to New York tomorrow, and I hasten to thank you for your last kind letter. It does us good, to have you so punctual to answer letters, and the reception of one always imparts joy to the whole family. You at present have more leisure than your Brothers, who are in business here, and I am sorry that you have quite so much in the morning, fearing you will acquire indolent habits of late rising, which in after life will be hard to overcome.

Your Father has just returned from Bristol, and has completed a bargain to be employed by the carriage firm, the partners of which are C and N Jerome, Asa Thompson and Goram Peck. He gets five hundred seventy five and some help about moving. I am glad we are going back, because I think we can live better and cheaper there than here, and I think I shall enjoy myself much better.

Mr. Dagget, I understand, will be settled here before many weeks. Where do you attend meeting on the Sabbath? and do you attend any evening meetings?

I am going to take a little girl by the name of Mary Barber, twelve years old, to keep, if I should like her, until eighteen years old, My health has not been quite as good as usual for a few days past, but I hope the warmth of spring and a residence in the country will fully restore it.

If the weather should continue warm, the river will soon open, and of course (there will be) constant passing from this to your city.

I wish you to keep a regular account of all your expenditures. Your pantaloons I priced them at four dollars and a half; and hope they will suit you.

Mrs. Huntington says that John Warren is courting a girl in this place. Sarah is acquainted with her.

We have not heard any thing from your Uncle Ferdinand or Candace since you left. I wonder they don't write to us.

My little boys are all asleep; but if they could express what they feel for you, they would say, "Love to Hudson Roberts". I love to have you mention them in your letters, as it always lights up a smile, when their names are read.

What books do you read? Have you access to those that are valuable? Never forget that this is in many respects the most important portion of your life; that you are now forming your character, and the manner in which you now acquit yourself may exert an influence for years. Should you be unfaithful or negligent in the employ of Mr. Washburn, who would want your services? But my Son, we <u>do</u> look forward with <u>hope</u> and a good deal of confidence, that you will so conduct yourself, as to merit the favor of your employer, and gain a good name, which is worth more than Rubies. Beware of small vices, which are only a stepping-stone to larger ones. Let your conversation be pure. <u>Do</u> avoid all low or vulgar expressions.

Dr. Adams has written an excellent (letter) of advice to Henry and Edwin, upon the subject of behavior, and the very

great importance of getting correct habits and manners. One remark of his was, that you might as soon expect a crab apple to turn into a juniper tree, as a clownish, coarse, careless boy to become a gentleman. Another piece of advice was, never to ascend in a balloon, while passion was puffing at the bellows, not knowing where you would land, but ten to one glad to come down at the place whence you started." Try to subdue and keep in subjection all wrong feelings.

I must now take my leave of you, hoping this may find you in good health and spirits.

Yours,

L. P. Roberts.

(Outside address:) G. H. Roberts

119 Pearl St.,

N. Y.

T. M. AND L. P. ROBERTS TO GEORGE H. ROBERTS

Hartford, March 26, (1837).

My Dear and much beloved Son

We were exceedingly disappointed that you did not write to us by Mr. Francis. We depended upon it, and delayed answering your last letter, that we might hear what you said by him. We were quite gratified at the reception of your letter, as it has inspired us with hope, that you will not do the like again; and we were very glad that you were glad we saw the letter we wrote Henry. Children should not allow themselves to do what they know their parents would disapprove; they should ever remember that they are their best friends, and that all their reproofs and advice are intended for their benefit. If we loved you less, we could not feel so much anxiety on your behalf. When I think of your youth and inexperience, and the situation in which your lot is cast, I tremble for the result, fearing that at the last day we may be reproached, as being accessory to your ruin, if you should then be found at the left hand of the Judge. Our feelings for you are such that we must ever advise and instruct, and I hope that you will receive it in kindness, and as a proof of our affection for you. Your writing so soon and so freely was very gratifying to us, and you may feel assured that you are freely forgiven; But remember that you have a wicked heart, which will lead you astray, unless you are ever on your guard. Cherish all good impressions and resolutions, and strive to resist evil in every form.

You did not mention whether you had received the pantaloons or money, which we sent by George Francis. If you have, how do they suit? Make us acquainted freely and fully with all your wants, and it will be a pleasure to supply them, as far as in our power lies, and more than this you will not wish.

If you should get in debt some this year to Mr. Washburn, if your life and health should be spared, you can pay him next year. If not, your Father will be obligated.

I feel much encouraged with the prospect of going back to Bristol. Your Father will be in just the place and business that I should choose, and I hope will enjoy himself much better than he has here, and the compensation is much more satisfactory. You well know my preference for a life in the country, and can anticipate my feelings in prospect of its enjoyment. My health has not been quite as good for the past few weeks, as I continue to take cold, which keeps up my cough; But I hope, as warm weather comes, and (I) get out of this under ground room, that I shall get well.

This from your affectionate Mother,

Lucia.

My Dear Hudson

We were much gratified on the reception of your letter, that you appeared so frankly to acknowledge your error, in writing such a letter. We should have written sooner, but expected Mr. Francis every day, and thought it probable you might write a few words by him.

I am very glad that you seem so determined on doing well, and hope you will resolutely fulfill, and not falter in your course. Mr. F. appears gratified that he has obtained a place

for George in a store, and speaks favorably of your boarding-place; and I hope that no new associate will prevent you from going on in your course of reading your Bible and attending Church. I very well know what temptations there are in your path, to cause you to violate the Sabbath by walking out on that Holy day, and trust you will not suffer yourself to do it. If you can have a seat with Mr. Whitlock and family at Church, fail not to improve it, on account of having others go with you. Perhaps George may not wish to go to that Church; and if he does, see that you retain what privileges you already possess; but treat him and all others with whom your lot is cast in a gentlemanlike manner.

Do you get newspapers, and feel interested in having them sent?

We expect to move to Bristol in 2 or 3 weeks, and I am to be employed by Jerome & Co., much as I now am, at $575. for a year.

Write fully and freely, and send me your bills, say for two months from the time you left.

In haste,

Your affectionate Father,

T. M. Roberts.

WILLIAM WALKER ROBERTS TO GEORGE HUDSON ROBERTS

May 17, 1837.

Dear Brother

Hiram has gone to Bristol, to work at home. Stillman & Hills sold out to Horace Stillman.

I received your letter, but have had no convenient opportunity to send it out (home) as yet.

It rained most terribly here Night before last, yesterday and last night. The river is very high, and constantly rising. Business is excessively dull,- not always so with us. No news. Hard times is all that seems to be the talk. People think that this freshet will be a greater one than was ever witnessed, with the exception of 1821. One family on the banks of the Little River was obliged to move out of their house, on account of the water being so high.

The foot-bridge by Imlay's mill was swept away, besides one on the middle road between Here and Bristol. The Connecticut rose last night six inches in an hour. A great many carcasses have floated down, dead.

There has been a mob in Philadelphia, which I suppose you heard of, before I did. Mrs. Tiffany, wife of E. Tiffany, of the firm of Case, Tiffany & Co., is dead. She died in a fit.

I board at Dr. Tracy's in Asylum St. It is a very decent boarding-place.

Deacon Brewster has gone on to New York, and I suppose you will see him.

Hartford looks pretty much as it used to, and will, I think, a spell, if times do not alter.

I go to meeting at Center Church. Dr. Hawes preached on Hard times last Sunday night. He says, in the first place, there are different opinions concerning these times. Some think it is a means of (caused by?) Government, while others deny this fact, and cry, "The Banks! the Banks!" He says that he does not speak as a politician, but as a Minister of Christ. Still he says there has been an unwarranted tampering with the currency; and says that, while the cry was, "Give us the specie!" that very moment, the ones that were crying so, were issuing double the Bank bills; and now this is the better currency. Specie is very scarce. But, he says, there is a great deal of extravagance in the land. He knew it not, until he went to New Jersey, where, he says, he saw in one place Chairs that cost 80 dollars; bedsteads, 250; and $3000 for a party to introduce a daughter into Society. He says that, if any man will draw on God's Bank of treasure promises, his note will not come back protested. His (God's) storehouse is full.

I am in good health. The family, as far as I can hear, are getting better. Write soon. I must bid you Good bye.

Yours in haste,

Wm W. Roberts.

P. S. Excuse this scrawl, for I have a bad pen, and cannot mend it. W. W. R.

(Outside address:) Geo H. Roberts, 12
Care H. G. Washburn & Co.,
119 Pearl St.,
New York.

(Postmarked:) Hartford, Ct., May 17.

(Note: The quill pen needed to be "mended" by use of a knife.-- James H. Roberts.)

LUCIA P. ROBERTS TO TITUS M. ROBERTS

June 22, 1837.
(Bristol to Philadelphia.)

My Dear Husband

Your letter of June 20th I have just received. I had been looking for it all this week, and wondered very much that you did not write. While absent from each other, let us have a frequent reception of letters. We are all comfortably well, for which we ought to be very thankful.

Mr. Robbins, our neighbor, is quite sick, and has been for some time.

Dr. Tyler preached here last Sabbath.

My boarder is gone, and Betsey likewise. It seems lonesome here, I can assure you, and I am glad to hear you think of returning next week, and hope we should not be disappointed.

I should like to have Wm (William) come home and spend the sabbath after next, if his employer would not dislike it. You will no doubt see him, and I wish you would tell him (that) strawberries and cherries will then be in their prime probably.

We have had so much cold and wet weather, that gardens do not look very promising. Money there seems to be none. Deacon Brewster told me he did not know what he should do. He said he had let go his money, and could not collect a dollar anywhere; and said he wanted to get a barrel of flour, but had not the means to get it, and thought he should be obliged to stop business. Prichard (Richard?), with all his energies, cannot raise enough to pay for ploughing the garden.

Hoping to see you so soon, I shall omit saying many things, which I otherwise should.

If you think best, you can enquire in New York the price of patent stock frames, and if advisable, get a few.

Stanley has been rather better boy of late, and Dwight is getting to be quite well.

If any thing delays your coming, write immediately.

Yours with much affection,

Lucia P. Roberts.

P.S. Deacon Brewster says you may leave the clocks with D. B. Hinman.

(Outside address:) Bristol, Ct. 18 3/4
June 23.

Mr. T. M. Roberts

Philadelphia

No. 72 Market Street

TITUS M. ROBERTS TO GEORGE H. ROBERTS

(June 23, 1837.)

My Dear Hudson

Yours of the 13th inst was rec'd a few days since, as also the N. Y. Express this morning. I was gratified to hear from you, particularly as I had some little anxiety about your taking the Varioloid after I left N. Y.

I arrived here safe about 5 P.M. the day I left you in N.Y., and found your uncle's family well, but was surprised on rising, the next morning, to find that Brother F. (Ferdinand) had got along too, he having come in the night line.

I have been endeavoring to do something with clocks and chairs, but have done nothing of any consequence, on account of the scarcity of Cash, as people here appear determined to dispense with every thing that looks like luxury, although they admit that the chairs are the best article they have ever ssen, and withal a useful piece of furniture.

(Note: On page is a description of these chairs.)

My present impression is, that I shall start for home next week, and whether I shall return, to attempt any thing more with the chairs, is uncertain, although I this morning rec'd a letter from Mr. Ingraham, requesting me to make arrangements for continuing.

I feel very anxious, my dear H., on account of your being placed in such a tempting situation, and really hope and pray you may not be led astray, but wish you to reflect, before doing any thing of a doubtful character, and ask yourself, what would my Father or Mother advise, were they to know the circumstances of the case; and remember that it is <u>much</u> the <u>safer course</u>, to <u>leave undone</u> any thing of which you are in doubt. I fear that your boarding in a house, where high life is perhaps applauded rather than otherwise, may operate to your disadvantage, and be a means of inflating pride, which ought to be resisted at the threshold; and more than all, your having so many leisure hours will prove injurious to you, unless you are very much guarded, as it will beget a disposition to lounge about and walk abroad to "kill time"; But I want you to remember that time, once spent, can never be <u>recalled</u>.

I have been led to these remarks partly by the scantiness of matter in your letter, as I presume you have leisure enough every day to fill a sheet, & I feel urgent you should improve upon the gifts that have been bestowed upon you by an All Wise Creator.

Your deportment on the Sabbath is of immense importance, and I particularly request that you should avoid walking out to see objects of curiosity on that Holy Day. I know very well that young people, when invited by their mates to walk or ride, feel a great aversion to being singular; but I want you to compare your feelings on this subject of the Sabbath with the Temperance question, as I presume you rigidly adhere to those principles, and, if invited to drink, decline entirely, without hesitation.

I should not have said what I have, were it not that you are of an age when the <u>Character</u> is forming, and I want you to realize the great <u>value</u> of <u>Character</u>, unspotted by indulgence of any kind, except what will be approved by an <u>enlightened conscience</u>; and in the retrospect it will afford unspeakable consolation, and by the blessing of our heavenly Father, may

eventuate in your Eternal Salvation.

Since writing the above, I have rec'd another N. Y. D. Express from you; but as I have realized but little money, and expect to see you in a few days, (I) shall defer sending any.

I had intended to have sent this yesterday. I rec'd a letter from your Mother 2 or 3 days since, dated early last week, in which she says our family were well as could be expected, as Dwight was getting better.

In haste,

Your affectionate Father,

T. M. Roberts.

Phil., June 23, 1837.

P.S. Avoid smoking or using tobacco in any form.

(Outside address:) Paid 12c

G. H. Roberts,
Care Mess H. B. Washburn & Co.
119 Pearl St.,
New York.

LUCIA P. & TITUS M. ROBERTS TO GEORGE H. ROBERTS

Bristol, July 2, 1837.

My Dear Child

Accept my thanks for your letter directed to me, which would have been answered immediately, but I was expecting your Father every day, and thought it probable you would come with him. Today your Father is with us, and I thought I would write you of his safe arrival, and inform you that we are all well, although as to prospects for a living, they are rather dark at present; but I hope some door will be opened for us, that we may not be left to suffer from actual want.

This is a world of changes and disappointments, and ought to lead us to place our affections where changes never come, and hopes are never blasted.

It is a trial to me, not to feel able to gratify all the reasonable wants of my children, but possibly it may be as well for them, to be left to depend on their own resources.

I hope another year you may be able to meet your expenses, but if you think 3 hundred dollars enough to board you and meet incidental expenses, as you say, "exclusive of clothing", I know not how you expect to get along.

Wm (William) was at home a week since, and spent the sabbath. He does not enjoy himself at the best rate, as he dislikes God very much; yet he is possessed of a good share of perseverance, and determined to pursue his business,,although mole-hills or even some mountains should obstruct his path.

Nothing in this world of sin can be acquired without exertion. All situations have their trials and vexations, and all employers their failings; but I think it is wisdom for us to look at the bright side of the picture as much as possible, as cheerfulness conduces so much to our health and happiness, and those that are about us.

Strive to promote the interest of Mr. Washburn in all honorable ways, even if you do not think him perfection, or yourself suitably rewarded; and I trust in due time you will reap the benefits. You must remember it was your decided choice, to be where you are.

We shall look forward with much pleasure for you to come home, and make us a visit. I can assure you the grass is green, and there are many pleasant things about your home, although it does not abound in gold or silver or splendid furniture; yet here are those who love you, and feel deeply anxious for your welfare, both for this life and the future.

I have greatly feared that your situation would be the means of preventing any serious reflections,- so much to attract the eyes and occupy the thoughts in a crowded city, that I fear you will forget that you are born to die, and must appear before God in judgment, there to answer for the deeds done in the body. What would the wealth of the world avail you at the hour of death, if destitute of an interest in the Saviour? I have feared that you would accuse me at the bar of God, of not being faithful to warn you of your danger. There is hope in your case now, if you will flee for refuge to the hope set before you in the Gospel. Remember your Creator now in thy youth, is the advice of the wisest man who ever lived, who, after having tried all that wealth and honor could do, pronounced it all vanity and vexation of spirit. How thankful we ought to be, that we may hope to spend Eternity in a better world than this.

Do write us soon, and accept our united love

Yours with much affection,

L. P. Roberts.

(P.S.) I received a letter from your Aunt Clara a few days since, informing me of the poor state of Mr. Prentice's health. She is greatly alarmed on his account, and Eliza too is very unwell. She wishes me very much to have me visit them in their affliction, and we think some of going this week.

(ON THE SAME SHEET)

My Dear H.

I arrived home last evening, and was sorry I did not leave my shaving apparatus with you. If you must have more than Clothing, I believe we had better furnish you here, but your Mother thinks you had best have Sattinett pants. I think you had best come home as soon as the 25th inst., or sooner if you shall judge best.

Accept our united love.

T. M. Roberts.

(Outside address:) Bristol, Ct. Paid 12 1/2
July 4.

G. H. Roberts

Care Mess H. B. Washburn & Co.

119 Pearl St.

New York.

LUCIA P., W. W. AND TITUS M. ROBERTS TO GEORGE H. ROBERTS

Bristol, July 16th, 1837.

My Dear Son

I was pained, when I perused your last letter, that you should allow yourself to spend two dollars for diversion the fourth of July, these hard times. We can as yet find no way to earn any money, and know not how to supply ourselves with the necessaries of life; and it will not be in our power to supply your wants, unless you are more prudent of expenditures.

I did not think you would need any more clothes at present, unless it was pantaloons. The bombazine vest I sent you must be a decent one yet, and you ought not to think of having a new coat short of a year from the time you went to New York; but your Father thinks you had best come home soon, and bring your trunk of clothes, and we will judge about them. Bring your frock coat.

Wm came home yesterday quite unwell, and Hiram had the bunch at the side of his eye taken out; so that they both are complaining [redacted] at present. The rest of us are well.

From your Mother,

Lucia P. Roberts.

Dear Brother

I came home yesterday unwell, but feel better now. I think it is considerable more fun to deal out medicines, than to take them. I have nothing now to relate. Hard times seem to be the same old story. George is here this morning. The steamboats are a going to run cheap pretty soon, & I hope to see you here soon.

Yours in haste,

Wm W. Roberts.

Monday morning.

My Dear Hudson

I have been thinking these several days past, of writing to have you come home, provided you can get money enough of your employers, to bring you here. You will have seen what your Mother has written, before you read this; and of cpurse it is unnessary I should repeat what she has written. I must say that I was pained that you should have spent the money you did on the 4th, because it seemed to me entirely unnecessary to your reputability; and I hope you will profit by it on reflection. I have earned little or nothing since I removed to this place, and am not as well off in a pecuniary point of view probably by $150. or $200., as I expected three monthe ago I should be at this time; and although I have some little money due me, I find it very difficult to sustain my family, not being able to collect any thing.

I choose you should come home this week, if Mr. W. is willing, as I may be absent after this week. I think you had best bring home all your clothes, for your Mother to overhaul, and

presume you can get from Hart. (Hartford) home, without paying stage fare. Wear your Hat, and bring your Cap in your trunk.

We have no wish, my dear H., to curtail you of any thing that will render you decent and respectable in the opinion of the wise and virtuous; and as for others, their opinions are comparatively speaking of little consequence.

It would be gratifying to us, to see your acct. (account) all made out, showing your receipts and expenditures, naming every article with the Cost.

It is said the fare is less than it has been formerly to Hart., and if so, hope you will endeavor to profit by it.

I wish you not to come at <u>this time</u>, unless it is with Mr. Washburn's full approbation.

I think it possible I shall return to Phil. next week, although there is no certainty about it; and this is one reason why I wish you to come this week.

In haste,

Your affectionate Father,

T. M. Roberts.

Monday eve., 1/2 past 9 o'clock,
July 17, 1837.

(Outside address:) Bristol, Ct.
July 18.

Paid 12 1/2

G. H. Roberts,

Care Mess H. B. Washburn & Co.

No. 119 Pearl St.,

New York

(Aug. 22, 1837)

My Dear Hudson

Yours in relation to the clocks was duly rec'd, and I was surprised that you said not one word about your passage down, and whether pleasantly rec'd by your employers, &c., &c., as also many other things which I should suppose you could hardly avoid mentioning.

I have this day seen Cyrus P. Smith, Esq., of Brooklyn, who you will probably recollect married Mrs. Hooker's oldest daughter, sister to Bryan C. Hooker, who will probably call, and deliver this. He is a gentleman of prominence, indeed one of the first in Brooklyn; and as I was speaking to him of you, and about your situation, he observed that they had one of the best ministers, (viz., Dr. Cox,) that he knew of; and that, if you would attend Church there, you would have the privilege of a seat in his slip gratis, which I wish you would not fail of improving, unless you have previously engaged a seat with Mr. Washburn.

Mr. Smith's family are of such a stamp, you must call there occasionally, if he invites you to do so. He says you can get tickets for the ferry at 2 cts each, by taking a number at a time.

I have no doubt but that it may be pleasant to you, to receive such calls as he will make, as he is a gentleman of intelligence; and I am sure it cannot fail of gratifying you, to call at his house or his office, as he is acquainted with the temptations incident to your situation, and also will make you acquainted with many things advantageous to you, if rightly improved.

Be particular to introduce Mr. S. to Mr. Washburn and Mr. Cowles & Mr. Warren. Our wish is, that you attend Church steadily at <u>one</u> place, and we should have no very serious objection to several that might be named, but prefer as above stated.

Mr. Butler related to me (as I was there the other day) some of the statements of Mr. Sprague in the Center Church in Hartford, Sabbath before last, on the great temptations of a residence in N. Y., particularly in relation to the theater; and mentioned that 7/10 of the young men that had commenced in N. Y. in a given period, had been ruined. I mention this fact, that you may discover that our anxieties are not without cause; & the appalling fact, that more than 2/3 fail, and are overcome in the vortex before they are aware of it, ought to influence you, to obey the advice of your parents and others, and avoid the "very appearance of evil".

Do you violate any of the principles, which I made a memorandum of? and if so, which are they? Perhaps you think I say too much, but the fact that you had been to the Theater is sufficient, after all that you had previously written on that subject, and ought to make you distrust your own resolution. Oh my Son, you live in a tempting, gain-saying world, and unless you are fortified in principle, as strong (comparatively speaking) as an "iron belt to a solid rock", you are not safe.

Remember then to read your Bible as heretofore, and keep the Sabbath holy unto the end, and seek God's blessing, by supplicating his face and favor, by repenting of your sins, and faith in his Son Jesus Christ, and you will outride every storm, and be brought to the haven of Eternal Peace, where sin, in its ten thousand forms, will never enter, and temptation forever cease. Your affectionate Father,

T. M. Roberts.

Bristol, Augt 22, 1837.

(See next page.)

P. S. I have purchased 2 clocks, which you will probably receive in the course of the present week, and you can let Mr. Washburn have one at $4.50 [redacted] or $5. You may just say to Mr. W., that most dealers here hold them at $4.50 by the box. The thought occurred to me, that possibly you might sell one of Dea. Brewster's 8-day spring clocks to Mrs. Shepherd; the price would be $28. or $30.

T. M. R.

Accept the love of the family.
Wm was at home last Sabbath, and
Hiram is going to work at Watertown
at hats.

(Outside address:) Mr. G. H. Roberts

Care Mess H. B. Washburn & Co.

119 Pearl St.

New York.

pr favor of
C. P. Smith, Esq.

LUCIA P. ROBERTS TO GEORGE H. ROBERTS

(Sept. 4, 1837.)

My Dear Son

Your short letter came duly to hand, but I shall not be satisfied to receive only such short letters as your two last. Your situation is such that you have plenty of time to write as much as you please, and I want to hear something more from you, than that you are in health and in haste. I hope you have before this received your Father's letter, for it contained much good counsel, which I think may do you good. Be not angry, that we are unwearied in our efforts to have you do right; but receive it all in kindness, knowing that it is dictated by Parental love.

Your Father is in Mr. Ingraham's employ at fifty dollars a month for the present, and gone for the most of the time. He expects to go to New York in about two weeks, unless they are unsuccessful in raising money, and will probably be there a while with you.

Our youngest child was baptized on Friday by the name of Theodore Parmelee.

(From Lucia P. Roberts, but not signed, her husband filling out the sheet, as follows:)

TITUS M. ROBERTS TO GEORGE H. ROBERTS

My Dear Hudson

I have tried to get a little money of Deacon Brewster, (who owes me,) for the purpose of sending you some, but although he is generally a very punctual man, I could not get a Dollar, and I see not but you must get it of Mr. Washburn, or Mrs. S. must wait a little. I should think Mr. W. could let you have it, but if he does not, you can state the case to Mrs. S., and if she is unwilling, you should find another place.

I somewhat expect to be in New York in 2 or 3 weeks, although it is a little uncertain.

Mr. Ingraham seems anxious I should continue in his employ, & make a trial in New York, and he is making 2 or 3 splendid chairs, to exhibit at the meeting of the Mechanics Institute on the 25th, and the American Institute a few days after, and it is possible I may continue in N. Y. through the winter.

I should be glad to send a brass clock of Deacon Brewster's kind for Mrs. Shepherd, which I mentioned in the letter by C. P. Smith, Esq., & which I hope you have rec'd ere this; and if you have, wish you to not fail of improving any privileges he may favor you with. He is a gent., and easy and communicative in his manners, and I know of very few families that I should think it more for your advantage to associate with.

Have you seen the young Mr. Page, that you spoke of, since your return? Sell the wood clock to Mr. Washburn for what he is willing to give, and in that case I see no necessity of your letting Coles know how much you sold it for, as he will be likely to enquire; but avoid every thing that looks like prevarication.

Write us a long letter, detailing particulars this week, and let us know how you are situated, and how business goes.

Your affectionate Father,

T. M. Roberts.

Bristol, Sept. 4, 1837.

P.S. Accept of the love of the family, particularly Stanley and Dwight. Be frank to Mrs. Shepherd, and tell her <u>reasons</u>,

if you cannot pay her. Did you pay Hoyt for the Coat?

(Outside address:) Mr. George H. Roberts
119 Pearl St.
New York

TITUS M. ROBERTS TO GEORGE H. ROBERTS

MY Dear Hudson

Yours of the 4 & 6th inst. in one sheet came duly to hand, by the regular mail, and I can assure you we enter deeply into all your feelings and trials, but you must remember that the world is designed as a state of trial, and the little crosses we experience from day to day may be a means of doing us a great amount of good, if rightly improved; indeed, the number of vexations which we encounter is greatly increased or aggravated by our own misconduct; or, we might lessen their aggravation by living prudently, & wisely managing our concerns; and I want you should reflect upon the past, and see if you might not have been so managed, as to lessen your expenses, and been thereby enabled to have paid a small part of the present board bill; and I say this for your future good, not that I think you have been, on the whole, outrageously extravagant.

I wrote on Monday last, and gave it to J. Shaylor Ives, and supposed he was going to N. Y. either that day or the next, but since learned he did not leave until Thursday.

It appears to me your Mrs. Shepherd is rather outrageous, although I presume she wants her dress; and if Mr. W. cannot let you have any money, it must remain unpaid a few days; but I have been at Deacon B. today, and no success.

I have never yet learned what you did with the $10. I gave you for the purpose of paying for board; and have you paid what you got for the clock?

I wish you to examine my letters, when you write, & see if there are not questions, that ought to be answered. Several important ones in my last 2 have been neglected, but I hope not by design. Please answer.

If you cannot get enough of Mr. W. to pay the whole, pay a part, if it is not more than one dollar.

You have not told us what Mr. Smith said to you. I want to know very much, because I thought he would treat you with cordiality; and if he invites you to his house, fail not to improve the opportunity.

Where do you attend Church?

I have been at Mr. Mason's at Burlington this week. He is father-in-law to Lorimer (?) Hinsdale; & they tell me that O. is now engaged with C. Sperry; and my object in stating it is, to have you get acquainted with, and possibly, if you change boarding-places, occupy (?) with him, as I presume he is a correct young man, although I am unacquainted with his private character.

I hope you will not despond, in relation to your board bill, but keep up good courage and ambition, and if Mrs. S. appears unwilling for you to continue to board with her, <u>leave</u>, but with

a fair understanding. Say to her, The fact that the times are all out of joint, & keepers of boarding-houses must not expect to be entirely exempt, as I have the money due me from one of the most punctual of men.

In haste, and with much affection, Your Father,

T. M. Roberts.

LUCIA P. ROBERTS TO GEORGE H. ROBERTS
(On the same sheet as the preceding.)

(Sept. 9, 1837.)

My Dear Son

It is painful to us, to be unable to furnish you money, to pay your board at this time; but it seems impossible. I hope we shall get some before long, but there are many wants to supply.

We had a letter from Hiram a few days since. He appears to like his place much, and we are very glad. I hope he will do well.

I am sorry you do not have more to do, as idleness is the Parent of vice, and I should be unwilling to have you stay, unless you can be employed. The probability is, you will see your Father in a week or two. I fear your nosebleed is occasioned by too high living. Be temperate in eating, as well as in drinking, if you would preserve health.

Yours in love,

L. P. Roberts.

TITUS M. ROBERTS TO MR. WASHBURN
(Same date as the above.)

Mr. Washburn

Sir: The extraordinary times, in which we live, have prevented my sending on money, to meet George's board bill; and if it is possible for you to furnish him for the present, I shall be glad, as I have read a letter from him, expressing much mortification, that he has not been able to pay it. I have the money due me from one of the most punctual of men; and with the prospect of getting some in a few days; but at present cannot do it; and if you will supply him for the present object, & I can get it, I soon will forward it.

Respectfully yours,

T. M. Roberts.

Bristol, Sept. 9, 1837.

TITUS M. ROBERTS TO WILLIAM W. ROBERTS

New York, Decr 20th, 1837.

My Dear Wm

Your very acceptable letter of the 17th inst. was recd today, and was gladly perused. I am glad that you write, because it is only by writing, that we acquire a habit of communicating our ideas, and the more it is done, the less irksome it will prove.

I am very glad that your account with your employer has not been overdrawn, but you must be aware, that it would have been, had I not furnished you with funds occasionally, to assist you.

With regard to an overcoat, my opinion is, that you are not necessitated for one, as your Cloak, I should think, would answer for the present; and if you would rather have the plaid one, that Hudson has worn for 2 or 3 years past, you can have it. I bought a second-hand Box Coat for Hudson a few days since, so that he does not need a Cloak.

We all must try to get along this year with as little expense as possible, and be decent. To give you an impression, (and one that is founded in reality,) of the self-denial that I feel obliged to practice, I state that I have wanted a good Coat ever since I have been here, but have deferred buying one, on account of so many other ways for Cash; so that you may forward the Balance due from Mess. Lee & Butler to your Mother, the first safe conveyance; and I can assure you, if you write & send it, that your Mother will be rejoiced, and the reflection, if you feel it as you ought, will do you more good, than if expended for an over Coat; and I believe, on thinking it over, that you will be grateful, that I did not permit you to make use of it as requested.

There is nothing in this world, (next to an anxiety for the soul's salvation & the glory of God,) that appears so well, as for children to sacrifice their own feelings and desires to the feelings of their parents; and the command, to "Honor thy Father & Mother", is one of the best indications of gentility, and, if carried out into practice fully, will redound to the honor of a young man, more than almost any thing besides.

I suppose the amt. is made up to the first of Decr,- a year from the time you commenced.

With regard to the Clocks, I know of no opportunity for selling them, unless it be a box or two.

I expect to leave for home the last of next week, but shall probably not come by the way of Hartford, when I go up, but possibly may be in H. before I return. However, I expect to stay only a few days.

Have you kept a rigid account of all monies recd & paid out since the first of Oct.? If not, now commence, and go back to Dec. 1st. I mention it, because I intend to require it strictly of all of you, not only for my own gratification, but for your good.

I do not know what Hudson will do, when his time is out, but I think I shall get him a place here, as I have 2 or 3 in view.

One expression in your letter might perhaps be bettered, when you speak of your amt (amount), and say you thought it had run over, would it not have been better expressed by saying overdrawn; and another, where you speak of your mates, and say,

whose Fathers is not very well off, would it not be more grammatical to say, Fathers are, the plural are for is. I make these suggestions, that you may profit by them, and not because of any disposition to find fault.

I want you, my dear Wm, to read your Bible, and regulate your conduct by its sacred precepts, remembering that they are the words of Him who cannot Err, & who is Lord of all, and to whom all are accountable for the deeds done here in the body; and Oh, when we reflect upon the fact that we are all sinners, and have nothing to plead on our own behalf but the righteousness of Christ, may we so supplicate his face and favor, by faith on his Son, our Savior and Judge, and by repentance of our iniquities, as to receive his gracious forgiveness, & be welcomed to that blessed State, where will be Fulness of Joy forevermore.

Your affectionate Father,

T. M. Roberts.

P. S. I want you to make yourself master of your business in all its ramifications, and not be satisfied with barely knowing the prices for selling, & putting up articles, but be daily adding to your stock of general information in your line, and know how to exhibit it to others by a knowledge of Book-keeping, You may send L. & B.'s acct. to your Mother with the money.

P. S. Decr 21. I have just recd a letter from your Mother, in which she states she wants some money to buy pork, and I wish you to forward the amt., (the whole of it,) on Saturday, if possible, to her.

T. M. R.

"A NEW VIEW OF THE SAVIOR" AN INFIDEL

WILLIAM WALKER ROBERTS TO LUCIA PARMELEE ROBERTS

Jan. 27, 1838.

My Dear Mother

I now begin to write to you with different feelings. I never did see the Savior so precious to my soul, as I do now. I believe that the Lord has forgiven all my sins, and given me a new heart. There seems to be a Revival everywhere, and his Holy Spirit seems to be exerting a mighty influence over this city. In the South Baptist, the North Baptist, Methodist, the Free & the North Church there is a Revival. There is one in the Congregational Church in Southington, and also in the same Church in Farmington, & at Cheshire & Chicopee & Somers. Is the Church in Bristol sleeping, while sinners are dying around them?

Oh the boundless love of Christ! A man by the name of Canfield in this city has presented a striking case of the power of God. He is son to Mr. Philemon Canfield, of the firm of Canfield & Robins. He said, in the inquirers' meeting the other day, that he had searched the Bible, not to get any good of it, but to Ridicule it with Tom Paine and Voltaire on the one hand; and on the other, to see if he could find any place, which would give him a hold, and if he found, he would stick to it. He said he would have given his life any time, if he could in that way crush Christianity & raise Infidelity. He says that he very well recollects about 3 years since, when at sea among the vilest of the vile,- taking sailors as a body,- that he said, that if man was a free agent, then Christ could do no good; but if not, that Christ could do it well enough alone; and that, if man was a free agent, he could do all things; and finally he thought man was a free Agent. They immediately tested him, and asked him to give up chewing tobacco and drinking Ardent Spirits. These are, as he represents them, sailors' gods. No, he could not do that. He says that the Spirit of God had been striving with him for years, & he had Ridiculed it & Scoffed it. Oh, says he, no man, being brought up in a Christian land, and in a Christian family, could have abused God's mercy so much, for the Law would take hold of him. He has long been an Infidel and a Scoffer of Religion.

I am in good health. Do write often.

Your affectionate Son,

Wm W. Roberts.

(Outside address:) Mrs. L. P. Roberts

Bristol

Conn.

(Single)

TITUS M. ROBERTS TO WILLIAM W. ROBERTS

(Feb. 13, 1838.)

My Dear Wm

Your interesting letter to Hudson was recd this afternoon, but I had recd one from your Mother a few days since, in which she informed me of your feelings previously.

And now, my Dear Son, what can interest your dear Mother & myself more than to think that any one of our Children are walking in the paths of obedience to the Divine will; and I cannot but hope that the work which you think has been begun in you, may be carried on by Divine grace, (and it surely will, if genuine, because the word of God assures us so,) and that you may Grow in Grace and increase in the Divine light until the perfect day.

In attempting to write you a few lines under such circumstances, I am at a loss what to say, or where to begin, on account of the vastness and importance of the subject; & were it not for the station which I sustain toward you, believe I should hardly dare say any thing, for fear I might do an injury.

My Dear Wm, I want you to examine the Bible thoroughly, & with a wish to know what its Divine Author would have you do, because it is the only perfect standard of the ways of God to guilty man. Have you felt yourself a condemned sinner, and have you been led to place all your hopes for salvation entirely in the merits of Jesus Christ, without any feeling of merit in yourself, to recommend you to his favor; and have you, by faith on his Name, looked to him as your only Savior and Redeemer? Do you love the character of God, his holiness, Justice, Goodness and Truth? and should you love Holiness on account of its similarity to the Divine Being, even if there were no existence beyond this vale of tears?

I do not mention these things because I discover any want of them in your letter particularly, but because I believe I know something, or profess to have had some acquaintance with the human heart, and how much the sympathies of our nature are excited to avoid punishment; & it needs all our scrutiny, assisted by the Divine Spirit, to know what manner of persons we are.

Does the Bible appear precious to you, more so than formerly? and is it a pleasure, to retire for secret devotion? If so, then you may rationally hope that God has begun a work in you Glorious, and to his Blessed Name be all the Praise.

My Dear Wm, this is the first letter ever penned by me under such circumstances, and I hope to hear from you directly by letter in a few days, as it is difficult for you to imagine, (and probably impossible,) fully to realize my feelings. A change so great as from Sin to Holiness is one that ought to unite our hearts in gratitude to the Giver of every good and perfect Gift.

I have had considerable conversation with Hudson this evening, & although his letter to you is not what I could wish his feelings were, yet I would rather he would communicate them, that I may know how he stands.

My Dear Wm, you need and will have the divine direction, if you seek it, and you will also have the prayers (I doubt not,) of both your Parents in your behalf, that you may be led in the right path. Be ready to give an answer "for the hope that is

in you"; but be not too anxious to talk indiscriminately with everybody on religious subjects, because you may not only injure yourself, but also the cause of our Divine Master. You probably recollect that there is such a thing as spiritual pride, and if you talk indiscriminately with everybody, you may cast Pearls before Swine.

It is now after 10 o'clock, and I have little time to say more, except to commend you to God and the word of his Grace, who is able to keep you from falling, and bring you off conqueror and more than conqueror, through him that loved us, and gave himself for us. Be humble, and let God be exalted.

Your affectionate Father,

T. M. Roberts.

N.Y., Feby 13, 1828.

P. S. I wrote the above the same evening that Hudson wrote you, and expected to have forwarded it by Mr. Collins with his, but was prevented.

Mr. Ingraham and Mr. C. Ives are both here for a few days. I shall probably be up to Conn. about the first of Apl next.

There is evidently more feeling on religious subjects than is common here, and Christians (some of them,) appear to be waking up to duty. Evening meetings are better attended than formerly.

(Outside address:) Bristol, Ct. 6
Feb '22

Master Wm W. Roberts
Care Mess Lee & Butler
Hartford
Conn.

Note: Really the date was 1838; for William, my Father, became an apprentice at the store of Lee & Butler,- later Lee & Sisson, and afterward Sisson & Co., in Hartford, about Dec. 1, 1837. In February, 1838, he was nearly (15) fifteen years of age, as his birth was on Mar. 1st, 1823. He could not have been only five years of age, when this letter was written.

This note is written by James Hudson Roberts, at Wethersfield, Conn., Jan. 22, 1935.

(Signed:) James H. Roberts.

In the original, the date is given as 1828.

LUCIA P. ROBERTS TO WILLIAM W. ROBERTS

Spring of 1838.

My Dear Son

I have received your last letter, and perused it with many tears. I would wish to perform my duty, at whatever sacrifice, but the time is now so short, since you indulged hope, and you are so young, that it is the decided wish of your Father and myself, that you would dismiss all thoughts of getting an education, for the present at least. Your Father wrote me today on the subject.

I have nothing on hand, to make you a vest, and if you can buy a volensia one for a dollar and a half, I will send you the money, to pay for it soon. If your striped pantaloons are worth dyeing, you had best get them done. I am quilting now, and if you can get some female hand to make your pantaloons for about fifty cents, you may get them done there.

I have been quite unwell for a few days, but am some better, but cannot write much tonight, as I am fatigued.

I hope you will never give up serving the Lord, whatever your calling may be. I hope to see you before a great while. Send home, if you want some money for a vest. You can put in your old vest, and I can wash and mend it, and perhaps it will do, to wear some.

Be not discouraged, but try to do your duty.

Yours in love,

Lucia P. Roberts.

(Outside address:)

Mr. Wm W. Roberts

Care Mess Lee & Butler

Hartford.

(Single)

LOVE FOR CHRIST AND MISSIONS

LUCIA P. ROBERTS TO MRS. BECKWITH

(Date not given.)

Mrs. Beckwith

As we are expecting to leave here soon, I send you the books belonging to the Ladies' Missionary Association, that you may distribute to the several collectors, when you shall think it expedient.

I think some new books would be very desirable, but do not know as you will get any, and I have always practiced picking out the best I could from year to year.

To the circle of ladies, with whom I have been so long associated, I feel strongly attached, and shall ever take a deep interest in their prosperity; and I hope the spirit of benevolence and interest in the cause of Missions will continue to increase. Surely we can never regret any labor or sacrifice we may make in this good work, if we are actuated by the spirit of him who laid down his life, to save a ruined world.

I expect that Hartford will be my home for the present, and shall be very glad to have you call on me, whenever you may come in. In the mean time I remain

Yours in the bonds of Christian affection,

L. P. Roberts.

(Outside address:) Mrs. Dana Beckwith,

Bristol.

Three notes, pinned on this letter, read as follows:-

1. Mrs. Roberts (Lucia P. R.) died 1839, age 43.
2. This letter probably written 4 Nov., 1838.
3. This letter without doubt was written by Mrs. Lucia Parmelee Roberts, mother of William Walker Roberts, and grandmother of James H. Roberts.

Note: Perhaps written in 1836, some months before the letter on page 179 of this book was written. From letters on page ~~176~~ 189, it appears that Lucia and family lived in Hartford in the winter of 1836-7. She evidently returned, to live in Bristol, about the middle of April, 1837. The above letter may have been written just before she went to live in Hartford.

Notice the beautiful spirit of love and faithfulness and devotion to Christ, that pervades her writings.

A WORTHY TRIBUTE TO A GOOD MOTHER

WILLIAM WALKER ROBERTS TO TITUS M. & L. P. ROBERTS

Hartford, Aug. 9th, 1839.

Dear Parents

Hearing that my Mother was not as well as she had been, I resolved to write, and find out about it. It is some time since Father has been in, and a long time since I have received a letter from them.

I had thought some of coming out this week, but now have given it up, unless you should write, to have me. I wish you would write as early as possible, and let me know how Mother's health is. If it should be the will of God, to take away my Mother from us below, then we must be resigned to his will; but it will be a great loss, a loss which can never be repaired.

She has been a good Mother to us; she has taught us right and wrong; she has done a great deal for the salvation of our souls; and while she has not ceased to do all that lay in her power for our temporal concerns, still we must all part; Death must sunder us.

I hope that my Mother is not so low, that she will not recover; yet I fear this is the case. Tell her that whatever I have done wrong, & injured her feelings, I hope she will forgive.

I believe that, if she must part with us here, it will be her gain,- an inconceivable gain; for I have not a doubt but that she will go to Join the innumerable throng, which triumphantly praise God, and sing the song of Moses and the Lamb. There she will meet Uncle Prentiss and Cousin Martha; and finally, let me humbly hope to meet her there.

I have received a mass of good advice from her, which, if I had not, I might be ere this irrevocably lost. I would thank her for it. Alas! I cannot express my gratitude for all the favors she has done me, yet they are immense.

How do the children, Hudson and Hiram, do at home?

I cannot write any more, as Mr. Robbins will be here, soon, and take it.

This from your obedient Son,

Wm W. Roberts.

A KIND, TENDER, AFFECTIONATE MOTHER

GEORGE HUDSON ROBERTS TO WILLIAM WALKER ROBERTS

Terrysville, Dec. 8th, 1839.

Dear Brother

As I have not heard a word from you for some length of time, I take the liberty to drop you a line; & in the first place, permit me to inquire the reason, that you have so long neglected to inform me any thing about yourself, your present condition, future prospects, &c. I trust that I have always felt some interest in your welfare, and I hope that I may never have occasion to diminish that interest.

I have received quite a number of papers from you, for which I feel grateful; but here allow me to say, that they can never answer the purpose of a letter.

I suppose, (but I do not know,) that you still continue with Mess. Lee & Butler; and I hope that it may be a good school for you, to learn how to manage the cares, trials and vexations, which invariably attend the life of a man of Business.

Some days since I wrote you a line, and enclosed $1, but its rec't has never been acknowledged, and I know not as it ever will be.

I still continue with Mess. Lewis McKee & Co., notwithstanding the Hard Times; and they are indeed hard enough. But still, as hard as the clouds are, that hang over the Commercial Atmosphere, I do not doubt their integrity, nor their ability to meet all their liabilities. They still continue their manufacturing, as well as the mercantile business. They have not dismissed a single workman from their employ; but all goes on as regularly as ever. They have now, ready for sale, a large quantity of Locks of various kinds, which, as soon as trade revives, will probably be shipped to their agents in New York, Phila., &c.

Brother Hiram is still in the employ of Mr. Bouvey, and I believe is doing well. His health is very good, and he appears much more encouraged, than when in Waterbury. I do hope that he may yet do well, notwithstanding all his trials and misfortunes, which have indeed been great and numerous. Unfortunate Boy! Next to the loss of a Mother, I have thought of him ever since he came here.

But nothing has ever affected me as much as the loss of a <u>kind, tender, affectionate Mother</u>. Scarcely an hour passes, but that I think of & mourn the want of one who has ever watched over and protected me. I feel as if I was on the Ocean of Life, with no Pilot at the Helm, and a fearful tempest raging, wind blowing with redoubled violence, and the Waves rolling mountain high, and no deliverer near. Her decease has indeed left a Blank, which can never, no, never be filled. She was indeed the best of mothers.

But why mourn the loss of one so dear, when we have the most undoubted assurance, that she is now engaged in the purest, most exalted happiness, freed from the vexations and strifes of this mortal life? May we not hope, that what is our loss, is her unspeakable Gain? Yes, I doubt not that she is even now engaged in singing praises.

I am a miserable hand at letter writing, and I sometimes feel as though I never would try again, and thus save my friends the pain of reading an uninteresting, dry, unmeaning apology for a letter. I have not been home since Thanksgiving. Our

family were all well, and very much regretted that you could not be present, to partake of the festivities of the occasion.

Remember me to all inquiring friends. Excuse all imperfections. Write an answer to this scrawl soon; and believe me, as ever,

Your Affectionate Brother,

George Hudson Roberts.

(Outside address:) Terryville, Ct.
Dec. 9th. Paid 6

Mr. Wm. W. Roberts
Care Mess. Lee & Butler
Hartford,
Ct.

WILLIAM WALKER ROBERTS TO GEORGE HUDSON ROBERTS

Hartford, May 2d, 1841.

Dear Brother

I yesterday received a letter, which you wrote to Julia An----, that Father had been very sick, but was getting -------.

I did not know before, that you had gone ------d to live. I sent you a line the other day, which J. A. rec'd & opened, & said in her letter to me, that she should send it to you in a day or two. I enclosed (it) in a bundle directed to T. M. Roberts, and sent by Henry Beckwith $4.60; but, as I paid Henry Beckwith for his trouble, it leaves only $4.50 .

The FEES for you and Father as witnesses in the case of Adna Whiting to the State amounted to $4.60; but, as I paid Henry Beckwith for his trouble, it leaves only $4.50 .

I want you to write me immediately, and let me know whether Father is better or not. I hope you have got a good situation in P. (Pittsfield). Hiram came back home Thursday. I do not know whether he has gone back or not.

Will you inform me how Father settles with Mr. Ives?

Mr. Kirk preaches here today. The number of converts during the late revival is estimated at 1,000; about 800 will have united with the Church after today. We can never estimate the good such a Revival of Pure Religion does. Oh let us all be prepared for that last great change, which may come upon us at any moment!

This from

Your Affectionate Brother,

Wm W. Roberts.

(Outside address:) (Single) 10

(Post-stamped in red ink:)
Hartford, Ct.
May 2.

George Hudson Roberts

Care Mr. L. N. Dewey,

Pittsfield, Mass.

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS

TO

GEORGE H. ROBERTS

Hartford, Nov. 17th, 1841.

Dear Brother

As I expect to go home next Monday, to spend a week or so at Thanksgiving, I thought I would let you know, as you might want to send for something. I received a line from you the other day, stating that you had sent the cravat. The man who brought the letter, said he must have lost it, or left it at home, he did not know which. If you wish to send home, or write, you can send in Saturday, as I shall start for home early Monday morning. The cravat does not do me much good at present, and if you can find its whereabouts, I wish you would send it in, so that I can take it to Pittsfield with me, if I should wish to. I am in good health.

Write me a line, if convenient, Saturday.

This from your Brother,

In haste,

Wm W. Roberts.

P. S. Send in your carpet-bag Saturday, if convenient.

(Outside address:)

Mr. Geo. H. Roberts,

Scott's Swamp,

Farmington,

Conn.

A LOUD WEEK IN HARTFORD

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO GEORGE H. ROBERTS

Hartford, Oct. 11th, 1842.

Dear Brother

Yours bearing date of the 10th is at hand, & glad was I, to hear from my Brother once more,- although I confess I did not entertain the slightest particle of probability, that my wishes would be realized.

But I would like to know if my letters to you have got to be filled with complaints of your procrastination from one end of the year to another.

I have not received a letter from home for 7 long weeks, till this one came.

I do not wish to have you write in a few seconds after you receive mine, just to show how smart you can be, and then maintain a long dread silence. I ask only for a regular correspondence, and ought to have a letter from home as often as once in 3 weeks.

I had heard previously, from another source, that you were about to commence a school. I hope you will have success, and have purchased for you the Connecticut School Register, which I shall send tomorrow by Hamden Express, as you desired.

I enjoyed myself last week very well, for I assure you we had a loud week: Cattle Show, Agricultural Fair, Ploughing Match and Temperance Fair, in one week; but I was completely used up, when Saturday evening came. We had about 1,000 articles exhibited at the Agricultural Fair. They were arranged in the City Hall, and filled it together with the Common Council Chamber & several other rooms. About 10,000 persons visited it. It continued four days. The Temperance Fair was held at the Union Hall, and they raised about $375. for the families of the reformed inebriates. We have had lots of concerts & every thing else to attract attention for the last few days.

I expect you will laugh at this letter, but you must remember whom I copied it from; it is in the style of one of your long letters.

Give my respects to Julia Ann Jane & all inquiring friends. I send a bundle of Love, to be divided among the Family. Ask Father to write me, and when you write, don't be in such an everlasting hurry.

Excuse such a broken scrawl as this is, and have <u>Charity</u>.

Just tell Edwin Cogswell that I should like to have seen him here the last week, as I could have shown him such a Cattle Show and Fair as old Berkshire never scared up.

Write soon, and oblige

Your Aff. Brother,

Wm W. Roberts.

(No outside address.)

* * * * * * *

VALENTINE

To Abby

The star, that sheds its gentle ray
At evening o'er the plain,
Though rolling years may pass away,
Will still unchanged remain.

And O, 'tis thus a faithful heart,
When once its love is set,
Will never from that love depart,
Will ne'er that love forget.

Hartford, Feb. 14th, 1843.

(Outside address:) Miss Abby Willard,
Hartford.

ABBY W. WILLARD TO WILLIAM W. ROBERTS

Monday morning, Apr. 22.
(Prob. 1843.)

Friend Walker

I understand a package of letters is to be sent to Charleston, and every morning, noon and evening, I am informed that it is to remain open only one day longer.

You know I am very tenacious of my rights; and, considering what is due to me, I thought best not to write; but Mr. Gleason has laid his commands upon me, and how can I disobey? Even now, after I have commenced, my conscience accuses me, for it is against my principles, to give two letters for one.

Our Friend Frederic pleads that all your friends are going to write, and moreover refuses to take any messages from me. Perhaps now, it is more for having the honor of a letter from mine being enclosed in his, that he urges me to write.

If there were a great abundance of news amongst us, I should not attempt giving it to you, knowing that you would get it from other sources; but I do not believe there is enough in the city, to fill even this little sheet.

Several concerts have been given, one of which, by the kindness of Mr. Clark, I attended,- had the pleasure of attending. The singers were four in number, three boys and one sister, I should judge, of about fifteen years. Their selection of songs was one that showed good taste. I was highly pleased with the music, and wish you had been here, to have heard it. Some of their pieces were original. One was the history of their family, "The Tribe of Jesse". They were fifteen sons and daughters in number; had left their parents in the old Granite State; had taken their blessing; they were all Washingtonians, &c. The song was a very ingenious one, and well executed.

I have been thoroughly cross-questioned by some, who have had a great deal of curiosity, to know whether I have written to you;- but none of them are much wiser for their trouble.

Sydney Clark says, No matter if I have written two or three times, I would better improve this opportunity.

(Willard) Mary has been teasing me, to spare her one large page of this sheet. She says the whole of it is more than I ought to write at once. But before I had made up my mind to be so generous, she had disappeared, and is otherwise engaged; but she calls to have me give you her "cleverest respects". Charlotte and Martha wish to be remembered. I suppose I shall hear from you before long; and until then, I will bid you Good bye.

Your Friend,

Abby.

(Outside address:)

Mr. William W. Roberts,

Charleston,

S. C.

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO GEORGE H. ROBERTS

Hartford, May 11th, 1843.

Dear Brother H.

Yours, dated May 8th, I received by regular mail, and perused it with much satisfaction. I always rejoice to get a letter from home, but how much more now, when such Glad Tidings are continually reaching my ears.

I rejoice with you, that you have become a new creature, and that you, trusting in God, have been enabled to plant your feet upon the Rock, Christ Jesus. I hope you will aim high, and remember that nothing short of the Perfect man is commanded us in the Bible.

We had a very interesting time at our Church last Sabbath. 15 joined the Church by profession, and several by letter. I thank you for giving a description of the service in P. (Pittsfield) last Sabbath. May we not hope that Angels rejoiced, and tuned their harps anew at such a Glorious sight?

I have been a little unwell for a few days back, but not to hinder me from business. Business has been very lively for the last 3 weeks here, and having but half a Crew, we have been tired out generally, and when it comes night, are ready for rest.

Mr. Lee has gone on a journey with his wife, to be gone a month or six weeks, as it suits his wife's health. When he returns, I shall go to Pittsfield. Mr. Hale has been writing for the City for a short time, and Thomas, our clerk, has been down in the meadow, making Varnish. So you see we have been short for help at this most busy season of the year.

But I will not complain, as 9 1/2 months more will finish my time, and I shall leave in all probability this Goodly City. This I shall very much regret, as I know of no more pleasant place of its size. I have formed so many good acquaintances here, that I know it will be hard leaving.

But you will laugh, to hear me talk so earnestly about leaving, when a year, almost, will elapse, before I go,- if indeed I go at all.

I have just found a chance to send to Pittsfield. Mr. E. Kilbourn is visiting here now, by whom I send this. He lives in Iowa, but his mother resides in P.,- perhaps you are acquainted with the family.

As to a hat, you had better not send any, but let it rest, till I come home.

I have received a box of clocks from H. E. & G. Merriman, which I will send by boat to Springfield, and from thence by railroad to P., if Father thinks best. The Reason I have not sent the Clocks before is, that the Enfield Canal has been so much damaged by Flood, that boats cannot go up, and all the goods, that go up the river before this Canal is repaired, are carted 'round Enfield Falls 6 miles, making more expense.

Mr. Howard did not bring your letter, consequently I could not send the cream. I am sorry to hear that Father's health is not good this spring, but hope that it will improve. I send you a pot of Columbian Cream, as I fear your Whiskers will grow out too much, before I go home. We have no Verbena Cream, but think this is decidedly the best article. If Mr. Brewster wishes me to bring him a 1/2 doz., when I come home, you must let me know, as I do not wish to lumber up my valise to no purpose.

Give my respects to all Enquiring Friends.

Excuse this, which is written in haste.

From Your Brother,

Wm W. Roberts.

(Outside address:)

Mr. George H. Roberts,

Pittsfield,

Mass.

"A SUFFERER" TO ABBY W. WILLARD

(A Valentine.)

As twinkling stars bedeck the sky,
And goods in price are very high;
Since whirling waters roar and foam
Over the dam so near your home;
As Mr. Collier drives a hack,
And icy walks your head may crack;
These weighty reasons I present,
Why you your coldness should relent,
And sweet as nectar give a kiss,
From lips by nature formed for this.

A. Sufferer.

Hfd, Feby 14, 1844.

(Outside address:)

Miss Abby Willard,
Hartford,
Conn.

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO ABBY W. WILLARD

La Porte, Ind'a, Oct. 4th, 1844.

Dear A.

Having a few moments of leisure, I will occupy them in writing a few lines to you. I arrived here last Monday eve, having left Pittsfield just a week previously. I was hindered by a storm on the Lake one day, and one day, Sabbath Day, I remained in the village of Mottville, Michigan.

I assure you I was glad to get to a resting-place, and to find my travels brought to a close; for I was very much fatigued, and about sick. Now, however, I have become rested, and should feel very well, were it not for a cough I took, while riding in the stage.

My goods have not come as yet, and I am quite a gentleman at large at present. I find the state of Society here much different from what I expected. The people are very fond of attending Parties, and something of the kind is constantly on hand. I attended a Singing Party on Tuesday Evening, and enjoyed myself very much. It was not a large Party, and there was not a sign of affectation. Then there were none of your Exquisites present, and every one appeared to a good advantage.

How does the Primary flourish? I suppose Mary Preston has returned ere this, and you are happy again. I often think of you, and the many happy hours I have spent in the house No. 8 Front St., and wish it were in my power to spend the winter, which is fast approaching, in Hartford. But this cannot be, and I must make myself contented here. There are many privileges, which you enjoy in Hartford, which we are deprived of here; but every year it is growing better, and improving in that respect. There are, I find, 10 or 12 new buildings being put up here, which have been commenced since I left here.

And now do not think I wish to exaggerate in my views as to the West, for I frankly acknowledge that, were I to have my preference as to a residence, laying Business aside, I should choose the East.

I have long cherished an affection for you, which has been constantly growing, (this you must be aware of,) That this feeling has been on your part reciprocated, I feel confident; and now let me ask whether, at some future day, you would be willing to become a companion for me through life. In plainer words, Will you consent to become my Wife, to share with me the Joys and Sorrows of this fleeting existence? I am poor, it is true, in this world's goods; but my prospects now are very good. I enjoy Good Health, and have strong hands and a willing heart, and more men have become Wealthy, who commenced with no better prospects than mine, than those who had Thousands at their command at the outset.

I intend to be industrious, and live frugally, and I think there can be no danger but that I shall be able to support myself without difficulty, and lay aside yearly a small surplus. I am contented here, and as soon as our Goods arrive, shall be very busy for some time; in fact, I expect to have as much as I can attend to during the winter.

I hope you will give this letter a serious consideration, and write as soon as possible. I should write more, but I am interrupted, and you must excuse my Haste. Give my respects to your Parents, Brothers and Sisters, as well as to Mr. Gleason, and accept my Love. Truly yours,

Wm. W. Roberts.

(Outside address of preceding letter:) Miss Abby Willard,
Hartford, Ct.

ABBY W. WILLARD TO WILLIAM W. ROBERTS

Hartford, Nov. 2nd, 1844.

Friend Walker

You have undoubtedly been looking for an answer to your letter ere this, and as you wished me to write soon, I think an apology necessary for this delay. Last Saturday I should have had leisure, but an invitation from Brother Frederic, to ride to Newington with Martha and Charlotte, was a temptation too great to be resisted. We returned on Monday morning, and since then I have had no opportunity.

I have still another reason, which I considered more weighty than the first. The subject of your letter is one of great importance, and requires consideration; and moreover it is what I had not anticipated, and I scarcely know what to write. What shall I say?- my home and friends and country are dear to me, and how shall I decide to leave them? I have always had a great antipathy to the West, and have thought that nothing could ever induce me to leave my happy home, and take up my abode in that new country. Still I presume you have judged wisely, in choosing that place for your business, and I have no doubt but that you will succeed.

I gave the letter to my Father to read. He does not wish to bias his children in such affairs, and therefore has said but little.

It is with many pleasing remembrances, that I review our acquaintance from its commencement; and I deem it not improper for me to say, that there is not one among my acquaintance, whom I esteem more highly than yourself.

I was sorry, when I learned that it was your intention to establish yourself at the West, and perhaps you will recollect that I endeavored to dissuade you from doing so. It was not from any selfish motive, for I did not then expect to be so highly complimented. An act of so much importance as that one, which involves our whole future life and happiness, ought not to be decided upon with haste. On that account, I think it will be better not to enter upon any engagement at present, but to leave the matter for further consideration.

¶ Mary Preston has returned, but the light of her countenance does not illume Primary. She has taken charge of a class at the Stone school, similar to mine. Eliza Barnard fills the place which Mary has vacated. The South Church have at last decided upon a man, to whom they intend to give a call. He is one whom few of that congregation have heard; but others, who have heard him, speak very highly of him.

Is there much political excitement where you are? It is said that there never was so much in this place before. Even the quiet little village of Newington is all in commotion. The Locos guard their hickory pole night and day, beside having it encased in iron for fifteen feet. Next Monday is the great day for voting in Connecticut.

I have written thus far by the last lingering rays of the setting sun, and begin to suspect that some of my letters are rather ill-shapen; and I must bring this to a close, wishing you much happiness and prosperity. It will give me much pleasure, to hear from you soon.

From your friend,

Abby.

(Outside address:) Mr. William W. Roberts, Laporte, Indiana.
Postage 25 cents.

TO ABBY

(A Valentine.)

Let us love one another; not long may we stay;
In this bleak world of mourning, some droop while 'tis day.
Others fade in their noon, & few linger till eve.
Oh! there breaks not a heart, but leaves some one to grieve.
And the fondest, the purest, the truest that met,
Have still found the need to forgive and forget.

\- - - - - - -

Let us love one another as long as we stay.
There are some hearts like the ivy,- though all be decayed,-
That it seemed to twine fondly in sunlight and shade.
No leaves droop in sadness; still gaily they spread,
Undimmed midst the blighted, the lonely and dead:
But the mistletoe clings to the oak; not in part,
But with its leaves closely 'round it, the root in its heart;
Exists but to twine it, imbibe the same dew,
And to fall with its oak, and perish there too.

\- - - - - - -

Thus love one another midst sorrow the worst,
Unaltered and fond, as we loved at the first.
Though the false wing of pleasure may change and forsake,
And the bright sun of wealth into particles break;
There are some sweet affections, that wealth cannot buy;
That cling but still closer, when sorrow draws nigh,
And remain with us yet, when all else pass away;
Thus let's love one another as long as we stay.

Valentine.

Hartford, February 14, 1845.

(Outside address:) Miss Abby Willard,
Hartford,
Conn.

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO TITUS M. ROBERTS

La Porte, Ind'a, May 18, 1846.

Dear Father

I wrote you a few days since, informing you of Stanley's departure from home; and now I have a little business with you. Our printers here want some one to purchase or procure the Agency for the sale of Printing Paper. The size they want is 22 by 32, a fair article, such as the N. Y. Tribune is printed upon. They spoke to me about it, and I thought perhaps you might get it at Lee. I wish you would find out their lowest price for 50 reams on time, and write immediately, or perhaps some one would like to send it out on a commission. There would be no doubt but that we could make sale of 1 to 200 reams annually.

We have been talking over the matter with regard to writing paper, and have concluded to make a purchase of either Crane & Co. or of Platner & Smith,- as you can make the bargain;- we want long time on it, 12 months, if possible; we want about 50 reams to start with, as follows: 3 reams fine ruled letter paper, 6 R Ruled letter com., stout; 15 reams not ruled, 5 reams flat cap paper for Lawyers' use. If you will purchase for us the above, we will return the favor, if opportunity offers. You know best what we want,- not expensive paper, but a good article, with a good body and CHEAP.

Our business has been very good the past week, & we have no cause to complain. Uncle F. (Ferdinand) left last Thursday for New York, and may give you a call. George B. Roberts was married about 4 weeks since to a Miss Ives; he is 18, she 20,- what a pretty pair!

I was exceedingly pained, to find that Stanley had gone away in my absence; but was relieved, when I found that he had taken his course for home,- although I do not know what you can do with him. I think I would put him to some trade in Pittsfield. He needs a Father's advice now more than ever. What a blessing he might be to us! Let us hope he may yet see the error of his way, & turn into the strait and narrow path.

I want to have the paper marked as follows: Andrew & Roberts, La Porte, Ind'a, care C. B. & L. Blair, Michigan City,- & shipped by the Troy & Erie line,- mark Troy & Erie Line.

Give my respecte to all of the family. Tell Thoda I calculate to write to him, when I get time.

Write soon, and oblige

Your Aff. Son,

Wm W. Roberts.

(Outside address:) Paid 10

19

Mr. T. M. Roberts,

Pittsfield,

Massachusetts.

THE GARDEN OF INDIANA

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO JULIA WEBSTER
(Later Julia (Webster) Roberts, wife of G. H. R.)

La Porte, Ind'a, Aug. 18, 1846.

Dear Sister Julia

Yours bearing date of the 12th inst. was received this evening; and, as I feel just now in a writing mood, I will tax your time and patience for a little time, with a few crude ideas.

I am very much obliged to you for sending Jane's letter, as by it I got any quantity of news. Why did you not write more than just enough to fill an outside envelope?

You ask if I am going East this fall; and I can only reply NAY. Oh how I wish I could give you a different answer! I do not know when I have felt so lonely and Homesick as I have, since Mr. & Mrs. Clark left for the East; and were it not that my business occupies my time mostly, I should either commit suicide, matrimony, or some other desperate act.

My Partner, Dr. Andrew & wife, are going to Cincinnati in two weeks, to be absent till the 1st of October; were it not for this, I should certainly visit Yankeedom this fall. But if we wait till that time, before we purchase our fall stock, they will not come through before Navigation closes.

I received your paper, and sent it to Sherman, but as you say you have not received it, I must conclude that some Postmaster wanted it more than you did. I was surprised to hear that Hudson had not heard from me since you left, as I think I wrote to him some time since; but I may possibly be mistaken, although I have been anxiously expecting an answer from him for some time. I believe I will write him again tomorrow.

What can have become of our folks in Pittsfield? I have not heard a word from them in two months. Have they forgotten that such an individual as I am is in existence?

I want to see you very much, & all the tribe of Roberts. I have a great deal to say to you, which I cannot communicate in a letter; and I am really about provoked, that you did not write me more at length, and let me know all about matters and things in Pittsfield.

Has Aunt Henrietta left for Boston?

I wrote to Jane by Mrs. Clark, and sent her a bottle of Cologne Water, as well as to Mrs. Roberts. You know I make a famous article, and if you will be so good as to bring in your bottle to my Drug Shop, I will fill it with the best kind.

Wednesday morning. I had written thus far last evening, when the clock struck ten, and I retired to rest.

I can hardly express to you the anxiety I felt for Stanley, while he was wandering; and the only announcement of his returning home, before you wrote, was just a word on a newspaper, which I received from Father, bearing date of June 15, saying "Stanley is at home".

I have been traveling around in this Hoosier State considerably of late, and am satisfied that La Porte County is, as it is called, the Garden of the State. Wherever I have gone, south & west of this, there has been a great deal of sickness, such as Fever & Ague, &c. It has been quite healthy here this summer. Our business is very good;and by frugality and industry, I hope to be able to lay up something quite decent this year.

We have some of the best kind of singing schools here, and I need not tell you that I enjoy them very much.

Our election has just come off, and although we have a Loco Foco Governor, yet the Legislature is Whig, and we feel pretty well satisfied.

Jane gives quite an affecting account of the last sickness and death of Miss Smith. How such lessons should admonish us, to be always ready, "for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh".

Wednesday morning, July 25.

When I commenced this letter to you, I expected that ere this it would be in your hands; but we have been exceedingly busy for the last few days, and today I am called upon to go to Chicago, to see William Lee, who is very sick.

Tell Jane to forgive me for not writing sooner. Excuse all mistakes, and give a bunch of love to all the folks for me; & I shall ever reamain

Your aff. Brother,

William W. Roberts.

(Part of the sheet is torn off. A portion of the Outside address, still visible, is as follows:-)

10

ster

que County

N. Y.

MARY WILLARD TO ABIGAIL W. WILLARD, ALIAS "ABBY"

Newport, R.I., 1846 (?)

My dear Sister

We received your letter yesterday afternoon, and you cannot think how happily disappointed we were, at receiving it so soon. We give you hearty thanks for remembering us so promptly. I was delighted with the letter, and read it again and again, wishing only that it was longer.

Lucy too, I think, was well pleased with it. She devoured it first herself, and then dealt it out bit by bit for Mary Wood's greedy ear, partly perhaps in compensation for the trouble she had taken, to bring it from the office in the rain. She ought to have a vote of thanks, I think, from the firm, for seldom a letter remains in the office five minutes after the mail arrives,- rain or shine, it is all the same.

It seems a long time, that I have been away from home, but I am enjoying myself nicely, and am not at all homesick,- although, when I hear from you there, I want very much to drop in a while, and see you. I wish, next time you write, you could get a great sheet of fool's cap, and write about every thing.

Then it seems I have missed the fair; but you cannot suppose that I much regret it, that is, if I were to have shared your fate; meeting with such ungallantry would have broken my heart. John, it seems, was quite victorious; but I'll warrant the best grapes came from my vine. Are you getting along beautifully there? I feel the spirit of Genius come over me once in a while, and think I ought to be there, to keep the family in some sort of condition; but perhaps you don't think me such a "spoke in the wheel", after all.

I like the girl you have got now, if she will last. Lucy has an excellent girl, and has a knack of training, that I never should have. Mother, we think, is pretty cute, but I have concluded that much indulgence was never meant for them. Lucy is very sorry to lose Hannah. She is very faithful, and puts her work forward tothe best advantage, besides taking care of Eddy any time.

About Abby's affair, I have not much to say, although I have an idea or two on the subject; but considering Lucy more eloquent, I shall leave room for her to put forth at length on the third page; so when you come to the end of the second, if you wish for more, you will find it on the fourth page.

I like Roberts very much, and think he would be a nice young man for Abby; but I always said no sister of mine should ever go to the west; but I like Walker, and could almost back out now; and I presume I shall have to, whether I will or no; but why could he not have settled nearer?- I do not like it. I don't know as you wanted my opinion, but all letters coming from home, I consider as coming for the firm.

I want to tell you something about our affairs here; but it is so long since I wrote, and I am so forgetful of dates, I shall have to say "Once upon a time", and that will make it sound interesting, if nothing more. I am getting acquainted with more and more of the people here, and like them very well. Lucy & I have made a good many calls, and there are many yet due. The multitudes of strangers have left the place, and

they call Newport deserted, but I think it is getting much pleasanter. Some time since, or "Once upon a time", we were invited to take tea at the farms. Capt. Northam's family reside in town, but they were out there, and sent a coach for us. We met there, as invited guests, a Mr. Goodin, preaching then at Trinity Church; Mr. Lance, a clergyman, that married for money; Mrs. Cotton and her son Thomas. Mr. Neuville, another clergyman, and his lady, were invited, but were not there. We had a grand time, supper, &c.

I have started once with Abby Tisdale and a few others for a walk to Conrad's Cave. We only went as far as the beach, and concluded to turn back, to see a marriage ceremony in Trinity Church. Mr. Watson would have performed it, if he had been there. Lucy had a letter from him today. He says he shall be here Tuesday.

(Watson) Lucy and I were at a party of Lucy Tisdale's last week. It was not a large one, but we had a very pleasant time. She played and sung enough to suit the most fastidious. I sung with her, but the invitation came from some one else. I tell this for Martha's benefit;- she knows the creature of old. I have been invited there since, but Lucy was expecting Mary Cotton and Mary Wood here to tea.

Carolin Northam and her cousin Miss Ambrose took tea with us last week. The former is going to spend the winter in Portland. We dined one day last week at Mrs. Champlin's. She gave us a grand dinner, and promised to send us some pork and cabbage, Mr. Watson some jelly & wine, a chair to sit in at the (Watson) table, a new dress and cake for Eddy, and to call for us to ride in the carriage. When she performs all this, I shall call her beautiful. She is very liberal, and makes Lucy a great many presents. Mary Wood says she has contributed largely toward a new gown for Mr. Watson. Mary Wood herself is extremely kind, 'most too much so for comfort; she brings in a part of any thing she can lay her hands on, but I suppose she does it all, to keep in favor. She has knit Eddy five pair of stockings, and is now knitting for Mr. Watson. She has finished our boy's stockings, and they are beautiful. I of course furnish materials for mine. Lucy said some thing to you about the new chair. Margaret Lawton, Abby Tisdale, and one of the Phineys,- all that Lucy has asked,- have agreed to join it, and seem pleased with the idea; but they will not be organized long before I shall be thinking my time is up, and be trotting towards Hartford; but I have some time longer in anticipation.

Mr. Watson's Church has been shut up one Sunday and a half, since he has been away. The first half day I went to Mr. Thayer's, in the afternoon to Trinity, and the next Sunday morning with Mary Gould to the "Quakers". Tell Father I don't think but that he wants to see me considerable, as much as he does Eddy, perhaps. The young man improves every day, and helps himself to any thing in any part of the house. So he gets into all sorts of mischief. He remembers all about "Willum" and the "tickeys", and gets animated as can be over them. He is fond of "babees", as he calls them, and has his arms full.

We are anticipating a party at Mrs. Cozzen's,- quite a large one, I suppose. We have only heard such a report, but we girls have got our dresses arranged, agreed upon the time, and engaged to call for each other, &c. They all inquire after you and the sister that was married; but I don't try to remember who they are,- so many.

Mary sends her love to Mother, Charlotte, Martha and Mr. Gleason, and thinks William's flag (?) was quite an affair for such a young man.
Write very soon. I want to hear every thing.
My love to all my friends.
Goodbye, or it will be too late to send.

Mary.

LUCY (WILLARD) WATSON TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD
(Same sheet as the preceding.)

(Newport, R.I., 1846?)

My Dear Sister Charlotte

I am sincerely obliged to you for asking my opinion concerning the important matter in hand, but really I don't know what to say. It struck me quite favorably at first, for, though I know but little of Roberts, that little left the impression that he is active, enterprising and kind-hearted, all of which help to make up a good husband, and are in many cases all indispensable; but upon an after-thought, and second reading of the letter, I felt some objections to arise. It had not occurred to me before, that Abby would be expected ever to take up her abode in Indiana, in a town with its perhaps 15 or then perhaps 30 hundred inhabitants. It makes little difference in my estimation, excepting, I forgot, as regards the increase of the comforts by the increase of population.

If I understand rightly, he intends to regard that as his home. At first thought, I supposed he had set up business at the West, finding better prospects of success there for a beginner, and considering that merely as a stepping-stone to his further advancement, when he might be able with more boldness to commence his business in the east. If that be the understanding, I know of no objection, should he be prospered. But to have Abby go so far away from us all, I don't feel quite ready to acquiesce;- and to such a new kind of country too,- her happiness of course is the first consideration; and her will, I believe, will have to decide. If she goes there away from -----, as will probably be the case, she will be in a few years almost the same as lost to us. There is one consideration, however, the increase of traveling facilities, which will seem to bring them nearer.

I don't see any necessity of Roberts always remaining at the West. Other people get a living here, and why can't he, if he has the same faculties? I would rather enjoy a good living here, than get rich at the West. What are riches good for, any farther than that they bring comfort and respectability? I am not such a fool as to believe in the Old story of "love in a garret"; for I am sure I should be always thinking about the bread and butter; but to think we cannot live without such enormous quantities of bread and butter, would be swinish. I believe in a good and agreeable companion, enough for comfort or enjoyment when other circumstances are favorable; but I think it is somewhat of a mistake, as some say, that it is no matter where we go, so as to have a fit companion. It may be true for some, but not all. The comforts of home and friends are worth thinking of, and I shall have to think longer,

before I shall be willing to have Abby take up her permanent abode in Indiana. I don't want to interfere with opinions previously formed, but it seems to me that Abby had not better decide instantly, but consider it a little. She can write and tell him what she thinks, and give encouragement, so as not to torment him; but I should object (kindly, of course,) to going to La Porte to live. Attachments for home are no small consideration, and could not indicate indifference. He certainly appears a clever fellow, and if he has the Western fever, it may wear off. But don't mind my opinion. Abby's judgment is good, and hers only should have weight in this case. I have said what occurred to me. Your affectionate sister

Lucy.

Love to all.

P. S. I can excuse you for this time, for not saying any thing about John; but don't forget him next time. Tell him to write to me. Is he in the bank, or no?

(Outside address:) 8 (cts)

Miss Charlotte Willard,

Care of Asaph Willard, Esq.,

Hartford,

Conn.

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO GEORGE H. ROBERTS

Hartford, Aug. 24, 1847.

My Dear Brother

Having a few moments of leisure, I will improve it by writing you a few words. We have finally our plans all made for the wedding. We shall be married one week from next Thursday morning at 8 o'clock, and you will need to leave Pittsfield on Tuesday at 10 A. M. We shall go to Pittsfield Thursday, and perhaps stay over the Sabbath. I am in the most complete box, that you ever saw a fellow in. John Berthrong had another attack of bleeding at the lungs last week, and is sick yet; in consequence of which it is plain to be seen, that he can never stay there, and do the business. Mr. Butler asked me yesterday, if I would like to come back to Hartford, and go in partnership with him. He has not made any decided proposition, but says he will let me know, if possible, before I return. KEEP DARK, and don't say any thing to any of our folks about it.

I hope you will come to the wedding without fail. Excuse this hasty note. Be sure and come, & if you can lend me twenty Dolls, I should like it very much. If you do not come, please send it by mail, Care A. W. Butler & Co.,- and I will do as much for you some other time. I will return it as soon as I get home.

From your Brother,

Wm W. Roberts.

(Outside address:

(Postage stamp cut out.)

Mr. G. H. Roberts,

Malden,

Ulster Co.,

N.Y.

WILLIAM WALKER ROBERTS TO SOPHRONIA (WELLS) WILLARD

Detroit, September 9th, 1847.

Dear Mother Willard,

We arrived at this place about 2 o'clock this afternoon in the splendid Steamer Canada; and having a little leisure, and knowing of your anxiety to hear from your two Hoosier children, I have concluded to write, if only a few words.

We left Pittsfield at half past 3 P.M. on Monday, and arrived at Albany about 6, and took the cars for Buffalo at 7 in the evening. We had a very heavy train, and I think I never saw so many passengers drawn by one locomotive. Among these, white cravats and ministerial Dignity abounded. It seemed as if every minister from Dan to Beersheba had left his flock, to attend the meeting of the American Board of Com(missioners for) Foreign Missions, which was held at Buffalo, commencing yesterday. Among the crowd we found Dr. Hawes and Mr. Seth Terry. We got some sleep during the night, and the next morning at Breakfast found ourselves at Syracuse, 130 miles west of Albany. We stopped to get Breakfast, and in a hurry Abby came very near meeting a serious accident. We were walking quite fast on the Platform at the Depot in Syracuse, when Abby stepped her whole foot right through a hole in the floor; and it is a great wonder, that she did not break her ankle; but as it was, she was not hurt at all.

After one half hour stoppage, our train moved on slowly, and we did not reach Buffalo till 1/2 past 10 o'clock Tuesday night. We had a good rest here, and finding that the Canada, the Crack Boat of Lake Erie, was to leave on Wednesday morning at 9 o'clock, and that it would not be possible for us to reach home before Sabbath, unless we took passage on her, we gave up our trip to Niagara, and came away on this Boat.

We had a fresh breeze all day, which concluded at evening with a tremendous thunder-shower. The night was very dark, & looked quite threatening. Our Boat rode the sea like a duck. Abby's fears were aroused, but I kept her pretty quiet, as I was not at all disturbed myself, and assured her there was not a particle of danger. Toward morning the wind changed, and the sea went down, and we had a beautiful time to this place. Abby was not sick at all, although the most of the ladies and some of the men were so. I was perfectly astonished at it, and expected every moment to find her complaining. I think she is a first rate traveller, and she wants to know if you are not proud of your little girl; if you are not, I am, so that will do just as well.

We shall start tomorrow morning for the West in the cars, & I will write you soon after we reach home. The Box, which you packed, had left Buffalo with our goods, & we hope it will arrive in 2 or 3 weeks.

Give my love to all the family, & believe me, as ever,

Your New Son,

W. Walker Roberts.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO SOPHRONIA (WELLS) WILLARD

(Same date and sheet as the preceding.)

(Sept. 9, 1847; but see below.)

Dear Mother

We are thus far on our journey safe and sound. Since tea we have taken a short walk "about this pretty world", to see how things look, and what is going on.

How I would like to look in, and see what is going on at No. 8!

We had a first rate visit in Pittsfield, and I did not at all regret the length of our visit there. I received a degree of attention and kindness, which I had not expected. Walker's brother Hudson presented me with a beautiful book, the morning that we left, and I have several others beside, to add to our library.

I have written a few lines, because Walker wished me to do so; but my head has not been very steady, since we left the steam-boat, and I begin to think that you will not be very proud of your little girl, when you see what a letter she writes. But I shall write you a beautiful one some day, which shall more than make up for this.

Much love to Father and all the pretty brothers and sisters, I hope Rebecca is a good girl.

Yours affectionately,

ABBY.

(Outside address:) Detroit
Mich.
Sept.
11

10

Mrs. A. Willard,
Hartford,
Connecticut.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

Laporte, (Ind.,) Sept. 18,1847.

My Dear Sister Charlotte

Having nothing in particular to do this morning, I have concluded to act upon Walker's suggestion, and write a few lines to you. Perhaps you will not expect to hear from me again so soon, as you well know how I dislike letter writing; but if this should result in drawing a speedy answer, I shall feel well compensated for my trouble; for you must know that I am quite ready to hear from home.

I suppose Mother received the letter we wrote at Detroit. We left Detroit the next morning by railroad, and arrived at Kalamazoo in the evening; and after resting there about half an hour, pursued our journey by stage over the meanest road ever invented. If you should ever have the blessed privilege of riding over a road laid crosswise with logs of every size and shape, you will understand the full import of the term "corduroy roads". A good dark night after a heavy rain makes it vastly more pleasant.

Tell Eddy that Aunt Abby has crossed Lake Erie and Lake Michigan too, and that they are both so very large, that in some places I could not see the shore at all. We had very pleasant company all the way, and arrived here late yesterday afternoon, safe, but considerably fatigued.

We are staying at present in the family of Mr. Clark, not Walker's cousin, but a good friend of his. It is a very pleasant family to be with, but we shall stay here only till Walker finds a good boarding-place. The people here appear very friendly, and I think I shall like them much. A good many have already called, and Thursday we were invited out to tea. Mrs. Clark, the old lady, just now came through the room, and when she found I was writing home, wished me to give her respects to all, and say to Mother that there are mothers here, and that, if I want one, she will be a first rate one for me, and that they all mean to take the best care of me.

I would not on any account fail to tell you what a grand ironing day I had yesterday,- eight shirts, bosoms and all, beautifully done too. Only think of that, good sisters;- and this is the child that wasn't fit to be married, because she didn't know any thing but to teach school. Mrs. Clark said she would not have done them so well herself. Now isn't Father proud of his little girl?

Our washing is done for 25 cents a week. Isn't this a great country?

My visit in Pittsfield was very pleasant indeed. The Saturday we were there, we rode out with Hudson and Julia, to see the pretty world. The scenery there among the mountains is grand and beautiful beyond what can be easily imagined. Several ladies there called, among them Miss Bement. She wished me to remember her to one of you, I have forgotten which. I must not write much more, for I want to leave room for Walker to write in the evening.

I suppose Lucy and Martha are with you yet, and perhaps homesick. I have not had one good crying spell yet, not even over those shirt bosoms, and have been more contented than I ever thought I would be away from home.

Give a great deal of love to James and Fred and John and William. Tell James I have not seen any rodent, and nothing but a black bear; and as it was chained, I did not have to make

use of any ladders. My regards to John Thompson and all the good folks that inquire after me. I had some sand from the desert of Sahara, which was sent to this country by a missionary in Smyrna, a sister of Walker's step-mother's. Walker's youngest brother wished me to send it to William for his cabinet of minerals; and I put it in my carpet-bag, but some way or other it has found its way out.

I must stop, or I shall soon get to the end of this sheet.

With much affection, your sister

Abby.

Mary, your French letter couldn't start tonight; it isn't fair weather.

I hope Rebecca is very neat and good, and learns her Sunday School lesson very well, and don't talk too much.

Charlotte, I don't find my black velvet in my trunk, and conclude that I left it at home. I miss it very much, and shall not be able to get one here like it; so, if I could get hold of that one, I should be glad. Walker thinks it could be sent in a letter. If you can send it so, I wish you would. If James knew how I value the Daguerreotypes I have, he would not mind how suddenly he sent the rest. I want Mother's very much. People here say Father is a <u>very fine</u> looking man. Mother, don't that make you feel crank?

(Asaph Willard)

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD
(On the same sheet as the preceding.)

Dear Charlotte

Abby has left a space for me to fill, and although I do not expect I can interest you much, after reading her letter, yet I will try to fill up the blank.

Mr. and Mrs. Clark arrived last night, and we were all rejoiced to see them. They were nearly ten days on the way. Mrs. C. has a very bad cough; otherwise they are all well. Lucian Olmsted is expected here tonight. We had a very fine trip, with the exception of the weather on Lake Erie, which was a little rough; yet Abby was not sick, and I must say that I was very much surprised at it. We have entirely rested ourselves from the fatigue of the journey, and are enjoying the good things of this life as much as possible.

Our good minister, Mr. Cunningham, called on us last evening, and told Abby that, unless she made herself useful, he should ship her back to the "Land of Steady Habits". I should like to see him make the attempt!

My health is first rate now, and I have entirely recovered from the cold I had while in Hartford. I hope to get a permanent boarding-place next week, & then we shall feel much more settled than we can as we are now fixed.

We get together our family of Daguerreotypes occasionally, and have quite a social time with them. Has Fred Perkins c called, to exchange rings with Abby yet? Hope his mission will be successful.

We want to hear a minute detail of the sayings and doings of the good people of Hartford after we left.

We took a ride one afternoon of this week out on our beautiful prairie, and picked some pretty wild flowers, one of which was just such a one as I sent Abby about a year hence. Tell William that we will send them to him in our next letter. They have not been pressed long enough, or we would send them in this.

We received a paper from Pittsfield today, containing our marriage in it. By the way, we had a beautiful visit at Father's over the Sabbath.

Tell your Mother, if she wants any shirt bosoms or collars done up in the very <u>best style</u>, she had better send for the "Gem of the Prairie", as she knows how to do them first rate.

Give my love to all, and write often, and don't fail to have the letter well filled. If Eddy is at your house, give him my <u>cleverest</u> respects, and tell him that, if he will come out and see his Aunt Abby, I will buy him a first rate little pony, to ride.

Wishing you all good wishes, I remain

Your true <u>Hoosier</u> Brother

Walker.

(Outside address:) Miss Charlotte Willard,

Hartford,

Conn.

CONGRATULATIONS

JOHN W. BERTHRONG TO WILLIAM W. ROBERTS

Hartford, Octob 22d, 1847.

Friend Roberts,

Your right welcome letter was received last week, and this is the first convenient time I have had, to answer it. There is not much that is new here, since you left, that would interest you. However, Welch has taken a damsel "for better or for worse",- a fact which did not surprise me, as I had anticipated it some time.

My old friends are dropping off from the ranks of young bachelorhood, "as leaves fall in wintry weather",- not, I hope, into the cold and driving blast of sorrow and disappointment, but, I trust, into the bright sunshine of prosperity and happiness. May you experience the rich blessings of and happiness attendant upon the connection you have just formed, as I cannot but believe and pray may be the case. For Abby, (I say this without flettery,) is one of the best girls I ever met; and if I ever cherished any unkind feelings toward you, it was when you took her away from home. I know that you will confess that it was not an unrighteous feeling, but one which was "pure as the mountain air",- which "bloweth where it listeth",- and which should render you more proud of that precious Charge, which is placed in your hands and heart, to love, cherish and protect.

Keep her, then, as the apple of your eye, and I prophesy that she will be to you a rich source of joy and comfort, which a prince might covet without sin.

I have called on Mary and Charlotte but once since you left, my time having been so much occupied, that it has been almost impossible for me to treat my friends with common civility. They, your sisters, were well and in pretty good spirits.

Tell Abby that Julia Pease, an old friend of hers, has been spending a week in town; also that I blame her for not telling me certain things about her, which I found out through Mary, since she left. I cannot scold her now, as she is yours, and in doing so I would be scolding you. This I cannot do with impunity.

My health has materially improved since you left, and by exercising care, under the kind goodness of Providence, I hope for a recovery from my difficulty.

We have concluded that at present we shall not make different arrangements in our business, like those in contemplation when you were here, and of which we had some conversation with you.

Mr. Lee is spending a short time in town, and having but little to do just at this time, does not appear quite as happy and jolly as usual. I think he is a little out of his element, viz., doing nothing.

I saw your Father here about three weeks ago; was well.

Have you, or can you get for us, 2 or 300 ext. Dandelion, good, and at what price? Hoping to hear from you soon in answer, and wishing to be kindly remembered to Abby, I remain

Your true friend,

John W. Berthrong.

(P.S. Mr. D.'s son has obtained a situation in Boston, and therefore could not accept of any thing else.

(Outside address:) Mr. Wm. W. Roberts
La Porte
Indiana

A VERY FRIENDLY MESSAGE

JOHN W. BERTHRONG TO WILLIAM W. ROBERTS

(A fragment, probably 1847 or 1848.)

with a party who had just sailed, and who, I fear, will never see his New England home again.

I suppose you would like to know more about the little affairs in our town. 1st, we are to have our streets and houses lighted with gas. A company has been formed, and will commence building in the spring. The railroad to Willimantic is progressing fast. They are building a fine bridge across the river. The prospect is also fair, for a road to Bristol, in connection with this.

The noted Mary Clark has been married to a German called C. Guchel.

We have had no Institute lectures this winter, but have had instead Negro minstrels and cheap concerts.

We ought to have been looking upward with the eye of faith. But they have had a miniature creation, seen through dioramis views. It has found an end in a general conflagration, save a few wooden animals, which were taken out alive.

You recollect stating that your family would visit H. (Hartford) this present year. Twice have I dreamed that you and Abby were here. I hope, God willing, I may live to greet you, for nobody but you would have taken Abby away from our society without a duel.

And now Good bye. Excuse me, if I have worried your patience, in the reading of this; also for not sending you more papers.

May Heaven's best blessings attend you, and whenever or wherever we meet, may we both be in the full and free enjoyment of the love and grace of our God.

Faithfully,

John W. B.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO ASAPH WILLARD

(Probably autumn of 1847.)

My very dear Father

It is a cold, snowy day, but here I am in my room, snug as can be, by a rousing good fire, about writing to you. One sheet is not large enough, when I write home; and if I write closer, than you like to read, you can pass it over to some one else. I intend Brother William shall get one enclosed in this. After all, I don't know as he cares so much to get one from me, as I do, to write to him; still, if "Popsy Ann" (herself) or Brother Walker should write, I think he would leave his studies long enough to read.

But I commence this to you for two reasons. One is, that you expressed yourself pleased, to have me write to you; and the other is, that what I have to write would be more properly addressed to you.

We have not commenced house-keeping yet, but expect to do so before long, and I really anticipate a good deal of pleasure, though I sometimes think "the daily caring for dinner may be irksome".

Walker has gone this morning to a place called "Pin Hook", about nine miles distant, on a collecting expedition. He has a first rate boy, to leave in the store; we think there never was such a boy. He is about as old as William, but not as large, (and I don't think he can sing bass either). But he is such a faithful fellow, and he never cares to leave evenings, except to attend meetings. He sleeps in the store, but will take his meals with us, when we get to house-keeping. He thinks a great deal of me, because I mend his stockings, and took good care of him, when he was sick one day.

There are two more, that I try to show a great deal of kindness to, and they are Mrs. Clark and Edward. It really seems sad, to see that family so broken up,- only two left at home, and what I can do in the way of mending stockings and attending to shirt buttons, I am very glad to do. I really wish you were acquainted with Mr. Clark. We don't meet with such men every day. He and his wife are alike possessed of superior judgment, and universally esteemed. Everybody here thinks that what Mr. Amri Clark says is just right; but a stranger would think, as I did at first, that it would be impossible to get at him through so much dignity. But a little time will show that he has one of the kindest hearts underneath, and his dignity is natural, and not in the least affected, and he is as good a friend to Walker as any one could want.

Their stores are side by side, and having a great deal of experience in "these diggins",- he is able to give a word of advice when wanted. He was poor, when he commenced business here, I think about twelve years ago, and is now worth about $30,000. Some people do get rich here, and I believe one reason is, that they do not have to bow so low at the shrine of Fashion.

People here as a general thing live well, but their respectability does not depend entirely upon their style of living, as it seems to in some places in the East.

But I was going to ask you something about business affairs, for I suppose that you have seen, in the paper sent, a notice of the dissolution of partnership between Walker and Dr. Andrew. When they commenced together, it was calculated that, after a

time, the Dr. would get a good share of practice; but he has not succeeded. He is a good physician, but there are a great many physicians here, and he has so little energy and "go ahead", that he does not do much. He has no disposition to do any thing in the store, and seems not to feel much interest in the business, except to draw what money he wants; so that he does not seem to be of any advantage as a partner, even if he has some capital. Walker thinks it much better for him to be alone, and Mr. Clark agrees with him, and advised him to separate; and you may be sure he would not advise him so, unless he thought it could be done safely, for he has always been ready, with his advice, to be security for him. But he thought, as Frederic did, that, instead of borrowing the amount needed, as I wrote you before, it would be better to make arrangements with the Doctor, to give him time, so that one third is to be paid the first of May, and the other two at separate times thereafter.

Walker thinks you might assist him advantageously with part of what you have charge of for me. It would be quite an accommodation to him, but he says he does not wish me to do it, unless I am quite willing, and that, if I wish to have him, he will replace it. I should not like to take away all there is, but I am very willing to have you send a draft for two hundred.

We had a letter from Martha and Frederic Thanksgiving Day, which we answered about two weeks later. Walker told Frederic of his plans, and asked his opinion of them, but did not get any answer, till just about three months after. It was a very good letter, but who would have thought of waiting three months for it? I told Walker, six weeks before it came, that there was no use in expecting it any longer, for I was sure Fred had written it, and it was lost.

Frederic tells of "hard times" at the East. People call it "hard times" here, but not for the same reasons. They say money is always plenty, when the wheat crop is good, but it was very much injured last year.

I had two very pretty letters enclosed from Fred and Martha, and, as Eddy says, "they are very precious things".

I thought I discovered in Frederic a streak of the blues. Tell him, it will never do.

So Mary has been guilty of disturbing the quiet of a good widower's heart; but I suppose I must not write that very loud. Please tell her I am anxious to know whether it was the green Brocha, that caught him, or whether it was "she herself,- her figure". I am in something of a hurry, to hear the second chapter. I recollect Mary used to say often, that "she meant to be an old man's darling". So I suppose the question to be decided is, whether he is old enough to please her.

Charlotte asked, What sort of a house we are going to have; and I have no doubt you would like to know too, if you are not already tired of this long yarn. Well, we have rented a very pretty house on the north side of the public square. The rent is fifty five dollars. It is a very low rent for this place; but it is owned by a widow, who is to occupy two or three rooms by herself, and we are to have five. It is a one story house, as most of the houses are here; is painted white with green wooden blinds, and is conveniently arranged, and would easily have rented for $75., but Mrs. Linsley is very anxious to have us come. She is a first rate woman, and I think I shall be very nicely situated. I think likely we shall go there in a week or two.

We had a donation party at the Cunninghams a short time since, the first I ever attended. I went in the morning with some others, and staid all day, to help arrange things, and set the tables. We had a jolly good time. A large number were present. Mr. Cunningham has been preaching a course of sermons on the prophecies of Daniel, which I think would be very interesting to you. He explained some things differently from you, but he says a good many things which I have heard you say. He is a rare good minister, and I wish you could hear him preach.

We occasionally get one of the Hartford papers. How does the Factory at the corner of Grove and Potters streets progress?

We had the paper containing the account of Dr. Horace Wells' death, which was really sad. People here are getting quite in favor of using ether.

I have sometimes mentioned in my letters a dear good friend of mine, Mrs. Strong. She has had 28 teeth extracted at one time, while under the influence of it. She says that she knew all the time what was being done, but was not sensible of any pain.

But I know you must be well tired out by this time; so I will commence the next page to Charlotte. We would like very much to have Father write to us. We hope to hear from some of you often,- very often; and if it would be convenient, we would like to have you send the draft I spoke of, for 2 hundred dollars, when any of you write again. Walker will write to William this evening. We both think a great deal of him.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

(On the same sheet as the preceding.)

My very dear Sister Charlotte,

I received your kind letter of the 16th on Monday of this week, and shall be very happy in devoting this last page to a reply. I thank you very much, and any others who have taken the trouble of purchasing and sending those things I wrote for. We expected to receive them Wednesday, but they probably came into Detroit too late, so that we shall not look for them until next Wednesday. I am in a hurry to see them, and I have considerable anxiety about the knives and forks. We are very much obliged for all extras, and I have no doubt will put them to good use.

You say that you are very much surprised, to hear that we are going to house-keeping; but you know, "Bundy did, so I had girl to". Space I wish Lucy could have that once more.

You ask where we are to get all the articles necessary. I suppose you still think something as I used to, about things "out West", but we can get almost any thing out here. Wouldn't you like to see how much faster we have progressed than the iron spoons? We have already got a list of table-ware, all blue and white, something like ours at home, and we have very pretty salt and preserve dishes and a castor with five glasses; it is of Britannia, but not quite as high as ours at home. We have two platters with the dinner set, and a beauty of a covered dish. We had already bought three table-cloths; two were brown and white, (quite the fashion here for common ones,) and one white one; but the one you have sent will not come amiss by any means. We mean to have a good cooking-stove. I presume we shall not find difficulty in getting what we shall want, though we shall have to pay good prices for some. You need not get the carpet I spoke of before. I think our glass preserve dishes go ahead of those at home. We have got a lot of other "fixings", tumblers, and so on. Wouldn't Mother be amused, to see us keeping house?

Saturday. I am going to tell you something more about using ether, and you need not read it aloud. Dr. Andrew had an addition to his family two or three days ago, which they had been expecting every day for two or three months. Mrs. Andrews told me that the Doctor thought of giving her ether. He had heard of several instances of the kind; and every foreign medical work he received had a great deal about it. So he had a viol of it, and an antidote ready, in case of any ill effects. The babe was a boy. She was sick five hours, and thought it was only half an hour. Dr. Andrews says that both are doing finely, and that Mrs. Andrews is in a much better condition than she would have been, if she had not taken it. All the old women were sure she would have a bad time. Isn't it the funniest thing you ever heard of? I saw Mrs. Andrews and the baby today, and she said she felt real well. I can write what I want in this page, for I told Walker it wasn't for him to read, and he promised to not. He is a real clever fellow, but I have always tried to avoid writing any thing that would sound "soft", for I know that such expressions as "Hubby gives me everything I want" would excite a great deal of ridicule; but I have sometimes thought, that, when I was at home, if one of you had gone

away so far, I should be very glad to know how things were, and would not think it "soft" or silly; and as he is not to see it, and you would need not show it, I will tell you I don't believe there ever was a fellow that loved his wife better than he loves me. I can see it in little things every day, and it does seem to be his aim in everything to please me. I haven't ever had to bring in a stick of wood except once, since I have been here, and then he felt really bad about it. Since the Sons of Temperance formed here, almost all the young men in town joined them, and he had quite an idea of joining them too; but I told him I wished he would not, and so he didn't, though he was urged very often to do so; but he refused, only because he knew I did not like to have him. He has since said he was glad he did not. It isn't every fellow, that would have done that.

About that money, I believe it was a good thing, to get the doctor (Dr. Andrews) out, and I know it (the money) would be of use to him (Walker) now. You know he was served just as Frederic was. His father disposed of $1,000, which his grandfather left him, and I believe he has done really well. When he first spoke of it, I told him I would rather not take it out, but I think it was real selfish in me. Walker had his life insured before we were married, so that, whatever might happen, I should be provided for. If we should not use it now, it might never be put to a better use, and I am perfectly willing to have it sent.

I don't know but that you will say, that what I have written is "rather soft"; but you may burn it, so that no one may ever have a chance to say so.

How is Aunt Mary? Mother did not write me about her.

I can't think of a more wicked thing hardly, than such teachers in that school; it makes me quite vexed.

I wish you would tell me <u>all</u> the news, every time you write.

I have attended two parties lately. The first was a mile or two out, and a rather unpleasant evening. I wore my dark silk that [redacted] time. The next was in town, and a very pleasant evening, and I had the penance (pleasure?) of making a tuck in my wedding dress,- quite a rush too. They do up parties in real good style here too.

Give a great deal of love to Mr. Watson and Lucy and Eddy from me, every time you write; I have enough to last a <u>long</u> time, if you send a good quantity every time. Give love to all the Aunts and Cousins and all inquiring friends, not forgetting Mr. Berthrong and Mrs. Webster. Walker had a very solemn-choly letter from Berthrong the other day. I don't think he will live long. I wanted an opportunity to send James a kiss in this, but will have to save it till another time. I wish some of you would write often.

The pin I lost came home the next morning, and the fellow got half a dollar for his honesty. I have two friends visiting me this afternoon, and must not spend the whole time writing.

Tell William to study hard.

Mrs. ------ wishes to be remembered to friends at home. She is one of the best creatures, and I feel quite at home there.

I hope you will follow my example, and write close, and don't be afraid of going into particulars.

Abby.

(See next page.)

(P. S.) I have three maple sugar camps to visit, as soon as the weather is warm enough. Tell Becky (Rebecca Collins) they are beginning to make maple sugar, as I told her about.

Abby.

When I can write the last page of a letter, so that it will look decently well, I shall fold my letter right. Walker is afraid I won't know how to make such fritters as Mother used to make for breakfast.

(Note: The above letter was probably written from La Porte, Ind.)

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO MARY WILLARD

(Same date and sheet as the preceding.)

Dear Sister Mary

Abby has left this page, expecting me to fill it for your benefit. We have just returned from an evening call, and as a piece of news, I can tell you, Abby has lost her Cameo Pin. I have just been hunting for it with a lantern, and looked over every foot of ground which we passed, but to no avail; but have heard accidentally that an Englishman has found some kind of one, and we hope it may prove to be hers. She says she shall not cry about it, till she finds out whether the Englishman has got it or not. I have just returned from the South, and have had a fine time. I saw over fifty turkeys in one flock close to the road; what a chance for Thanksgiving! All you have to do, is to shoot them. A Mr. Westervalt, an acquaintance of mine in Plymouth, took me out at break of day Thesday morning to hunt deer. He has a fine pack of hounds, and we had not gone over half a mile, before we started a fine large buck; but owing to some mismanagement, he fairly ran away from us. It is a great sight, to see a pack of hounds in full chase after deer, yelling enough to deafen one. Mr. W. kills two or three every morning, and last Saturday killed two at one shot, as they were running side by side,. Venison is just as plentiful here as any kind of meat at the East, and much cheaper.

We shall have a Telegraph through here in a month or two; so, if you wish to talk by lightning, just improve the opportunity, and free your mind.

The Stock of our Railroad, to connect with the Central Railroad, has all been subscribed, and the work will be begun in the spring.

A company has been formed here, for the purpose of making Iron on a large scale. They have advertised for 100 workmen, and Laborers are coming in. Three families arrived here yesterday from Washington City, and will settle in this place. They appear to be very genteel people.

I have written just what has popped into my cranium first, and now I want you to promise not to show this to any one who does not live under the roof of No. 8.

I have received a letter from John Berthrong, which is so decidedly rich, that I will quote a sentence; so (KEEP DARK); he says: "For Abby, I say it without flattery, is one of the best girls I ever met with; and if I ever cherished any unkind feelings toward you, it was when you took her away from home. It was not (you will, I know, confess,) an unrighteous feeling, but one which was pure as the mountain air, which "bloweth where it listeth";- and which should render you more proud of that precious charge, which is placed in your hands & heart, to love, cherish and protect. Keep her then as the apple of your eye, & I prophesy that she will be to you a source of Joy and Comfort, which a prince might covet without sin".

Abby says <u>you must burn this</u>, and not let it go any further for the <u>WORLD</u>. Good wishes.

Yours,

Walker.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO WILLIAM B. WILLARD

Saturday, Apr. 22, 1848.

Dear Brother William

It is Saturday evening, just after tea, and I have been sitting some minutes, thinking of you and all the loved ones at home, and recollecting that I am indebted to you for two small but very pretty letters. I have taken out my pen and paper, to occupy what little time an evening at this season of the year gives us, in writing to you.

I don't know why it is, that on Saturday evenings my thoughts always turn towards home. True, not a day passes, but I think of you; but Saturday evenings particularly, when everything is ready for the Sabbath, then I sit down, and think what you are all doing. I think I know what Father is doing just now. He is standing just under the tree of Heaven, looking around with great satisfaction upon the improvements his own hands have made in the garden; and I think Mother is standing near, with her sun bonnet on, wishing she could find a good place to have some more currant bushes and pear trees planted;- and if Mother is there, I 'm sure Becky isn't far off.

Wouldn't you like to look into our establishment, and see how house-keeping goes? I know you would like to have taken dinner with us today. We had a wild pigeon stew, which was very nice. How would you like to shoot them, the way a farmer a little way out of town does it? He scatters corn or wheat in a straight line, and then stands at the door of his house; and when a flock of birds alight, and are enjoying their luck, (good or bad,) he fires upon them. He has taken as many as forty at one shot.

We have plenty of white fish here,- not such white fish as we see in Connecticut. They are nearly as large as shad, and are very good. They are taken in great numbers from the Lakes, and are sold for 10 cents. I must tell you of some of the prices of provisions here. I suppose you would be somewhat interested to hear. We have plenty of eggs for 6 cents a dozen, lard for 4, beef for 4, either steak or roasting pieces; Flour $5., &c. We keep house first rate,- so Walker says. I wouldn't dare say it on my own responsibility. We have a nice place for a garden, and have some seeds planted. I don't know whether Walker will be able to get the seeds you spoke of, to send, or not. He is staying at the store this evening. Walter, the boy, has gone home, to spend the Sabbath.

I have some flowers pressed, to send you. I cannot always get the names of wild flowers. Do you think them worth having without (the names)? I have some of the seeds of the paw-paw, which I saved last fall, with the intention of sending them to you, when I should have an opportunity; but some people tell me they will not grow. Perhaps I would best send them by Mr. Olmsted, when he goes, and let you try. They are too large to send in a letter,- about as large as a lima bean. The fruit is about as singular as anything I have seen. It resembles the cucumber in form and color, but the skin is as smooth as an apple, and contains, I think, nine of these large seeds. The inside is more like a melon than anything else I can think of; but so sweet, that it is almost sickening. I should very much like to have Father try them. I supposed they grew upon vines, but this is not the case. They are gathered from trees, which grow in the woods.

We passed through a town in the State of Michigan last summer, which takes its name from the paw-paw tree.

I have a piece of the iron ore of this country, which Dr. Andrews gave me for you. I will send it, when I can.

Wednesday morning. Don't you think I am a good housekeeper? Breakfast is away, and my rooms all swept and dusted, and here I am, pen in hand, before 9 o'clock. Tell Mary that's the way to do things.

I would have finished this to you yesterday, but for a severe headache.

Last Sabbath we attended the funeral of Mrs. C. Theresa Clark. She was a young woman, well known to the literary world for her poetical talent. Perhaps you may have seen pieces of her composition. She has been for years a contributor to the Philadelphia Times, Saturday Courier, and to various magazines and other publications, and had acquired considerable fame. She was an Italian by birth, and was very singular in appearance and manners. She was taken sick about the time that Walker's cousin Clark died, and has ever since been wasting away with the same disease. But though their names were the same, and the disease the same, how different the two cases! Her name has gone abroad as a Genius; but it could not be said of her, as in the former case, that, like Dorcas, she was known throughout all the region for her good works, and the alms deeds which she did. Our cousin Clark, when asked if she felt that the preparation for eternity was done, replied, that "she had given herself to the Savior years ago, and he had never forsaken her; and now she had nothing to do, but to await his will concerning her." Mrs. C. Theresa Clark would say, "Let me die the death of the righteous"; but we know that cannot be, unless we live the life of the righteous.

There has been a great deal of interest excited here by the trial of a Mr. Pike, who was suspected of having poisoned his wife and three of his children with sugar of lead; but the evidence was not sufficient to convict him, and the bodies had been too long buried to be taken up; so he was acquitted, though some still believe him to be guilty.

I should like to have you, William, take a good ride with us some of these pleasant days over the Prairie. They are not covered with grass, as I supposed them to be, before I saw them, but are nearly all under cultivation. What would you think of these immense wheat fields? I suppose I have seen single fields, containing what was worth $1,000. The farmers are rejoicing in the fine prospects for the coming season. I was very much interested and pleased with your description of the High School, and hope you are improving in every branch of your studies, as much as you have improved in letter writing. I shall be very glad of a letter, large or small, whenever you will favor me, and I like to have you write fine and full, as I do.

I suppose you have received Walker's letter before this;- perhaps you will find time to answer it. I know he would like to have you do so. We both feel a great interest in you.

I must close this to you, and have a little space to write to Mary, for she reminds me that she has already given me two gratuitous ones, and I fear I 'll not get another, unless I make peace with her. I always found it for my interest, to keep on the right side with her. (Read that softly!)

Walker has just been in, to get a platter; the prospect is, that we shall have some nice honey.

Dr. Andrew is going to make me open my heart far enough, to give him part of those flower seeds that you gave me. What do you think of that? I told him once, that you had given me the name "Popsy Ann". He was greatly amused by it, and now, whenever he wants me, it is always, "How do you do, Sister Pop?"

But I see Sister "Popsy Ann" is not going to leave any space for Mary at this rate. I would like to write longer to you, but will stop here, and expect an answer to this before long.

One word for you alone. You need not read it aloud, unless you choose. You and I have always been too irritable in our tempers, and we have suffered ourselves to be too easily provoked at trifles. I think it is both foolish and very wicked, and we have committed great sin, by not governing our tempers as we ought. I know you will not be offended at this. I am trying to do better, and hope that you will too.

Your Sister,

Abby.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO MARY WILLARD

(Same date and sheet.)

(Apr. 22, 1848.)

Dear Sister Mary

We received your letter containing the draft a week or two since. We thank you very much for the letter, and are much obliged to Father, for taking the trouble, to send the draft. It seemed like a long time, since we had heard from home. You remind me, that I am indebted to you for a letter from Middletown, and for two gratuitous ones since. Really I did not think I was so deeply involved; but I acknowledge the debt, and can only say, with the poor fellow in Scripture, "Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all".

I suppose John is enjoying vacation now. Why could not he write? I have had at least a few lines from every one in the family but him. I should like to have attended Junior exhibition. Did Bourne have an appointment? What was John's subject?

So you are all the little girl Mother has got!

I should like to know what started Charlotte off to Newport so suddenly. (Perhaps it would be well to tell Lucy about the ether;- nothing like going through a bad job, without knowing anything about it;- don't you think so?)

Why don't you send me pieces of your new dresses, so that I can know how you look?

Then it seems you have bidden that dear fellow look elsewhere. How could you be so hard-hearted, when he was "good looking, and wore patent-leather boots"? You ask me how I like it. I should know better, how to like it, if I understood the case more perfectly;- that is, if I could see the boots, and know how much they were good for. As it is, I can only say, that it did not turn out as I expected.

Do you want another chapter on house-keeping? "I do", you say. It takes more of my time than reading French. We have not read any more in Telemaque since Mrs. Clark's death. So you may know we are far behind you, but I mean to commence again before long. I can make grand good fritters for breakfast, just like Mother's exactly. Walker always makes the coffee. Wouldn't you laugh, to see us fuss around? Tomorrow we are going to have some more wild pigeons. I am my own "help" till warm weather comes. "Good hired help" is not so plentiful, but that they feel their importance a little more than any other class; and those are considered "lucky dogs", who can do without. Besides, I want to know how to do myself, for if I do not, I should be giving a girl too great advantage. Mother need not fear that my ambition would lead me to do so much as to get sick; for I am not so very fond of work, but that I stop before I get very tired.

I have had invited company to tea once. I made two kinds of cake for the "great occasion"; one was sponge cake, and has had such good success, that I was really quite proud,- I mean, Walker was proud of me. The guests were seven in number,- quite a spread for a green house-keeper, wasn't it? I made one mistake though. I was in so great a haste, to come to the honors of my station, that I forgot to wait for the blessing.

I was very glad for both of the table-cloths that you sent; for those I had purchased were not large enough for our large table, and I was quite in a "quandary".

We have the neatest little bureau in the world. It is of black walnut, made in eastern style.. It stands in the parlor. (Quite the fashion here, to have a bureau in the parlor.) The one we have was $12.00, and we are having a book-case made, to stand on it. I have made the carpet Walker bought in Chicago, and it looks as neat as can be. We have green curtains at the windows, with white striped muslin. In the second bedroom we have another black walnut bedstead, and a carpet which Mrs. Lindsly had no use for, and said she was just as willing it should be there, as to have us get new.

I see by my paper, that I need not think of stretching this yarn much longer. When I write home, I have so much to say, that I don't know where to stop. You must overlook errors. I suppose you have received the note I wrote in Walker's to Berthrong. I ventured to trespass still further on your kindness, as you promised not to consider me troublesome.

I have been making two "tidies", as nearly like yours at home as I could by recollection. They are very pretty/ One was for myself, and the other for Mrs. Strong. She is certainly one of the dearest creditors I ever met with. She is so like our folks at home, that I could not help loving her, and consider myself fortunate, to have found such a friend here. I run to her about everything, just as I would to an own sister; and she is just as ready to assist me in everything, or to advise. I only wish you could see her, and be acquainted with her. I know you would like her so well; she is just as good as the day is long.

Old Mrs. Clark gave me quite a long message for Mother the other day. She says that since I recd (read?) Mother's letter to her, she feels well acquainted, and even thinks she knows how she looks. She wants me to tell her, that when her daughted Julia married, and came to this place, she thought surely she had seen her face for the last time, and had bidden her farewell forever in this world. But after a time she came here for a visit, and now she is here to stay, and has no desire to return to N. Y. She says, "Tell your Mother that children will run away, and parents cannot do better than to follow them." She and Julia and Mrs. Strong all send love to you all. Mrs. Strong came here from N. York. You enquire whether Mr. Olmsted leaves Laporte for good. I suppose he does, but he thinks some of going to Chicago. He thinks there are no more than half a dozen families here, that are fit to visit. He is very unpopular,- partly his own fault, but I don't think he has been treated just right. He is a good-natured fellow, and does not mean to give offence, but he is very conceited. He feels that he ought to have a great deal of respect shown him on his own account, and a double share on account of his father "Professor".

A great many of the people here look suspiciously at people from the East, for fear that they may show some feeling of superiority, and are apt to be very jealous; and I think Clark gave occasion for it in his case. In fact, he is almost universally disliked, and Mr. Clark feels quite disappointed in him. He would not be willing to have him stay longer than the time for which he engaged. Some few people here have thought that even your little unassuming sister was "terribly stiff and stuck up", and "put on an amazing amount of dignity".

I have written fine and full, as you suggested; will you do the same? Only room to say Love to all, from

Sister Abby.

WILLIAM AND ABBY W. ROBERTS TO MARY WILLARD

Saturday morning, Apr. 29, 1848.

Dear Sister Mary

I have had a few words to write you, and have been trying to catch a time to write you for 2 or 3 days, while Abby has been waiting for me; and now I will take a little time, while waiting in the store this morning, to talk with a sister who lives in the goodly city of Hartford, in "The Land of Steady Habits".

We have been expecting to hear (before your last letter came) that you had already entered into the matrimonial state with the said gentleman, who wears patent leather boots. How could you have been so cruel, as to have blasted his [redacted] prospects, by saying you can't come it? Only think how the poor man must have suffered! But I have said enough about this.

We were very glad to hear from you, and if you could just see us, sitting down in our house, reading over your letter together, you would surely write oftener than you do.

We are very pleasantly situated now as regards our house; it has just been painted and whitewashed throughout, and looks as neat as a pin. The house is "the whitest of white, and the blinds the greenest of green", with the doors painted in imitation of oak. The garden too is thriving. We have lots of peas and cucumbers up. We have also lots of artichokes, which Abby is perfectly crazy [redacted] after.

By the way, I must tell you what a good cook and housekeeper Abby makes. We have the best bread, pies and cakes, that I have ever eaten, and plenty of fritters and rice cakes. Pigeons we have lots of.

An old customer came into the store last night, and asked if I wanted any pigeons. I said "Yes", and he left 13, and walked off, without taking a cent of pay for them. He caught 80 yesterday morning at one time. My business has been very good, since I bought out my partner, and our cash sales have increased more than 30%.

¶ I intend to send for you, or go down and get you to come out here, and try this western paradise. What do you say? Will you come?

Our wheat fields never looked more beautiful than just now, and I would give a good deal, if I could just take you in a buggy with Abby my Wife, one of these pleasant spring mornings, and ride over the prairie. The roads are just as smooth as a house floor, and the Prairie, now that the wheat is growing, looks fine. I am not sure but that, if you should once come out here, you would stay, and never want to go back again.

We are to have a Woolen Factory, to go by steam, started here this fall, which I have no doubt will prove profitable to those engaged in the enterprise, as well as a great benefit to the community.

Give my love to all our folks, and write often, and oblige

Your Hoosier Brother,

W. W. Roberts.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO MARY WILLARD

(Same date and sheet.)

(Apr. 29, 1848.)

Dear Sister Mary

Walker has left me a much larger space than I expected to occupy. I thought I must write you a few lines, lest Erin's black-eyed daughter (Rebecca, alias "Becky"?) should be sadly disappointed, and perhaps think I do not keep my promises; for I told her that, whenever she should learn to write, and would write to me, I would answer it; and I could readily imagine her eyes would "stick out like buttons", with expectation, at the announcement of a letter from "Miss Abby". I really think her letter was remarkably good, considering the source.

The wild flowers are for William. I gathered them in the burying ground, but have not ascertained their names. I shall try to do so.

I have no time to write more now. We have just finished dinner, and it is time for this to go.

You should give me a great deal of credit for having written so much, considering that I am "Madame House-keeper". I am not sure but you ought to consider the debt cancelled. I wish Mother would write again. I am to write to her soon. You can tear off what I write to Rebecca, and give to her.

In haste,

Abby.

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO MARY WILLARD

(Same date and sheet.)

P. S. I should write more, but I am busily occupied nearly all the time, and you know, when we have leisure, we do not always feel in a mood to write. Abby wants the last page of this, to write to "Becca" on. Remember me to Welch and his wife, when you see them. Excuse this, as I have been called off a dozen times, since I commenced it. Write us all the news of the day. I was pained to hear of John Berthrong's illness again.

Olmsted is very unpopular here. He does not (know) how to get into the good graces of these Hoosiers;,and of course says that he does not want to stay, but says he never enjoyed as good health in any climate before.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

(Date, early part of 1849.)

My very dear Sister Lottie

We received a letter from Mary a week or two since, in which she says she is daily expecting to hear from us. So I have taken out yours, to see how long time has elapsed since its date, and find it was mailed Dec. 8th. I have no recollection of having answered that particular letter, but I cannot think that I have not written home since that time. Whether I have or not, I have time this morning, and will improve it.

Baby has been amusing himself for some time in his jumper. Walker has taken his dinner over to the store, and our dear damsel is at school; so I have the prospect of a very quiet day. And now I seat myself at the table, where I can give my little "Tobet" (?) an occasional word of encouragement, which is all that is needed, when he is in his jumper, to make him perfectly happy.

We would have gone to Michigan City with Walker, if the day had been fair, but it is a damp, misty morning, and we have the prospect of rain. I wanted very much to go, for I promised Mrs. Cory (formerly Miss Higby, my nurse,) to visit her some time with Baby; and still more I would like to see Mrs. Colton, who is very sick,- and I heard last night, was not expected to live. She has been sick ever since Christmas.

Frederic wrote us, a short time since, informing us of their great happiness. What a brilliant year this is! Does not Father begin to consider himself quite patriarchal? Then so many grandchildren made it necessary to "pull down, and build larger".

I cannot imagine, though I often try to, how home looks. What a happy time we shall have, if we all are spared to meet next summer! I anticipate a great deal of pleasure, though it will be a task, to take a journey with Baby, I know it will be a great undertaking, though the railroad is finished to Niles, 30 miles from this place (La Porte), and the distance can be travelled in about three and a half days. But to stay only three or four weeks seems so short! I am thinking whether I could not come before Walker does, if I could find suitable company. What do you think of it? Would it be <u>decidedly ungenteel</u>, not to say <u>vulgar</u>? and would the journey be difficult? I want you to say just what you think of it.

What does Father think of this California fever? I should very much like to know. Walker has kept clear of it until very lately; and now I am afraid he is seriously infected. He has had an opportunity to test some of the gold; and those who have returned from there say that reports are not at all exaggerated; and he begins to think that, to go and stay about six months, would not be a bad idea. He has a cousin here, who intends to start for New York in about three weeks, and to sail from there. Quite a number are going from this place, but I feel as though I would rather Walker should not go. I wish I could know Father's opinion upon this subject, for it troubles me not a little; still I do not wonder that some should be tempted to go; but I feel like this,- if one can have all the comforts of life at home, I would not go so far, or run any risk, to amass wealth.

Have Mr. Watson and Lucy decided to go to Bangor? I wish Lucy would write again, but I can hardly expect it, for the letter I received from her, when baby was three weeks old, is not an-

swered yet. I did intend that the first letter I should write, should be to her; and I still mean to write to her soon; but I am, as you say, behindhand in my winter sewing;- in fact, I do not seem to do much, but sit and hold Baby.

Last week I made me a dress of French calico, and this week I am going to make one of delaine, plain moran color. I would like to see you and Mary in your new rigging. There is nothing like these drab uncut velvets for bonnets. I wear mine just as it was, and it looks just as well as ever. It is called very pretty. You did not tell me if yours is trimmed like mine. I should like to see Mary's green and feathers. She made one conquest in her green brocha, and I expect ere this another in her green velvet.

I believe that I told you that Mr. Clark and Miss Crosby, one of the teachers of the female school, the one who used to read French with me last winter, were intending marriage. We had the pleasure of attending their wedding last Tuesday evening at Mr. Strong's. Those invited were mostly relatives, about 30 or 40 in number. This child wore her white dress, low neck, &c., which was considered by some to be very imprudent; and good old Mother Clark wanted to tie my pocket handkerchief around my neck, for fear I might take cold; but I did not suffer in the least for it, and Walker had the satisfaction of hearing something very pretty said about me. I have worn it only once beside, since I have been here. Mary is fearful lest I am having chills. Tell her that I am very free from them, and never have them, except when I bring them on by imprudence, and a good dose of quinine always cures them.

Did I ever tell you, that we have a real genuine mocking-bird? We have had him all summer. Walker paid $13 for him, or rather gave an order for $13 for him. He is a great singer. We talked the other evening of doing him up in a letter, and sending him to you, as you are so fond of pets; but concluded that he would not pass for mailable matter.

I am writing with Baby in my arms, and he is amusing himself by pulling and scratching the paper, which, you see, bears marks of his handiwork.

I suppose Frank and Mary Ann are married before this. I want to hear particulars. I am rejoiced to hear that Marion Whiting is at last actually married. C. Turner wishes me to give her love, when I write. She is very much admired, and I think her very pretty. She is giving instruction on the piano at eight dollars per quarter, and is giving instruction in vocal music to some of the pupils in the school at the extravagant charge of 50 cents per quarter.

We have a small instrument in the Church; I think it is called a seraphion, upon which she "manifests and glorifies" on the Sabbath. (Excuse me for making use of one of Sam Slick's expressions.)

Baby has a cloak of light colored Lyonese cloth; perhaps you do not know what it is; it resembles French merino, but is not so expensive, and looks just as well. He is a fine, fat, wholesome looking boy, with blue eyes and light hair; but I do not think him as pretty as when his hair was black. I keep him in delaine dresses with sleeves aprons this winter. I have made him a sweet dress of red delaine, all wool, which Walker purchased in Chicago. I am going to make him a cap of silk velvet. We could not get one at the stores, but such as were more suitable for [redacted] older children.

Baby sends his love to Auntie Charlotte, and says she must

have no fears for him, for he can stay in his jumper an hour, when he feels well, without thinking of being tired.

I suppose Mother would like to know what sort of help I have this winter. Well then, the "damsel", who is with us, is just the sort of thing I want. In the morning she is up without being called, and I sleep till she knocks at the door, and sings out "Breakfast is ready". After breakfast she does the dishes, and puts the kitchen in order, while I am washing the Baby and dressing him, and then she is off to school. I get dinner and tea myself, and she puts every thing away after each meal. Black Lucy washes for us still, and Lizzy does the ironing in the evening, excepting the shirts, which I do myself.

Thursday morning. I have taken my pen once more this morning, to occupy a part of the space which Walker was going to fill, and he can put in an extra half sheet. I have much that I wish to say, but do not know what to say, or where to begin.

That which occupies my thoughts, and troubles me somewhat, is this California fever, which rages here no less than at the East. What do you think? Walker is entering into ~~it~~ the spirit of it in good earnest. He has kept quite cool about it until within a week or so, and now, with his native go-ahead-ativeness, he thinks there is an opportunity, such as does not offer every day, and is quite in favor of improving it. Indeed, if I did not bring so many objections, he would be in favor of making immediate preparations. His plan is, to take $1,000 worth of drugs, and stay about six months, and return in December, and have Baby and me spend the intervening time at home and at Pittsfield. He feels quite confident that he should be successful, and return with quite a little fortune. But if he should go, his business must necessarily suffer very much from his absence; and you know that I am one of the cautious kind, and think the old proverb true, "A bird in the hand is worth two in the bush". He thinks that he could do so well there, that this would be of little consequence. Then I consider the risk of life. He says that he might die ~~[illegible]~~ here; that California is a healthful climate, that there is but very little risk, &c. Then I consider the difficulties of taking a journey with baby so early in the season; but those who would persuade him to go, say that there is no trouble about that. We could go all the way by railroad, except from here to Niles, a distance of 30 miles, and from Detroit to Buffalo by stage or private conveyance, as the navigation of the Lake is closed; or by taking a southern route with less staging; by taking precautions, stage riding may and that, be made quite comfortable.

But still I do not feel persuaded that it is best for him to go. I wish I could know what Father thinks about it, and then it seems to me I should feel satisfied. Walker says he will not think of going, if it will make me unhappy. If he should go, he would want to leave New York the 1st of April.

Friday morning. I believe I have about persuaded Walker to relinquish the idea of going, though he still thinks that he could do well. How I do want some one to tell me whether I am wrong, in feeling unwilling to have him go! I think of the great railroad speculation in England, and the Land Speculation, and the Morus Multiculus speculation, and the different mania, that seem to come along about so often; and am suspicious that this may be another, differing from the other only by bringing the gold to

view, instead of something very sure to bring the gold. Write as soon as you get this, whether he goes or not. I would like to know what you would think of it, and of our coming so early in the season. Walker thinks that, if the coming summer is likely to prove an unhealthy one, he should prefer to have Baby and me in a New England climate, than anywhere else.

I received the paper which Father sent, for which we are much obliged, and have preserved it. I suppose it is true, that there have been a few cases of cholera in Cincinnati and St. Louis, but none has been reported in the last two or three weeks. What time do you expect Lucy home? I have a great curiosity to see William. I expect he is now "eight feet high in all respects", according to Mr. Wales' good wishes.

I can hardly realize that the time for going home is so near, and the nearer it approaches, the more I feel the difficulty of travelling with a baby; and sometimes I think that, much as I want to see you, it might be better to wait till another summer.

Tell Mary I will answer her letter, when a good time comes along. I wish she would give us another extra. I did not find one from James, enclosed in hers. I would have been glad of one from him. Give my love to Mother and all the rest. I must not forget to send love to Becky. Tell her I still keep the bookmark, that she sent me, and that I think of her a great many times. Mary seems not to think much of the name Mr. Berthrong proposed for Baby.

Here the little fellow sits, ready to rub his hand on each word as fast as I write. People here say that we ought to call him Willard Berthrong. What think you? I take a fancy to the name James, or to my brother James. Each name is pretty; and perhaps it is due to Mr. Berthrong, to remember him. I wish you would write just as soon as you receive this, and write freely upom all subjects. Give love to all the Aunts and cousins and inquiring friends. Remember us to Mr. Berthrong, Welck, &c.

Your aff. sister,

Abby.

(P.S.) Mrs. Colton is no more. She died yesterday at 2 o'clock, and is to be buried tomorrow. Her loss will be deeply felt at Michigan City, as well as among her relations, by whom she was almost idolized.

I must leave now, for it is almost time for dinner. Write very soon.

I still feel as though I cannot think it best, for Walker to go.

JOHN WILLARD TO ABBY W. ROBERTS (?)

(Date not given.)

I received a few weeks since, from the sister of a particular friend of mine, a very fine silk-braid watch-guard, with the following lines:-

"He that a watch would wear,- this must he do,

Pocket his watch, and watch his pocket too."

The gentleman contemplates taking his daughters to Saratoga late this month or early in August, to try the effects of the mineral springs upon the health of his daughter (the invalid).

A visit with Susan B. (Bourne?) is also contemplated.

Love to Father, Mother and all.

Your affectionate brother,

John Willard.

A MISCHIEVOUS CHILD

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO MARTHA (WILLARD) GLEASON

Laporte, Dec. 18, 1849.

My very dear Sister

I have been wanting to write to you for a long time, but one thing or another has prevented me from doing so, till now I am almost in doubt whether this will be welcome. I have commenced writing several times, but, being interrupted, have thrown by my sheet, to wait for a more favorable time.

The kind invitation, which I found on a blank leaf of the little parting gift, which I received from you the last evening we were together in Hartford, was not unnoticed. It was in Frederic's well known hand, and was still another token of his kind regard and brotherly affection, of which I experienced so many instances, while I was with you.

I very much want to see you all again. I want to know how "little Fred" is getting along. Willie does not look like the same child he did, when we visited you, and gave you so much trouble. He has grown to be a very healthful child, and eats buckwheat cakes for breakfast, like other folks. He can ask for bread and butter and cheese and almost every thing at table. He calls roast turkey or chicken "gobble", and all kinds of baked meat "piggy". People do say he is an extremely pretty child, but I do not imagine his parents are at all conscious of it. I do hope Freddie will never be half as mischievous as Willy. He is so quick and sly, that it is impossible to keep him out of mischief five minutes. There is no place where I can put him, and no way in which I can fix him, but he is sure to find something to do, which he ought not; and then, if I punish him, as I am sometimes compelled to do, he will kiss my hand, and lay his little cheek upon it, so that it is really very difficult, to prevent resolution from being overcome.

What were you and all others doing in Yankee land on Thanksgiving Day? Eating and drinking and making merry, I suppose. Did you celebrate the Day in Middletown or Hartford? Very few people here notice the day at all, but Walker and I are ture born Yankees, and we cling to the good old customs of the forefathers; so we made a regular "down East" dinner. Walker's cousin Volney Bailey and his wife were the only guests invited. I commenced writing to you the evening before, but did not finish.

You do not know how busy I have been since my return, that is, I have been getting all my family ready for winter, and quilting too. I have a first rate girl this winter, slow and steady, a good pious Baptist, who says every night, "What will we have for breakfast in the morning, if we are living and well?"

I wish I could be in Middletown a little while this evening, and sit down and have a cozy talk with you and Frederic, instead of writing; and I would like to give little Fred a good shaking, that would make him remember his Aunty a while.

I have knit Willie one pair of stockings from the "string for Willie". They are very pretty indeed. I am trying to write with him seated in his high chair by me, and I can hardly write two words, without stopping to attend to him. Just now, as he could think of nothing else to do, he commenced stuffing his little nose with shells. He is certainly the worst child for mischief that I ever saw.

What is Frederic doing now? I wish he would write. His letters and yours always did me so much good. I want to know all you are doing, and if you are occupying the same house, as when I was there.

Is Mary Gleason with you still? If so, remember me to her. How do Frank and Mary Ann prosper?

I wish you could visit us here, but I would not like you to be so seasick as we all were, crossing the Lakes; even Willie did not escape. The Lake was very rough, and I was so sick, that it did seem as though I could not live, to say nothing of taking care of Willy.

Walker has been gone to St. Louis over a week, since our return, and I was courageous enough to stay alone with the girl the whole time.

I often laugh, when I think of the bat, that visited us the night that Frederic was in Hartford; do you remember?

What is the prospect for sleighing in Connecticut? We have had none here yet, and I would not care for sleigh-rides, if I could get occasional letters from you.

Sarah, our girl, is singing Willie to sleep in such sweet nasal tones, that I do believe I shall have to stop. Perhaps Walker will be home early enough to finish this, and give you something better worth your trouble to read.

Have you been getting any new dresses this winter? If so, cannot you send me a little bit in a letter, so that I may know <u>what you look like</u>? Mine, that I bought in Hartford, is very much admired.

Do write very soon, will you not?

Give a great deal of love to Frederic, and ask him to overlook my past failings, and write very soon.

Your affectionate sister,

ABBY.

(P. S.) Today Willie is seventeen months old. Sarah is discouraged, trying to get the child to sleep, and I must go, and relieve her.

Abby.

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO FREDERIC L. GLEASON

(Same date and sheet.)

(La Porte, Dec. 18, 1849.)

Dear Brother

I have been wanting to hear from you for a long time; and now, as Abby has mustered courage to indite a few lines to your better half, I shall expect a document from you before very long.

St. Louis is a very brisk Business City, and the trade is immense. 80 steamers lay at the levee, receiving and discharging Freight and Passengers, and the streets were crowded with Bbls, boxes and bales of every description of merchandise. I bought 22 Buffalo Robes there, which are nearly all sold at a profit of $2 each, much more than paying my expenses.

I went to St. Louis after my dear Brother Stanley, but did not find him, nor have I since heard where he is. He was on at New Buffalo on his way to Chicago one week before I started, and sent word to me, that he would come and stay with me this winter, if I wanted him. I did not get the word soon enough, and so did not find him. He has been on the steamer "Atlantic" on Lake Erie during the last summer, and waited upon us at the table, as we came up the Lake; and we did not know him. He bragged of this at New Buffalo, & I have no doubt it is strictly true. He may have gone home.

We have all been blessed with the best of health since my return, for which we ought to be truly thankful.

I moved into the 3 story fire-proof brick store on the 1st of November, and it is a store that would not disgrace the City of New York. My sales have been very heavy, being more than double those of last year. I shall see at least $12,000 this year, and with an increased capital, I have no doubt, I could push it to 16 or 18,000. My profits, wholesale and retail, ought to nett me 50%. So you see I am doing a good business. I have an offer of partnership from one of our best citizens, who agrees to furnish me $3,000 dollars in the spring, and divide the profits. I do not think I shall accept the offer. The first week in this month my sales amounted to $422, about half cash. My stock will be very low by the last of March, at which time I shall go East. Do not tell the above to any one, unless it is Mr. Willard. I pay $300 rent, but save $60 insurance, by being in this store. I have no doubt it will pay well in the long run, as it is the only brick block in the town. I have the rent of it for 5 years.

Swedenborgianism is trying to start a new church here, and will, I doubt not, succeed. They have a large library here of Swedenborg's works. 100 have had one of his books, reading it; and I think that any man that can swallow that, would have no difficulty in gulping down Mormonism, Millerism, or anything else, however absurd.

Our railroad hangs upon a pivot. One of our warmest friends, a citizen of this place, and one of the Commissioners, who have had the power of letting any Railroad through the State, has been (it is said publicly here,) bought over by the Michigan Central Rail Road. He is a shrewd, cunning lawyer, possesses great influence in the Legislature, having been in the Senate for 3 years past, and at the head of the Whig Party there. They have engaged him as an attorney for 3 years at a

large salary, and he is now at Indianapolis, doing every thing he can against us, and for that Road. He is trying to get a charter for that Road, to go through Indiana. I do not think he can succeed, but cannot tell. The Southern or our Rail Road has also an attorney there, besides all our members, who are trying to do all in their power for us. Moreover, the Hoosiers are jealous of the Wolverines, and will not do much for them, unless well paid. The Southern Road is trying to procure the exclusive right of way through Indiana, by an amendment to her Charter. If this is granted, everything goes off finely in the spring. Meantime we are building Plank Roads in every direction. We have one to Lake Michigan at Michigan City, and are building one East, West and South from 22 to 30 miles distant from the town, making this the center.

The trade of Laporte never was as good as this fall, while Michigan City is in the background.

I want you to write me often, and be assured we will answer you. I shall need more capital, to carry on my business next summer as I wish to, and think some of selling my house and lots, and renting or boarding.

Much love to your Wife, Little Fred and yourself.

From your Brother,

W. W. Roberts.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

(Winter of 1850-51.)

Tuesday morning.

Dear Sister Lottie

I have begged Mary's permission, to enclose a few lines to you. I received yours a few days since, and shall answer before long. But having an item to communicate, I thought best to do it through hers, lest I should meet delay in writing to you.

The important item is this: I shall probably have occasion in the course of the coming summer, to make use of a square of flannel in the way of juvenile blanket; and as the width suitable for such purposes was not obtainable here before, and I believe is not brought here, I thought it would perhaps occur to Sister Lotty's mind, to work a little border with linen floss, which washes better than bindings.

Now if you would not like to be caught purchasing said article, I would not wish you to do it; for I can get something that will answer the purpose, and already have a common one; a satin binding is very pretty, and can be changed, if necessary. If you are willing to make the purchase, I will send you the wherewith, when I write again.

Give a great deal of love to Father and Mother and all. I am greatly obliged to Mother for her kindness. Tell her that Willy has learned to tell every one, "Grandma is making a crib quilt". I read to him yesterday what you wrote about giving him love pats; and he said: "Aunt Lottie must have such a nice kiss".

Do write me again, and tell me about every thing. Father's message was so exactly like him, that it seemed as though I really heard him speak. I wish he would write, and Mother, and all of you. Theod (Theodore Roberts) is waiting to take this, and is very impatient. So Good-bye.

Sister Abby.

(Outside address:) Sister Charlotte

For Sister French.)

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

Wednesday, Apr. 2nd, 1851.

Dear Sister Charlotte

It is nearly nine o'clock, rather late for sleepy folks to commence writing, but I have spent the evening in amusing Willy. He has not been well for a few days past, and has occupied a great deal of my time; and this evening I had intended to devote to writing to you, but had forgotten it until now. Willy has been having chills again, though I think we have broken them up now; still he is fretful and peevish, and it will take him several days, to get entirely over it. I have had one chill myself last week, and don't blame him at all for being cross.

Walker left this morning for Indianapolis, taking the stage route, so that he will be two days or more, in reaching that place. He expects to be gone a week. The roads between this and that are usually very bad.

I have delayed answering your kind letter until now, that I might write more definitely of our arrangements. When I received yours, I had made up my mind, that, if I could not get a boarding-place, that would suit me better than our present one, I would remain here, for I felt that I could not make up my mind to go home at present, partly on account of making Mother trouble, and for other reasons.... But some things have led me of late to think, that perhaps it will be best to go home. The uncertainty of going to Indianapolis, which I suppose will not be positively determined, until after Walker goes East,- and still further the fact, that all my most intimate friends,- those I should most depend on,- are going East with their families, to spend the summer, which would leave me a lonely time. Mrs. Clark and Mrs. Strong are no better off than myself. T There are still other things, which have weight in my mind, as regards going home.

Your letter was a very cordial one, and left me no room to doubt that you would be glad to see me, and I derived no little consolation from the fact, that I shall have such respectable company in Grove Street and Middletown, as well as elsewhere.

Mr. Clark and family are making preparation to take the journey with us, which will make it much pleasanter. It is our present intention, to leave here for Michigan City a week from next Monday, and take the cars from that place Tuesday morning. We think of going from Buffalo by the N. Y. & Erie railroad, instead of the old route. I think it will be pleasant, to make a change. I wish it were you, Lotty, instead of me, that had this journey to take, for you are so fond of travelling, and there is so much said of the beauty of some parts of the country. Travellers over this route seem particularly to admire Seneca Lake. For myself, I never has much taste for travelling. I have more taste for the oysters and lobsters, that grew in that part of the country. Now you will say that I am all stomach, and no brains! Not so, exactly, for after all I like the <u>lazy stuffed rocking chair</u> and the <u>knitting work</u>, quite as well,

Now the very thought of any thing that cultivates <u>laziness</u> makes my eye-lids move heavily; and I think I will leave this for the night.

I must tell you, though, what a pretty present my good

husband brought me, the last time he had occasion to be gone. It was the prettiest portfolio that I have ever seen. It is of the same material as Martha's card basket, but is beautifully polished black, set with flowers of pearl, of brilliant colors.

Thursday morning. I have a poor prospect for writing this morning, for I have little Johnny Moore in my room, and he and Willy fight like young tigers.

You inquired whether we were intending to sell our bed clothes with our furniture, and advised us not to do so. We have them packed in a box, which will be sent to us, wherever we shall decide to go. We have also, kept our best carpet and hair mattrass.

I forget to tell you, that, since we have been boarding, I have had an attack of neuralgia and rheumatism, so that for a week I could hardly walk across the room; but I have recovered from it now. Mother will think I over-exerted myself in moving, but this is not the case. We were fortunate in having plenty of good help, and I had not much trouble about it.

I do not think of any thing occurring here, which would be of interest to you. I want to see you all very much,

Love to Father and Mother and all.

If we leave here according to our present calculation, a week from next Monday,- I think it would be the 14th,- and take the cars at Michigan City the 15th, and be about three days on the journey, if we meet with no delays,- we hope to meet you with great joy.

Affectionately,

Abby.

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

On Steamer Empire State,
Lake Erie, Wednesday, Sept. 3, 1851.

Dear Sister Charlotte

Having a little leisure, and knowing you desire to hear, I will write a few lines about our journey thus far. We reached Albany about 5 o'clock Monday evening, or rather Greenbush, on the East side of the river. Here we had some trouble about our baggage, but after an hour's labor, got the thing straight, went over the river, and checked my baggage for Buffalo; but found the children and Abby were quite tired, and we stopped over night, although our baggage went on.

We stopped at the Delavan House, had a good night's rest, and started yesterday morning at 7 o'clock for Buffalo by the Express Train. We were delayed on account of the great number of passengers, having 11 passenger cars and 3 baggage cars, completely stowed full.

We made Buffalo at 1/2 past ten in the evening, and found our baggage all right; went aboard the Steamer, and took a State Room.

Willie had a narrow escape, soon after coming on board. He was half asleep, and hardly knew what he was about, & tumbled down on the edge of a stairway. His head hung over, and just balanced, was swinging, & Abby made a spring, and caught him, and saved him from a fall, which would probably have broken his neck. She was very much excited, but has had a good night's sleep, & feels fresh and well today.

We never had so nice a time on Lake Erie, in one of the best steamers that ever floated, and the Lake smooth as a Looking Glass.

We are now, at about 12 o'clock, about 15 miles from Cleveland, having come 180 miles from Buffalo.

Father and my step-mother met us at the Depot at Pittsfield, and Father went over to Canaan, 20 miles on the cars, to visit with us. He gave us a Book, to give to Theodore, and we put a good paper around it, & gave it to Willie, telling him it was his baggage. He took good care of it, till we reached Rochester, where, in changing cars, he forgot it, & it was left. Father also gave us his and Mother's Daguerreotypes (read this word rightly, if you can).

We found good company on the way. Jamie stands travelling pretty well. Abby, Jamie & Willie, are all asleep, while I am writing. We shall be in Cincinnati tonight, if we are prospered.

Yesterday morning, after we left the Delavan House, & I had got Abby and the children in the cars, I found my carpet bag was missing. The porter did not bring it over. I had only a few moments. I went to the House, and enquired for it, and through a good deal of Irish jabbering they told me it was sent to the New York Boat. I sent a Paddy thither, and then looked around the House, thinking it still might be there, and found it in the Hall,- which tickled me not a little. Write to us often, and remember me and mine to all our friends. Excuse this writing. It is the best I can do on this Boat.

From your Hoosier Brother, Walker.

(Outside address:) Miss Charlotte Willard,
Care A. Willard, Esq.,
Hartford, Connecticut.

Postage 3 cents,
(Stamped in red,
STEAM-BOAT)

ABBY W. AND WILLIAM W. ROBERTS

TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

Indianapolis, Ind., Nov., 1851.
(Just after Thanksgiving Day.)

Dear Sister Lotty

I received an extra nice (letter) from you day before yesterday. It found me on the bed with a sick headache, from which I have not yet entirely recovered,- one of the old fashioned kind, that always last me two or three days. I have not been troubled with headache so (much) of late years, as I used to be. I do not feel particularly interesting to-night. Still I thought I would write you, in order to relieve Father's and Mother's anxiety about us.

The children are both doing well, and have recovered from the whooping-cough. Both have had it severely, but I think it went hardest with the baby. You ask where they were exposed. I think it was on the boat, while we were coming down the Ohio river. I heard a child coughing very hard, and asked its mother if it had the whooping-cough. She told me No,- that it was only a cold. I was told next day in the cars, that the child had had the whooping-cough, but was too far advanced, to give it to another, and that the woman had lost another with it only two weeks before. I think that there ought to be some law, to prevent people from travelling with contagious diseases.

Just one week from today comes Thanksgiving. How I wish you all could take dinner with us! Though I have not kept Thanksgiving in Yankee land for four years and more, I have not forgotten how it is done. Not a year passes, but we follow this "good old custom of our forefathers". We shall make our Thanksgiving dinner, but shall have no invited guests.

(Here W. W. R. writes:) Baby waked, when I came home, and somehow or other I find myself writing in Abby's letter. Now, Sister Lottie, don't get vexed at this change of correspondents; for, although I know I cannot write as interesting an epistle as my better half, yet I presume there is paper enough for us both, and you may as well take the bitter as well as the sweet.

I have had quite a good visit with a gentleman from Laporte this evening, and found out all the news. A few days since, Gad Stanley was here, and spent the Sabbath with us, and we had a good visit with him. So they come along continually, and I never saw as good a place as this Hoosier Rail Road City is, to meet everybody from everywher-e. I do not think a day passes, without our seeing here some one we knew before.

Our town is growing rapidly. There are only ten cities in the United States, whose population is rising as rapidly as ours. What do you think of that? I am more and more convinced that I hit the nail, when I came to this place.

But I will tell you what a great fuss the Loco Foco kicked up the other day, in giving Gen. Joe Lane a dinner, and trying to make him a candidate for the Presidency,- a place he would about as much be at home in, as the Pig in the China Shop.

Abby is fast asleep in the rocking-chair; but I must not use up any more paper, for fear of not leaving room for her to record her expanding thoughts. So Good-night. Give my love to all.

Yours,

Walker.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

(Same date and sheet.)

(Nov., 1851,
After Thanksgiving Day.)

Friday eve.

It was just one week yesterday, since I commenced writing to you. I would not have you think that I have just wakened from the sleep, that Walker found me so quietly taking, with Baby in my arms; but I have been pretty busy the last week. I have been making Willie some more winter clothes, among which is a blue and white flannel sach, which, being cut bias, is very pretty. Beside this, I have sewed up and bound a carpet of twenty three yards, for our spare chamber. Do you not think it a pretty good week's work, beside taking care of the children?

When we commenced house-keeping, I wrote to Fanny Burr, a cousin of Walker's step-mother, an invitation to spend the winter with us. I met her at Pittsfield, when we stopped on my first journey to the West. She was then about 12 years old, and I liked her very much. She seemed very much pleased with the invitation, but had just commenced attending school, and thought she could not come till spring.

The day after I commenced writing this to you, I received a letter from her, saying that she would come next week, and make us a visit. She lives at Rising Sun, south of us, about a day's journey. I think very likely she will stay all winter, for she seems very desirous of getting away from home, and says she will tell me why, when she sees me. I think it is the prospect of a step-father, for her mother is a widow. Her father died at New Orleans worth 30 thousand dollars, while his family were away from home, and it was nearly all stolen. The person who was sent on, to settle his affairs, secured only about two thousand dollars, and was glad to get away with his life. I am glad to anticipate her coming, for it will be so pleasant, to have some one to speak to some times, beside an Irish girl. I have the same girl I wrote you of. She is up every morning before daylight, and we have breakfast as soon as it is light. She is good to the children, and her greatest fault is, that she is very quick tempered. She has a beau, to see her, about three times a day, and talks of being married at Christmas. I shall be sorry to lose her.

What did you do yesterday? I suppose you were about three hours at dinner, according to fashion.

Was John at home? and Mr. French and Mary? You wrote me that Frederic and Martha were to be there. Lucy and I, poor stray sheep, are shut out from the home privileges. Next thing, what did you have for dinner? As I shall be some time in getting an answer, I may as well go on, to tell you what we had ourselves. A turkey, nicely cooked, and in place of the chicken pie a most exquisite oyster pie. If you ever have occasion to make one, "do as I did". I made it in a deep dish. I lined the dish with pie-crust, and then placed a pie pan in it "upside down", to support the upper crust, and put it in the oven to bake. In the mean time, I stewed the oysters and steamed them, and then, when the crust was sufficiently baked, removed the upper one, and poured in the oysters, and then replaced it. It was the most delicious dish that I have tasted.

Walker told me that Gad Stanley was here a short time since. He stopped at the Capitol House, and only took dinner with us Sunday noon. I imagine some queries arise in your mind, and so I will just mention that we had a chicken pie warmed, Irish and sweet potatoes and pumpkin pie, and as fine apples as need be wished. He has been in Hartford since. Did he call on you?

The bit of silk you sent was very beautiful, but I have doubts whether the satin figure will wear well. I wish you would send me bits of all the dresses you and Mother have. I wish Mother could some time hear Willie take off something that he has heard her say. A few days ago, he was looking out of the window, and for the first time I heard him say,

"Johnny Moore, Shut the door.
Johnny he Must let it be."

I asked him who told him that, and he said "Grandma". He asked me one night at table, why we did not make <u>beautelful</u> frosting for our cake, like Grandma does; and another time complimented my gingerbread by asking why I did not make <u>beautelful</u> gingerbread like Grandma's; and thinks we might have pretty yellow chairs, like Becky. He recognized the pink fowl, and was perfectly delighted.

(Written by A. W. R., but not signed.)

u.c.

Abby W. Roberts to charlotte willard

Indianapolis, Mar. 7, 1853.

Dear Sister Lottie

I must say you are the kindest, best sister living, to write me these lettere, while I am owing you; and if ever I get to have more leisure than you, you may be sure I will remember your good deeds.

Your last came like a good angel visit to me, while I was sitting up in my large rocking chair, with plenty of pillows about me, quite sick enough, but not nearly so bad as I supposed. I really made up my mind last week, that I had consumption, and am now enjoying some splendid blisters, which I raised upon my own responsibility, and which, as my disease proved to be nervous fever, have been of no use at all, unless, as Mary would say, "for pets".

I suppose the whole cause of my difficulty was in getting rid of the best hired girl, that we have had. We took her, when she was but three weeks over from Germany, as green a Dutch girl as ever was; but she improved so fast, that I thought a great deal of her, until I saw her bring up some apples from the cellar, and hide them under an old box, in the yard, intending, I think, to take them home with her, as she was going home for an hour or two. I went out, and told her that I had seen her; but she denied that she had brought them from the cellar, and said that her sister had given them to her. I offered to let her stay, if she would promise never to do it again, but she would not own up, and packed off the same night.

It was two weeks, before I could find another, for of course the Dutch would all take sides with her; and by the time we had another girl, Willie was taken sick, and we had to be up with him three nights;- next Jamie was threatened with the croup; and by the time he was well, I decided to be sick myself. I have given you a long yarn upon an unpleasant subject, but you must remember you told me to write everything.

When Willie was taken sick, I did not think he would get well, for he had been all winter planning out things to be done, when he should die. He gave me a little piece of pine, with directions to put it in a safe place, and remember it was his till he should die, and then it was to be mine; and he wanted me to give his cat to Mr. Ballard, one of our neighbors, and told me what to do with other things belonging to him. (Note: He was then five years of age.)

Willy asked me this morning, what that thing was, which Grandma gave him to play with, when the figs were all out. He often says, "Oh I do, do want to go to Grandpa's again."

Jamie grows very fast, and is a very keen little fellow. He never goes into the cradle for a nap, but he calls for "tiss", and says "night" for Good-night, no matter if it is at noon; and when he wakes, he calls for "Missy Palmer"; and always, when any one takes him up, he tries to say, "Up she rises, early in the morning", in the funniest way you can think. When he finds a letter, he runs around with it, saying "Aunty Lottie", as though you were an old acquaintance. Don't you think me very silly, to say so much about the children? It is a weakness, of which other mammas than myself are guilty.

You ask where we attend Church. Our little Church still keeps together, and hold the meetings in Concert Hall. We intend to build a very handsome Church this summer. The Second

Presbyterian Church, from which ours divided, have no Pastor, and Walker has been wishing that John would come out here, and stay a few weeks; but I tell him it would be of no use to ask him. Do you think it would?

Your advice about dress-making is good, and I thank you very much for any hints you will be so kind as to give me, for I own that I am apt to be too negligent. I will tell you what I have had done this winter. I have made a delaine, with dark figures. I will send you a bit of it, if I don't forget;- and a calico, and have had my black satin made over. The long shawl was enough for an entire new waist and sleeves. The green delaine, that Mary selected, made up very prettily in the fall, and I have worn it a good deal this winter. The beautiful silk, which Mary selected, has never been finished. The dressmaker, whom I employed to fit it, made it so narrow, that, when the lining is fastened, the silk doesn't meet. I had it nearly finished to wear one evening, and was so disappointed, that I laid it away, and have never done anything to it since. I mean to take it back, as soon as I leave off some of my winter clothing, and have it fitted over. Isn't it provoking? The bit of delaine you sent is very pretty. I am glad that you sent it, for now I can think how you look.

I have nearly filled this sheet, and have written nothing at all; for I have had not only my own children, but two from a neighbor's, playing [redacted] in the room, and have had confusion enough. But I hope you will soon answer, though this is not worth your trouble to read.

Jamie has just overturned the ink-stand on the table; isn't it pleasant?

I ought not to forget to tell you of Mrs. Palmer's kindness, while we have been sick. She has taken almost the entire care of Jamie for the last three weeks, and has done everything for me that she [redacted] could do, while I was sick. She is, I believe, the dearest little body that I have met with, since I left home. So you see that, if I have put myself to some trouble for her, I have met my reward. She thinks she cannot be too grateful to us, for letting them come here.

Love to Father and Mother and all.

Your aff. sister,

Abby.

(P. S.) Give my thanks to all who have taken the trouble to write. I am much obliged for particulars.

Mrs. Palmer sends love.

I am much obliged for those recipes. Have not yet been able to use them. Is there any NEWS from Middletown?

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

Indianapolis, Nov. 11th, 1853.

Dear Sister Charlotte

I have been sewing very steadily this afternoon, to finish a piece of work, so that I might, with an easy mind, (if not conscience,) write this evening. I have a half finished letter to John in my portfolio, but somehow the spirit moved me to write to you tonight. After all, I have nothing in particular to tell you. Little things often occur, which, at the time, I think I will remember to write to you; but when I sit down with pen in hand, they are all past and forgotten. Is it not the same with you? And do I not lose a great many interesting items, which I should not, if you would adopt Mrs. Palmer's plan of keeping a letter open, and writing from time to time, as you have a few minutes of leisure, when it seems hardly worth while to commence any great undertaking?

Our sewing circle has commenced, not a very large number, but, righteously avaricious, we have made about $250.00 during the last two winters, by taking in sewing, and by membership fees. This we had intended to use in furnishing the Church; but, as it is not yet finished, and the money seems very much needed, we may give it for that purpose, and refill our purse by giving some kind of an entertainment,- an oyster supper, perhaps. Do you not think we have done pretty well?

Father's step-mother arrived in this place last Friday evening. She stayed with us one night and part of the next day, and then went up to the boardingplace, which they have selected. They have to pay six dollars a week, beside furnishing their own room, fuel and lights. Is not board high in this place? She is remarkably amiable, and hints that she shall knit some stockings for the children. She brought me a small box, which was made in Smyrna, with very highly colored Turkish figures on the outside, or, I might say, on all sides.

Mr. and Mrs. Palmer stayed with us one night, on their return West. Mrs. P. added to my stock of useful information, by telling me that she had heard that John was to be married very soon to the sister of a classmate of his by the name of Bourne. The news came to her by way of Mrs. Charles Webster and Julia Pease. She said that she told them it could not be soon, as he was to spend another year in Andover;- and she had heard that it was not to Miss Bourne, but to some other person. But Julia could not give it up, and insists upon having them married right away. Isn't Julia a first-rate retailer?

I am very glad to hear that you have a grown girl, if she proves a good one. I hope you will have her make the fires in the morning.

You ask if we have a girl yet. I answer, Yes; though I am strongly tempted to wish we had not, We were a long time without, for this reason: I had determined to have a German girl or none, and so did not try for any other; and not knowing that I had mortally offended the whole Dutch tribe, by catching one of their number stealing apples, to carry off with her last winter, we wanted and inquired in vain. We have now a "live Hoosier"; and if you don't know what sort of animals they are, I will give you a specimen. She resembles a once grown squash. In the first place, she landed herself in a large rocking-chair in the diningroom, and spat on the carpet. As soon as I intimated that I would hire her, I went out to make some inquiries about her, and when I returned, found her old straw bonnet safely

deposited on the sofa in the parlor,- which, of course, I carried into the kitchen. Her old delaine sack and shawl had found their way into the diningroom cupboard. In the evening I went up-stairs a few minutes. Mother Roberts called, while I was there. When I came down, our damsel was in full possession of the rockingchair in a conspicuous part of the room, entirely at home. I got rid of her, by giving her the lamp, and saying that I would show her to her room. Isn't it pleasant? She tells Elizabeth, that she thinks she and I cannot agree, for I am too particular, because I did not want white flannels washed in dirty suds. I said I was tempted to wish I had no girl, for it is as much trouble to watch ------- (Elizabeth?) as it is her, unless I tell her, as I had to tonight, "I insist that you shall not go into the kitchen again tonight, till the work is done; for I claim the right of managing my own affairs." It was perhaps almost too bad, for she means well enough, and has been a perfect treasure, while we were alone; But now she acts as if she felt in duty bound to make a lady of her, treat her as though she were company, and do all the drudgery herself. She must take up ashes in the kitchen stove, and scour the knives and wash the kettles, and I cannot tell you how many times I have had to tell her today, that, if the girl was good for anything today, she would not be a week hence.

(For your private ear:) Elizabeth went out, and scrubbed the ------ today without my knowledge. You may believe I scolded some, when I found it out. I tell her she might help me a great deal, instead of provoking me. If she would show her how I want things done, if she would only keep her hands out of the work!

The native Hoosiers are the greenest of all green herbs. We had our washing and ironing done out, while we had no girl. Our friends need not be troubled, for I shall pay Elizabeth, when we have no one else. She has been very careful for me, and I feel grateful for her kindness. I have given her a pair of over-shoes, which I had worn only two or three times. (You know I had to buy another pair, just before we went to Greenf--- (?)) and I have bought her a delaine dress. I will send you a bit of it. I have given her a silk apron, and an underhandkerchief, and several other small articles. If I can succeed in getting her into the traces as well as the kitchen girl, I think we shall have a very happy winter.

Much love to Father and Mother and all, not forgetting Grove St. and Middletown and Newport.

We had a short visit from cousin Gaylord, about two or three days. We did not either of us know him, when Father Roberts brought him in. He took a sly chance, to let us know who he was; and you may be sure I enjoyed it very much. We were all very glad to see him. Did he say anything, while he was with you, to lead you to suspect him to be a sceptic with regard to the inspiration of the Scriptures and the divinity of Christ? He talked very plainly, while here, and surprised us all by the views he advanced.

Willy called out from his trundle-bed, to have me give his best love and a kiss, and afterwards added, "Jamie's best love and a kiss"; but Jamie, being sound asleep, did not say "Amen".

(From Abby W. Roberts, but not signed.)

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

Indianapolis, Monday Morning,
Aug. 28th, 1854 (?)

Dear Sister

Walker returned to us safe and sound last Saturday evening. I went down to the Depot with McCarty, one of the clerks, to meet him. After waiting nearly an hour, (for the train was behind time,) I had the pleasure of escorting him home.

I thank you very much indeed for the trouble you have taken, to select the things I wanted, and am only afraid I have troubled you too far; for I know it is not so pleasant, to do shopping for others; but you have the faculty of always selecting <u>just the thing</u>; and I never had any of your purchasing, but it was exactly what I wanted.

The carpet is very handsome, and the <u>Mantilla</u> <u>a perfect beauty</u>. I "sailed out" to Church in it yesterday, and came within an ace of being sprinkled. We like our dresses too; and so, as "one good turn deserves another", (not in return, but from the same source,) we would be glad of hints about making, when the season for making arrives.

<u>My thanks to each one for the gifts</u>. I don't know about Mother's sending me those stockings, for I am better able to knit them than she is. <u>The children are perfectly happy</u>. I was very anxious about Walker's return, that I might know how Father is, and am <u>very glad</u> to know that he is improving, and is beginning to go about.

Do your grapes begin to ripen yet? Ours are ripening rapidly, and I have already had some very nice ones. I have found in a paper directions for keeping grapes, which I mean to try, for it appears very reasonable. I have cut out the piece, to enclose, thinking you might like to try it. If we could, by this simple method, keep grapes till midwinter, would they not be fine on special occasions, sewing circles, &c.? A part of our vines are nearly dead from heat and want of rain. We had a most delightful rain yesterday.

Did Walker leave at home a small package from Brockett's? If he did, if you would have it left with Sisson at Lee & Butler's store, he would have an opportunity to send it to Springfield, and Hudson could send by Frank Gleason or some other. I suppose, though, it is nothing of great importance.

This is Monday morning, or rather near noon, and I must go and see about dinner. I have not accomplished as much today as I did last Friday. Shall I tell Mother what I did then? I made sixteen gallons of potash soap, and did all our ironing except a few pieces of colored clothes, <u>before dinner</u>. Don't you think my health is better than it was last summer? <u>I</u> think that would be a match for cousin Sophia.

Elizabeth and I are getting along nicely. Elvira was a very good girl, in some respects, but after all there is a good deal of pleasure and satisfaction, in having the house to ourselves once in a while. I have had the offer of one or two Irish girls, but did not try them. I do not mean to employ one of that class, if I go without.

Your nuts (hints?) are good.

I destroyed the paper, as requested, and no one is any wiser for its contents.

I do not hesitate to tell any one that she (Elizabeth) (?)

is eccentric; at the same time, I praise some good qualities.

Abby.

(P. S.) If I made two or three dollars from those shells, as I hope to, you will have the satisfaction of having put a few bricks into one of the newly (built) western Churches.

Mary says I owe her two letters. I own it, if it is only the quality that counts; though I know that I wrote her last.

Elizabeth says: Give them my regards, and thank them for their remembrance.

Love to all.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

Indianapolis, Dec. 20th, 1855.

Dear Sister

In accordance with your request that I should write, and let you know how our box arrived, I sat down to write you last Thursday evening, it having reached us the morning of that day; but I was interrupted, and, though it seems impossible, yet a week has nearly passed away, and I have not finished my letter. So I will put it in the stove, and begin again.

In the first place, I must tell you that the box arrived safely, and in perfect order. The bonnet is a real beauty, and Walker is as much pleased with it as I am. I wore it last Tuesday,- made quite a rush (?) The price was extremely low; I could hardly believe it. After I wrote you, I felt some twinges of conscience, for having asked a favor, which would put you to so much trouble. I hope some day to be able to repay you.

The Victorine, which Hudson sent, was $19. Walker says it is fully equal to those he examined in Cincinnati at $28.

How very thoughtful, to send us a piece of wedding cake! It was quite unexpected; we are much obliged. I was very much interested in your account of the wedding, (that of Rev. and Mrs. John Willard,) and felt somewhat inquisitive to know what those handsome bridal gifts were. Long residence in Hoosierdom has not eradicated my natural Yankee curiosity.

I hope that Mother does not think that I do not appreciate her favors by Walker. I was in such haste, when I wrote for the bonnet, that, though I scribbled a good deal,,I hardly knew what I did write. Not that I have such a pressure of cares, for I take the world very easy now-a-days; but because it was so near dinnertime. My thanks to her for her kind remembrance. I have Jamie wear the little stockings, for he wears short pants, and the stockings were too fine and nice for Willie's thick shoes.

I recognized the Catawba grapes from my vine. I still say my vine. Ask Father if my claim still holds good. At any rate, the grapes were exceedingly good, and came in good order.

Thanksgiving passed very pleasantly. We had an urgent invitation from Rev. Mr. Palmer, to go to Crawfordsville, but thought 50 miles rather too far for this season. We all dined at Frank Gleason's, passed a pleasant day, and had an excellent dinner.

Christmas is near, and I am deep in preparation for little stockings, and there are some other Juveniles, who must not be forgotten. I wish I could send the little one in Hartford some of the Kaleidescopes, (which) I am making from strips of looking-glass. They amuse children for a long time.

Willie and Jamie have been very uneasy, since they received the books from Mary, because their thanks have not been written. Will you deliver them? Willy is such a good boy, and so affectionate. He is never stubborn, but always penitent for his faults. If I tell him that I am very sorry for any thing that he has done, the tears and kisses come in a moment. He is very fond of reading, and reads a great deal, and has nearly committed to memory a little book on astronomy, which he took from the Sunday School Library,-and can tell the distances of the planets from the sun, and their distances from each other, and the time required for each to perform its revolution, and a great deal that I could not think of remembering. He almost devours his books. Lately he has been reading Headley's Sacred Mountains,

and wants to visit some of them. He has been very much affected about the "fallen cedars and departed glory" of Mount Lebanon, and begins to turn his thoughts to the Jews. I was surprised a few nights ago. After he was in bed, he began to talk about the restoration of the Jews, and what a glorious time that would be in Jerusalem, and begged me with tears to take him there. I don't know where he got his ideas, but think he must have been reading about it. (Note: His age was 7 years and 5 months.)

I have about finished my page, but I am not going to stop, till I tell you something about Walker's plans and doings; and I may as well take a long breath, and begin a new page.

In the first place, he thinks of selling out his drug store,- perhaps very soon. He thinks he can invest his capital more profitably, and with much less labor and care; while, by giving his attention to his insurance agencies, he can make a good sum, at least $1,000 a year. I think he has had to apply himself too closely for some years back, and has worked too hard; but still I dread changes now, as much as I did when a child;- you know that even the changing of a dress was a serious matter then.

Perhaps Frederic will remember a vacant piece of ground opposite the Union Depot,- an important point, considering that we hold undisputed claim to the title of Railroad City, and passengers coming in from the different roads are all landed at this Depot. Walker has taken a lease of 10 or 20 years of this piece of ground, and intends erecting a block of stores, or perhaps a Hotel, if he finds some one to lease it, who will advance a part of the sum necessary to the building. At the expiration of the lease, the owner is to pay two thirds or one half of the cost of building,- according to the length of the lease. It is thought that Walker has made a great bargain, inasmuch as rents are in demand here, and any one who has even a shanty to rent, has a prospect of realizing a fortune.

I must not stop to write any longer now. I believe I shall be out of patience with my girl soon, if I am not already so. We have such a small family now, there is no reason why things should not be kept neatly. This week, you should have seen the clothes, when brought in from the ironing,- more than half had to go back into the wash-tub. I give her a good dressing-down, once in a while, and then every thing will be very nice for two or three weeks, and then as bad as ever. I have been thinking, this week, that perhaps I would rather have a little girl to wash dishes, &c., and hire the washing. Christina is very good in some things,- good disposition, and never goes out without asking. She is the same girl that I had, the week that Elizabeth went away. She is honest, but will tell fibs. I can leave the children with her better than I could with a little girl, but I should not have the kitchen full of Dutch folks two or three evenings each week. Has Mother a good girl now? I don't think I will ever again employ an Irish girl.

Did Walker deliver to Martha the letter I sent by him? I have not heard from her since, and begin to think either that she did not receive it, or that she has entered into partnership with Frederic in the Flour business.

Love to all, particularly to Father and Mother.

Affectionately,

Abby.

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

Dec. 22, 1855.

Dear Sister Lottie

Abby has left a space for me, and although I am very busy, I will write a few words.

I think you made a good selection in the bonnet line, and you have our thanks for the trouble you had.

Willie and Jamie are quite well. We are having a very mild winter here, as well as plenty of lectures,- if I may be allowed to put the two together. I really have no time to write, and you must excuse me this time, as we are preparing for taking inventory, and are very busy.

Love to all at No. 8, as well as to all the brethren and sistren beside.

Write us often, and thus keep Abby from the blues.

Truly yours,

W. W. Roberts & Co.

GEORGE H. ROBERTS TO WILLIAM W. ROBERTS

Springfield, Apr. 11, 1856.

Dear Bro. William

I suppose Dwight will be with you before this reaches its destination; and if so, you will hear that Father was attacked last Sabbath night with fever, which has continued up to this time, and we now feel that he is in a very critical situation. Dr. Church is his physician, who, as you may remember, was called with Dr. Tully as Counsel by Dr. Hamilton, when you were sick at my house. He, Dr. C. (Church) called 3 times yesterday and 3 times in the night, and this morning brought Dr. Tully with him as Counsel. They agree very well as to his disease, and if they can get him to take brandy, which he has seemed very much disinclined to do, they would be more encouraged. I believe he has expressed a willingness to take brandy this morning. His pulse for the last two or three days has been very irregular, but is better this morning. He has been partially delirious, but is conscious now of his situation; and Mother says that he told her he felt more composed in view of death, than he had supposed possible, before his sickness. He says he can trust his Savior, although he feels himself all unworthy.

I still hope he may recover, but have many fears.

My own health is far from good, although I feel thankful that I am able to attend to my business. My deafness, however, still continues, and is quite troublesome.

Our youngest child, Julia, has been ill, and I suppose has had a mild form of lung fever, but is now better, and we hope will soon recover. Her illness has made it very hard for her mother, who, in her devotion to her child, is sacrificing herself.

When we see such proofs of a mother's love, how deep a significance has such a text of Scripture as the following: "As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you". Oh that we may find consolation and support under all the various trials of life, that thus we may be fitted for the fellowship of the pure and holy on earth and in heaven!

But I feel that I must close, as I wish to write Theodore & others. I shall of course keep you advised of the progress of the disease, & shall hope to hear from you by return mail.

Your aff. Bro.,

Hudson.

P. S. We should be pleased to hear from Dwight, & shall expect to on his arrival.- D. left here Tuesday morning for new York, having been detained by reason of Father's sickness. Your letter I rec'd after D. left.

G. H. R.

SOPHRONIA W. WILLARD TO ABBY W. ROBERTS

(Date perhaps 1856.)

Dear Abby

I have often thought to take my pen, and write you a line, but have as often been discouraged by my weak eyes. I suppose you will be surprised to hear from me, now Charlotte is very busy, making preparations to go to Fairhaven (Mass.) next month. She will not go before the middle of the month. Kate is very anxious that she should be there, to keep John company, while she is confined.

You always like to hear what we are about at home. We are at present, each of us, making a skirt of unbleached cotton, and coding (edging?) it with candlewick. I am having two; and I wish I could get one of them to you, for they are good. I presume you have not heard of your Uncle Gaylord's wife's death, which took place two or three weeks since. I hear mnothing about Elizabeth, except that she is going home to live.

Dear Abby, I think of you and all your dear family often, and wonder that we hear from you so seldom. I did hope we should have seen you here this summer with all your family.

Mr. Watson has been visiting in Newport. He was to have made us a visit on his return, but unexpectedly he receives a telegraphic message, saying that one of his parishioners was very sick, which hastened his return home.

I suppose that William has told you all the news, but I must say one word about the pawpaw trees, which we have succeeded in getting from the seed. They are a few inches out of the ground. I don't know whether they will winter well or not, but we were very glad to see them up. We have tried so much, to get them up before. Mr. French talks of beginning to build this fall, and wishes your Father to begin at the same time.

How is Mr. Maxwell?

Tell Willie and Jamie, that they must be good boys, and always mind their Parents. Tell them their grandmother loves them, and when she makes pies and cakes for the children, she wants to make them some.

I want you to write, and tell us all about your affairs. Is Walker building, as he talked of? Miss Matilda Hix and Mrs. Goodwin just called. The latter is boarding at Mr. Stillman's. She is very low spirited. She says she feels as if there wasn't any thing worth living for.

I have not time nor space to write much more; but to subscribe myself, as ever,

Your affectionate Mother,

S. W.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

(Aug. 19, 1856.)

Dear Sister C.

I have several times commenced writing, and have each time been interrupted by some one; and now sit down in the morning, to write a few lines, if not more.

I have been wanting to hear from home, and have been hoping that some one would be so charitable, as to write me a few lines or a good long letter, notwithstanding my remissness.

The important piece of work, which I have had in hand for some time, and which has taken a great deal of time, is finished; and now I should really like to cultivate an acquaintance with my home friends once more;- acknowledging in the first place myself to be in fault.

Would you like to know what that precious piece of work is? It is a white skirt, which I have been working for myself,- a foolish piece of work for one to attempt, but it is done, and is very pretty, and -- I have gained some wit beside.

I should like to tell you something that would interest you about people and things here; and there is nothing of special importance; I would not be likely to succeed, if I should attempt it. So I will be content to fill my letters with Is and We's.

One item would perhaps interest Frederic and Martha. It is reported that Mr. Hubbard intends to sell his property, & remove with his family to Middlefield. He does not stand as high in the estimation of some people as he formerly did. While acting as Agent for the Bellefontaine (rail-) Road, he appropriated about $4,000 to his own use, and about that time opened a grocery store. When it was discovered, and he was charged with it, he was at first disposed to deny it, but afterwards confessed, and said that he had only used the money with the intention of replacing it. He was of course dismissed from his Agency, and the matter was hushed up as much as possible.

The all-absorbing topic here, as elsewhere, is politics. We have speeches and border ruffian processions, &c., and things look very favorable for Fremont; but Walker is better versed in these matters than I am, so he must write to Father all about it. Burlingame made a speech here a few evenings since, which was highly spoken of, but I did not hear it.

Yesterday we took a trip to Noblesville, 22 miles, to hear a speech from Cassius M, Clay. I must tell you about it. Walker was presented with several free passes; so we sent the children out, to spend the day with a family where they are always welcome, and are very carefully watched over; and we invited Frank and Mary Ann, and with our baskets filled with bread and butter, cakes and cold coffee, we started off in the cars, with the double purpose of attending the convention and enjoying a picnic in the woods. The convention met in a pleasant grove. The speakers' stand was elevated, so that all could see them, and the roof of the platform just met the branches of a pine tree, which hung over and around it, giving it quite a romantic appearance.

Mr. Clay is a noble-looking man, rather large and well proportioned, and has a very pleasing face. I wish that you could have heard his speech, or that I could give you an idea of it; but that would be impossible. He showed the workings of the slave power, and set off the Democratic party in a beautiful light "over the left", if I may use a western phrase. While

exposing the Democratic party, he frequently called upon any Democrats, who might be present, (and he said that he knew there were some,) to say whether he was speaking the truth or a lie. He said, "If I am a liar, say so now, and not wait till I am gone". Not one word was heard.

In the course of his speech, he brought up the Senator who said, "We will subdue you"; and asked the people whether they were ready to be subdued by the slave power; and such a hearty "No!" rang through the woods, as did us good to hear.

He said he would stand up for Liberty and the Constitution first at the ballot box, and then, if need be, at the cartridge box. He said that the cry of disunion by the South was all a humbug; that they well know that they would gain nothing, but lose everything; that, if the Republicans should succeed in electing John and Jessie,- which, he said, God grant they may,- it would be seen that the South would do as they did when Banks was elected Speaker,-- after crying disunion, the largest slave-holder in the South, from the very hot-bed of slavery, South Carolina, was the man to take him by the arm, and conduct him to the chair.

Has Father ever seen Mr. Clay? I wish he could have heard him. Walker had an introduction to him, and to Burlingame and others. You know he is always wide-awake on politics, and just now is LABORING under a severe attack of Republican fever.

We met with just enough of an accident on the way home, to be amusing. When about three miles from the city, something about the engine gave way, and we were detained about two hours on the road. It being about 8 o'clock, we concluded to take advantage of our lucky position between two corn fields; so the men built a fire, and gathered a good supply of "roasting ears", which they laid on the fire with the husks on. In a few minutes it was finely cooked by steam, and when the blackened husks were pulled off, I assure you it was nice; and Mr. Clay, seated on the top of a rail fence, appeared to enjoy it as well as we whose intellects have attained to less superiority over the stomach.

One disagreeable incident occurred while we were waiting for the engine to be repaired. There were six or eight gentlemen sitting in the car where we were waiting, and Mary Gleason had a fit of Mary Ann Bradford come over her, that is, making a display of her superiority over people at (the) West. She has never yet been able to find anything here, that will compare favorably with "the things we have at the East,"- not even the absence of Honey Carts from our streets. She commenced by singing a song ending in a wail, and then expressed her surprise, that there was so little musical taste in the West, and that people did not cultivate music, as we do at the East; and that not everybody has a piano, as we have at the East,- an expression always odious to those whose enterprise and wealth are making these western cities approach with wonderful rapidity the elegance and refinement of older cities. She had not heard the first note of good playing, since she had been here. I told her that might be, but there were ladies here, who had both pianos and musical talents and culture,- though I admitted that music was not so generally cultivated as in eastern cities. She said that pianos were just being introduced here. I told her that she was mistaken,- that nearly every one of my acquaintance, who have pianos, had them five years ago, when I came here, and I could not tell how much longer. She insisted that pianos had been introduced here within two years, and would like me to

tell her of any one who had one five years ago. I named several. She said, "Well, if anybody can play decently, I should like to know it, and would go almost any distance, to hear it. I told her I had heard very good playing at Dr. McLane's Seminary. She didn't wish to hear practicing. I told her that I had heard some difficult pieces played there, that I had never heard elsewhere, since I left home. She seemed taken with a sudden fear, that some one should think that I had sisters who could play, and told me that she believed that I had only <u>one</u> sister that could play. I told her that she was mistaken. She told me that my sisters didn't commence young enough,- that, to play well, it was essential to commence young, very young.

I concluded that, when we should have excursion tickets to give again, we would try to select company, who should at least be blessed with good breeding and civility.

Friday eve. I have been shopping this afternoon, and bought two dresses, one a very pretty delaine, and the other a debaige, to travel in, whenever I get ready to start, to attend any Republican convention.

We have a special invitation from a gentleman, to attend the convention at Lebanon, and stop at his house day after toe morrow. I think we shall accept. They are nice people, and it is well to have some friends in the County, where one can sometimes visit,- for the sake of variety.

We have talked a great deal about going home this summer, but have not made any satisfactory arrangement. One proposition was, for me to find company from here to Rochester, and make Lucy a little visit, and find company from there home, two or three weeks before the time for Walker to go;- but that is an arrangement easier to talk about than to carry out, when there are two children in the case. Besides, next spring Walker will have no building to put up, and I should like to be at home in cherry time. Would you believe that we have not had a dish of good grafted cherries but once, since we have lived West, and then in Laporte? Everybody seems contented with the common seedling cherry, for which we pay from 12 to 15 cents a quart. Great care is taken of the cultivation of the apple.

I presume Mary gave you my thanks for the trouble you took for me, and told you I was pleased with everything. It is rather late in the day for me to mention it. The children were delighted with their gifts. Jamie laughed over his monkey, till he cried. He said one day, with a very solemn face, "Mamma, now we shall have to be carefuller than ever about not getting the house on fire, now I have this monkey. I think I should cry forever, if this monkey should get burned."

Am I not a great gossip, judging from my letter? but I will stop now, for I promised Walker room to write, and he will think I have not left much.

Love to all, particularly to Father and Mother. I will write to Martha before long.

Do write soon.

Affectionately,

Abby.

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO ASAPH WILLARD

(On the same sheet as the preceding.)

Aug. 19, 1856.

Dear Father W.

My better half having made for me room to write a few lines, I will try to do so, although I have not much that would interest you, to communicate.

We have had a very cool and dry season. It has scarcely rained till yesterday for many weeks. My building, which I have been erecting this summer, is now nearly completed and partly occupied, and what is better, almost paid for.

Money has been very close in this State for the last 4 months, and business quite dull, especially in the drug trade, as it is so dreadfully healthy.

Willie and Jamie are growing up, and learning something every day. We all have been quite well this summer.

We had expected certainly to make a visit East this season, but Times are so dull, and money is so scarce, (especially as I have paid out on my building nearly $12,000,) and I am not really needing many goods,- so that we shall probably postpone it.

I made a proposition to Abby, that she should go on & see Lucy, as she has written to Charlotte, and after a while I would come on after her; but she has not acceded to that yet.

Set Indiana down as certain for the Republicans in the State election in October, and for Fremont and Dayton in November,- no small majorities either,- from 15 to 25,000 certain. I know whereof I write. Mass meetings are being held all over the State, and the enthusiasm of 1840 is far in the background. County Conventions are being held all over the State, large enough, each and all of them, for State Conventions in any ordinary times, numbering from 6 to 50,000 at a meeting.

I went to one in a Loco Foco County near by, a few days since. There were estimated 25,000 persons present. A Free Barbecue was served up. Eight two-horse wagon-loads of bread, 100 sheep, 96 hams, 37 beeves & 300 bushels boiled corn, were consumed by the crowd. Cassius M. Clay and other eminent speakers were there; 64 horses drew one huge Wagon, and there were 4 others with from 20 to 30 horses hitched to them. There were Glee Clubs of both sexes singing constantly. So you see the Hoosier State is wide awake.

I have no time to write more.

Love to all our friends.

Truly yours,

W. W. Roberts.

WILLIAM W. ROBERTS TO JAMES D. WILLARD

Indianapolis, Dec. 10, 1856.

Dear Bro. Jas.

Having a few minutes to spare, just before taking a trip to the country, I will write you a few lines, and reply to a letter from you just on the eve of a Presidential election.

The cards were received, and were well spoken of by every one. Indeed, as Fremont is ~~xxxx~~nominated for 1860, I cannot see why there may not yet be a speculation in those cards. I believe a million might have been easily sold in this State in the Campaign just closed. Would that it had given the triumph to Freedom and the right! The Republicans here are not at all discouraged; and although we were beaten in this township 9 votes in the great struggle, yet two weeks after we elected a Republican Mayor and City Clerk by 200 majority.

But enough of politics for the present. Jamie and Willie are both going to school, and are improving wonderfully. Willie enjoys a pair of skates hugely. Abby's health is good, and we are all getting along quite comfortably.

We are having a good No. 1 course of Lectures before the Young Men's Christian Association this winter. Geo. Sumner lectured here last week. Our Legislature will assemble soon, and undoubtedly we shall have a gay winter.

Money matters are extremely tight here, and we have had some few failures. I got taken in a little, by endorsing for two precious scamps, by which I am obliged to pay $500.00, for that which never benefited me a dime. But I think it will be a lesson for me, and may be of decided benefit.

Collections for debts are extremely meagre, and our Banks are doing hardly anything in the way of discounting. I have 600 acres of first rate land in Iowa, which I might sell, but I dislike to do it, as I am sure it must bring a better price. Do you think I had better sell? You know I always like to have advice, and then I can do as I have a mind to. Perhaps you will say, If that is the way you talk, you don't get any advice from me.

It would be a great pleasure, to have some relative near, once in a while, for consultation; but if you Yankees will stay East, I don't see as it can be helped.

Give my love to all at No. 8, as well as Bros. Gleason & French. Abby would send love, if she knew I was writing.

Special thanks to Father Willard for the cards.

Don't fail to reply to this precious epistle, and oblige

Your Brother,

W. W. Roberts.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

(From Indianapolis, not dated.)

Dear Sister Lottie

I have been listening to some very sweet music from the Church opposite; now a mother below is singing nothing at all very loudly to a very young baby. I wish she would stop. as

I have been writing to Mary, and/Walker has not come home, I feel like writing to you. I was just writing to her on the subject of the meetings of the (American) Board. Mr. Maxwell, our minister, will try to be present, and I hope he will, and that you all may become acquainted with him. I know you would like him very much. I am glad for two reasons; one is, It will be very pleasant to me, to have those we love at home become acquainted with at least one we love here; and another reason is, that the only relatives of mine, who have "flourished" here, are Elizabeth and Gaylord Wells, and they are so odd, and no one here knows but that all my relatives are like them; and I shall be glad to have him see that they are not. He called here last evening, to tell me that he thought of going week after next. In the course of conversation, he told me that he understood that the Hotels in Hartford were very insufficient. I thought he meant it as a modest hint.

Do you anticipate much in attending the meetings? Will John be at home? I hope he will become acquainted with Mr. M., for I have read his letters to him, and we have often talked of him.

I must not write any more. Mary will tell you what I have been doing.

Good night.

Abby.

(Outside address:) For Sister Lottie.

(Note: The annual meetings of the American Board lasted through three or four days in the early part of October, and were attended by five thousand or more persons. This explains the insufficiency of the Hartford hotels.)

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

Monday noon. (September of the same year as the preceding letter.)

Dear Sister Lottie

We received your letter and Mary's Saturday noon.

It came just in "the nick of time". Mr. Maxwell had given up going, because he could not make the necessary arrangements, which, I suppose, meant find the means. (They have had a great deal of sickness this summer.)

Walker went out, as soon as we received Father's kind invitation, and collected a sum, or, in polite terms, made up a purse, not so large as we would have liked, but sufficient; and he (Mr. Maxwell) has started this morning, in company of Rev. Mr. Mills, pastor of the 2nd Church in this place, who is going to attend the meetings.

If he should call on Mr. Maxwell at any time, I should like you to see him, but you must not judge of him by his outward appearance, for that is not much in his favor, particularly as he has an unpleasant twitch or something about his eyes, owing to a nervous affection; but he is an excellent man, and an interesting preacher, and a bachelor withal.

We are much obliged to Father for the invitation, and consider it a great favor, not only to Mr. Maxwell, but to ourselves. We are glad to hear of his improvement, and wish his recovery could be more rapid.

I wish I could be there, to help you, and am glad you have Becca. If it had not been so early in the morning, that Mr. Maxwell started, I should have tried to have something to send her.

You will not consider me impudent, if I suggest a very nice and convenient dessert, for it must be an object (of desire), to have things which can be prepared beforehand, and served cold. It is boiled rice, cooled in three or four teacups, and turned out into a dish. Pour over them a cold boiled custard, and grate on nutmeg. It looks very nice.

I cannot stay to write longer, for we are going to preserve peaches today.

How I wish I could help you this week! The enclosed, you need not say anything about, when you write. It is, as Capt. Northam used to say, "between you and me";- not that there would be the least objection, but it is my own pocket money, and I prefer this way. I do not wish to appear silly, so say "nothing to nobody."

Write when the meetings are over, and tell us all about them, and whom you see.

Love to Mother, James, John, William, Grove St. folks, and all.

If it should come right, I should like to have you give Mr. M. a good sing.

Abby.

(P. S.) If I had the motto, "Excuse haste", I should stick it on.

Abby.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

Monday evening. (Same season, September.)

Dear Sister Charlotte

I have only time to write a few words this evening. I have been very busy today, getting Walker ready for his trip East. I had only short notice, and so have not much time for writing. He was obliged to go on business a good part of the way, and concluded, while he was about it, to go on to New York, and buy some goods. He will call on the friends in Hartford, but it will be only a call, for he has allowed himself only 10 days, to be away from home.

Walker says he shall bring me a nice dress of some kind, and proposed to get it in New York; but I know that men, who are not accustomed to purchase dry goods, are often imposed upon; and so I told him that, since I had never troubled you to do any shopping before, I would venture to ask of you the favor, to select something for me, and have it in readiness for him, when he comes.

I do not know what I want. I have a black silk and a light silk, and am rather tired of tissue, and perhaps something of the summer silk kind, rather dark, would be as well; but you may judge for me,- I shall be pleased with whatever you select. I should like also a spring shawl, if it will not trouble you too much,- something to wear when my large brocha shawl is too heavy, and it is not quite warm enough for a Mantilla, and to wear to evening meetings.

If you do not feel well, or are too much engaged otherwise, I do not wish you to trouble yourself with this. You can either pass it over to Martha, or let it go, and I will get something here.

I think, every time I write for you to get me something, that it shall be the last; but then I have no Sister Mary or Martha to go shopping with me; and so, when I have the chance to send to you, the temptation is too strong. Walker will probably not be in Hartford more than one half day. He leaves tonight at 1 o'clock, and will be in N. Y. Sunday, and remain there two or three days.

¶ If you should get these things for me, he will give you the money, when he comes.

I am much obliged for your kind invitation for myself and the "wee ones", but this would not be a pleasant season of the year, for us to visit, and if we come, it must be in the fall. To tell the truth, I haven't half the courage for travelling, that I used to have. Willie is very anxious to accept his invitation. He thinks the little folks at Grandpa's must have a good time, with such a nice garden. He has counted upwards of 60 different kinds of flowers, that have grown there.

When he wants a good cozy time, he often draws a chair close to me, and says, "Now let us talk a little while about Grandpa's garden. Do you remember anything else, that used to grow there?" And so I tell him all I can think, not forgetting the striped grass in the corner, nor the blue violets around the trunk of the old plum tree, nor the little button rose between the cellar door and the fence;- and the child is almost perfectly happy.

Give much love to Mary. Tell her that I do mean to write to her very soon. Love to all, Abby.

(P. S.) I do not care about a very expensive shawl. Walker is off in a hurry.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

Indianapolis, May 25th, 1857.

Dear Sister C.

Walker has laid strict commands upon me, to write to you this Monday morning, and I obey, though I have been owing Mary so long, that I thought I ought to write to her at least an apology; but that shall come sometime.

Walker's great distress, to have me write this morning, is, that he thinks it time for me to have a summer bonnet, and he thinks I will never get one myself; and he is about right there, for I would rather go without, than have to select one myself, with a milliner at my elbow, lying to convince me that any thing which she wishes to get rid of, is perfectly elegant on me. In fact, I have not one particle of taste or judgment in those matters; and, as you committed yourself, by making me a standing offer, to relieve me of my shopping troubles, I have concluded to adopt the motto, "Never refuse a good offer";- though I must say I have hesitated a great deal, about troubling you so much.

I would like to have you also select a silk dress, of whatever style you may think best. I did think, early in the spring, of a ~~black~~ black,- not plain, but bossed or striped, perhaps what is called (rept) but perhaps some colored silk would be better. I should like it dark enough to wear in winter, as I have two light silks for summer,- the blue plaid, which you selected last summer, made with double skirt and basque, and the lilac colored, which you selected a good while ago, and which I have scarcely ever worn, for the dress-maker spoiled the waist, by making it too narrow before. I shall wear the skirt, which looks perfectly new, with a black silk basque or Swiss muslin waist this summer. My black silk is a very respectable dress yet, though of course it has seen its best days. This much about my dresses, because I cannot tell you what I want, and you will know better what to get, if you know what I already have.

About bonnets,- the last one I have had is a plain white cactus or horse-hair braid about half an inch wide, trimmed with white ribbon. Before that, I had what is here called a "soft straw", very narrow braid. I am not particular what you get. You must excuse me for asking these favors, Perhaps I should not have such a perfect horror of shopping, if I had a sister to go with me.

I received your kind letter and Mary's, and should have answered them sooner, but we have all been sick except Jamie. Walker had not fever and ague, as you heard, but a billious attack with fever, such as he had in Springfield. He was quite sick for a while, and was confined to the house for two weeks. When he was able to be out, the weather was cold and chilly, and the first Sabbath after he was out, was our first sermon before the Congregational Society in the Senate Chamber, by Rev. Mr. Storrs of Cincinnati, formerly of Brooklyn,- the Senate having voted us the use of their Hall for two years, free of expense. Walker was very anxious to hear Mr. Storrs, and went, though the day was extremely cold and stormy, rode in the afternoon, and came home in a shaking chill, which brought on a relapse, and he was very sick for several days. This second attack kept him in the house about two weeks longer.

Not long after he was able to be out, I was taken with intermittent fever. I was not very sick, but was kept in bed a

a week and a half. The third day that I was able to sit up, Willie came from school sick. I thought at first that he had only a sickheadache, and bathed his feet, and put him in bed, and kept cold water on his head; but for two weeks he was very sick. Then he had the mumps, but the Doctor said that was the least of his ailings. His fever was very obstinate with typhoid symptoms, and his diseases always tend to the brain, and in this instance there was great danger of congestion. One very bad symptom in his case was his craving for food, while the fever was high. I did not know at the time that it was a bad symptom, and I am glad that I did not. Willie is well now, but very thin. He went to Church yesterday.

The bearer of that little package to Mother was not Miss Trask, but Miss Very. She came with Miss Trask as Teacher in the Asylum. I think her father keeps a shoe store in Hartford. Jamie thought he wrote a fine letter, but I do not think any one could read his hieroglyphics. Willie commenced writing at the same time, but Miss Very could not wait for him to finish, and I promised to enclose it in mine. He wants to send an apology for its being mailed so long after date. He has been forbidden to speak, while I am writing; so he has just written a note, to say that you once inquired if he and Jamie were good Fremonters, and wants me to tell you that "Never any one wanted so much to vote, as he did for Fremont".

Inclosed you will find a check for $25. If it is not enough, you can let me know what is lacking, and I will send it in a letter.

Do you make dresses with basques? I have had three, and do not like them very much. I don't like the dressmakers here; at least, they have not fitted well for me. I think that, whatever you may get me, I will have it made plain, that is, without double skirt or flowers. If convenient for you to get trimmings, I should like them, but do not wish you to have much trouble.

Much love to Father and Mother and all. I shall write to Mary soon, and to Martha. We have heard through Frank, that Frederic has been sick. The last we heard was, that he was able to be out. Hope he will not get a relapse. I hope some time to write to you, without asking a favor; for I am afraid you will begin to dread my letters.

Your aff. sister,

Abby.

William W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

Indianapolis, May 25th, 1857.

Dear Sister Charlotte,

Having a few moments of leisure, I will add a word. Father Willard will have to endorse the draft enclosed, and then it will go in any Bank. My better half, I see, has given you nearly all the news.

We are very much interested now in the organizing of a Congregational Church here, and if you know of any good smart preacher, to be had, do let us know.

Hard times we have here this spring, and plenty of it. There is scarcely any money in the country, and it is very difficult, yes, impossiblem to collect any debts in this State. However, we are in hopes to live through it, till we have a new crop of Wheat, which we hope will bring better times.

We should like to hear from you often. It is uncertain whether we shall visit the East this summer or not. If we can get money enough to go down in the Fall, perhaps we may do so. We want to see you as much as any one can, but there are a great many difficulties in the way. Will not some of you be out here this summer?

Excuse this poor specimen, and believe me, as ever,

Yours truly,

W. W. Roberts.

(Not dated.)

Dear brother William

I received your kind favor of Aug. 20th in due time, and feel myself under great obligations to you, for writing to me, when you say you do not expect an answer.

I am glad to know that the nonsense, which I have written to you in days past, has not made much impression upon you, and so has done no damage,- of which I feel assured by your writing that you never yet received a letter directly from me;- while, on the contrary, my impression of the case is, that I have not, except in a single instance, delayed answering a letter from you over one or two weeks. How we shall come to a settlement of the matter, I do not know; for we are almost too far apart to quarrel about it; and any way, after reading your good, brotherly letter, I do not feel much inclined that way.

I am anxious to hear from home again, to know how you are getting along with your lameness; and have felt a little fear, that you might have been hurt worse than you told me. I am hoping to get a letter soon.

Since I received your letter, we (that is, Walker & I) have taken a nice little trip through the western part of this State, about 150 miles in our own carriage. We left the children with Mrs. Gillson, the wife of Walker's travelling agent, a very kind-hearted, motherly little woman. When the children came back, after our return, Jamie said, "Mamma, I kept thinking, all the way home, that I wished you had staid twenty days longer." I pretended to feel grieved, and told him that, all the way home, I had been thinking how much I wanted to see him; and now he was not glad to see me. He burst out crying: "Boohoo! Mamma, I don't want you to feel bad. Boohoo! I am glad to see you. Boohoo! But I had such a good time,- I do wish you had staid at least five days longer." Wasn't that a warm reception? Willie was very much shocked.

In this little trip, we passed through some very pleasant places, but I also got an insight into some vanities of life, which I had never seen before. In fact, I have "experienced" the West, as we read of it in Westward Ho;- have seen some of those places, where the hogs stand squealing for their supper at the front door; and where they never heard, till I visited them, of such an absurdity as more than one sheet to a bed.

The first afternoon, we did not get on so far, into four miles, as we intended; and, as the roads beyond were said to be bad, we concluded to stop where we were, at the "Alexander House". The parlor, with its dingy rag carpet and ceiled walls without paint or whitewash, looked uninviting, but it was dark, and we concluded to make the best of it, and called for supper. I told the landlady, who, with her daughter, were paddling about with bare feet, that I wanted a very strong cup of tea, as I had a headache.

After a while, supper was announced, and such a dirty table and such dirty dishes, I never saw. I could not taste a morsel of the supper, but I shut my eyes, and took one sip of tea from the pewter tea-spoon,- such tea! Without joking, it would require a chemist, to discover if there really was any tea at all, in what I am confident was only warm water and brown sugar. I sought the open air, and followed the example of the whale of Scripture notoriety, and then concluded to take refuge in sleep. After rolling and tossing about till after 12 o'clock, an idea

suggested itself,- to examine and find what was the peculiarity of the bed, that we could not sleep. To our dismay, it was preoccupied,- full, and running over,- and we were intruders. It was of no use to contend for our rights against so great odds; so I meekly wrapped myself in my shawl, and lay down on the floor. Walker stationed himself at the window, to watch for the first ray of light.

We concluded not to wait for breakfast, but started very early, and made a good breakfast of chicken-pie from our basket, though I confess that either of us would rather have had a good nap. When I write my "Book", I shall give the town of Pittsboro, on the great National Road, a prominent place; and I shall want to Father to make me an engraving, of his "Popsy Ann", standing out on the National Road in front of a Tavern at sunrise, washing her face in a yellow quart bowl of water, placed in a chair. This was the dirtiest place we saw, and the only dirty place w where we were compelled to stop; and our trip, on the whole, was a delightful one.

We received a paper some time since, which we think was from you, for which, and all similar favors, we are much obliged. The Charter Oak leaves we shall frame, and keep as a valuable relic.

Cornelia Trask and the young lady who came with her, took tea with us last Saturday afternoon. She has changed but very little. The Deaf and Dumb Asylum is a mile and a half east of the city, that is, from the center of town; and all the Germans live at the east end,- indeed, we call that part of the city "Germany". Cornelia and her friend often walk in, and, passing so many German houses and stores, they have come to the conclusion that Indianapolis is at least two thirds German. It would be pleasanter for them, if they were situated where the Blind Asylum is. However, they seem to be in first rate spirits, whenever I have seen them, and the Asylum is really a pleasant place, when you get there.

I am not going to talk to you any longer tonight, but I want you to write to me soon, and tell me if you are entirely recovered, and if the Flour business is very profitable just now.

Abby.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO SOPHRONIA WILLARD

(Same sheet as the preceding, and no date.)

My Dear Mother

Walker has gone to a political meeting, and I take this quiet time, when the children are in bed, to write a few lines to you.

I was very glad of your letter, and should like one from you oftener, but I know that you have a great deal to take your time.

Each of the children left a message for you. Willie wishes me to tell you that he goes to school, and thinks it is delightful. We sent him two terms to a select school, but he did not seem to make any progress, and the school was not conducted so as to form habits of punctuality or system. So we are sending him now to the public school.

Jamie's message is, that he stays at home with me, and when I want to know the time, he can tell me exactly, without making the mistake of a minute. This he has been able to do for nearly a year.

Walker is going out to the woods this week, to see if the pawpaws are ripe. They are said to be good after frost, and we have had not only frost, but snow. Do you think your little trees will ever bear fruit? Frank Gleason thinks that requires the peculiar soil of some parts of these woods, to perfect the tree. He has noticed that the tree grows on low ground, where there is considerable decayed wood. I hope that, after taking so much trouble, to get the seed started, you will not be disappointed in the tree.

I have just heard through Frank Gleason, that the Pawpaw trees here were killed by the unusually severe cold of last winter. Frank tells us also, that Frederic and Martha have been making Lucy a visit of two weeks. I am glad that they have, but would like to have had them come a little farther. Will not Martha write, and tell me about her visit?

What is the idea of those corded skirts? Are they to take the place of whale-bone in winter? Would not cambric or nankin be better than white? How many widths, and how many cords?

I should like another letter from you, and one from Father. Much love to him and to all.

Affectionately,

Abby.

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

Indianapolis, Apr. 9th, 1859.

Dear Sister

It is only 8 o'clock in the morning, and Saturday too, but I have determined to write to you before I do anything else, not that I have anything new or interesting to tell, but because I want a letter from you.

We have had occasionally the loan of a "Courant", and therefrom have gained some of the Hartford news, but not relating to those we are most interested in. We have seen the accounts of the [illegible] "freshet", but have seen nothing of Gleason & Willard Flour Store and Pet Engine. Have they met with much loss? I am glad you all were out of the reach of the freshet. My sympathies are with Front Street people most distinctly. Do Hartford people enjoy their "river water", when everybody's cellar and pig-sties are rinsed out?

We have had a very mild, pleasant winter, with little snow since Thanksgiving. The peach trees have been in full bloom a full week, and my rose-bushes are beginning to grow. We have some rose-bushes with a leaf like the sweet briar, but lacking its fragrance. The blossom is said to be a beauty, yellow, small and double. They were given to me last fall. I remember Father said he wanted a yellow rose; and I have been wishing he had one of these. I hope I may some time have a chance to send one.

Mr. Hyde, our Minister, started East last Wednesday, and I wanted to send some little things, but he took only a carpet-bag, and so I thought it not best to trouble him. His object in going now is to see Mr. Langworthy, of the Congregational Union, with whom he has been corresponding for some time past, on behalf of our Church,- but with little hope of receiving aid from them. They express the warmest interest, even anxiety that we should succeed, knowing that a great deal depends on our success, not only here, but throughout the State. But their rules are rigid, and they cannot always give assistance, even where they know it will do the greatest amount of good.

It is necessary, too, that Mr. Hyde should see the Church in Newark. They are to take up a contribution next Sabbath, which they design for our benefit, but they wish it to come to us through the "Union"; but if it goes into the Union, we shall probably not receive the benefit of it.

Mr. Hyde will probably be in Hartford, perhaps some time next week, and will call to see you. I know you will like him ever so much. He is more like our John than any one that I know, and next to our own good Brother. We love him more than any other minister whom we have known; and, as was the case with John, every one who becomes acquainted with Mr. Hyde, loves him. He has been a member of our family all winter, and we think him one of the best men, and one of the most devoted Christians, we have ever met. He was sick the week before he left, and we shall feel anxious, till we hear from him. I think he has fears that his lungs are affected.

We have a little gathering every Friday evening, a society not connected with the regular society,- and you don't know how much work we do. There are not often over five or six, and we have already over $20. We mean to carpet the study in the Church, when it is finished. We do all kinds of fancy work. My part is "knit netts", which are once more in style for chil-

dren, as well as wee ones for ladies. Those for ladies are of either silk or worsted, just large enough to go over the twist; and have a bright border, with two tassels at each side. They are very pretty and very saleable. The proceeds of our regular society are for brick (?) and shingles.

Do you still make your sewing machine useful? I wrote to Mary that I had one, but did not tell her how I got it.

You will recollect that, on my way home last summer, Walker met me at Niagara. It happened to be the 2nd of September, the anniversary of our Wedding day; and being disposed to do something amiable, he proposed to leave off smoking, and give me the money which he spent in cigars. Now 15 cents a day count up faster than men are disposed to think, when they are smoking, and soon made up a sum sufficient, with a gold watch of Walker's, which Dwight had been carrying for a year or two, to buy a nice sewing machine, a real beauty. Walker thinks it a great deal more substantial comfort than cigar smoke.

By the way, I have a real beauty of gold watch and chain, which Walker took in settling some patent medicine accounts, and gave to me. I have thought it not best to use it at present, but it is a good thing to have.

Do Father and Mother keep well this winter? and how do you all take being so far out in winter? (i.e., corner Asylum and Willard Sts., instead of Front St., in Hartford.)

Give my love to all, and tell Mr. French and Mary that I thank them for their kind letters, and intend to write them before long. Tell Freddy that he must not try to look up Sarah Bellows, as Willie requested, for she has already returned home. Don't forget that now I shall be expecting a letter soon.

Abby.

(P. S.) Tell Martha that we are going to send Willie and Jamie to a Dutch school next term; that is, they are to be half day scholars at their own, and half day at the Dutch, to learn German.

Tell Mother that I was weighed a few days ago, and weighed 130 pounds, which is 15 more than I ever weighed before. My health has been excellent this winter.

Mr. Hyde is a relative of the Aldens in Hartford. He intends being in Hartford this week. Tell Mary that he will probably call to see her too. Tell her that he is a beauty, and she will do me a favor, to be very polite to him.

Love to all.

Abby.

GLEASON & WILLARD TO ABBY W. ROBERTS

Hartford, 1st Oct., 1859.

Dear Sister Abby

Your letter to Mother has been received, and we are rejoiced to hear that Walker is still improving. His request for some of Mother's wine will be complied with, but I am afraid he will be disappointed in it. It is very excellent wine, but I found it a little too acid, and Dr. Taft gave me sherry instead for a week or two.

We shall get it off by express on Monday, together with those things you ordered. Charlotte was unable to match your merino until yesterday, when she found what she calls a pretty good match. William cannot send the bands and odometer till he knows the size of the wheel.

I do not think that wine made from grapes in our latitude or yours amounts to much by way of strengthening any one. There is too little body and too much acid in the bushel of grapes, (and it) will disappoint you, after all your trouble.

------ You will not get any thing much better than refined cider from sweet apples, in my opinion, and that is too acid for stomachs weakened by long sickness. However, you can watch its effects, and if it agrees with him, very well; if not, don't give it to him.

We are as well as usual now, except Mother, who became so much recovered, that yesterday morning she felt able to take the whole charge of matters; and the result was, that before night she was lame again, and now promises to be careful until she gets well.

Mother, Martha, the nurse and child, are out to ride today with Charlotte, who takes the responsibility of driving one of the best horses in town. Don't you envy her courage?

Whenever we talk of selling the horse, Father says, "Take a piece of my lot first"; and Martha talks about her bank book; and the conclusion is, that the horse cannot be sold to any one else, as long as they have any thing to buy him with.

But I forget that you (Abby) don't particularly admire horses, and will only add, that the clever creature, that carried you up Lord's Hill one day without any bit in his mouth, has been sold, while I am writing this letter;- leaving us only six for our winter wants.*

I was glad to see your letter to Mother, for it was written with a pretty steady hand, for one who has had so long and severe a sickness in the house. I was very much afraid you would be sick, as soon as Walker got well enough to give you an opportunity. Be careful.

Love to all.

Yours truly,

Gleason & Willard.

* For the steam flour mill on Ferry St.

A LETTER OF TRAGEDY AND SORROW

ABBY W. ROBERTS TO CHARLOTTE WILLARD

Indianapolis, Nov. 14, 1859.

Dear Sister Charlotte,

Perhaps you may have thought strange, that I have not sooner written to you; and I have no apology to offer, but that it is now a hard task, to do anything but weep. I live only in the past; for the present or future I have hardly a thought,- nor even for these bright joyous months and years of perpetual sunshine, which are for me forever past. I live only within the boundary of the last few weeks, weeks so enveloped in clouds, as to hide from my view all that is bright in the past, or hopeful in the future.

Day by day, and night by night, I go through again and again all, even the most minute particulars of Walker's sickness; and ever at the end comes to mind Mr. Stephens' words, "A great mistake has been made somewhere". Then I review the whole again, and ask myself, What did I do, or what did I leave undone? I know that I have tried not to spare myself night or day, and undressed myself for rest but one night in the fifty four of his sickness, and for the last three or four weeks was assisted by Mr. Stephens, whose skill and judgment and tact in nursing I have never seen equaled. Then come to mind again Mr. Stephen's words, "If the doctor had done his part as well as we have done ours, the result would have been different." This gives me anything but comfort; and I reproach myself, that I did not know that the system would be destroyed by so much strong medicine upon an empty stomach; and I now think that the vomiting of bile, which was so frequent, would have been checked, rather than increased, by a proper quantity of suitable nourishment.

But the work has been done, and cannot be undone,- a precious life wasted, a mistake made, which cannot be recalled. Oh what would I not give, to be placed back at the commencement of his sickness, and have an opportunity to try again!- but that opportunity is past.

Friends are very kind and sympathizing, and try to say comforting words; but how few know, while in possession of the treasure, such as I have lost, the sorrows of the bereaved! Surely the heart knoweth its own bitterness, and the stranger intermeddleth not.

Jamie put his arms around my neck one morning, and said so sweetly, "Dear Mamma, don't cry any more for Papa; we shall meet him again, if we are holy; and you couldn't make him so happy as he is now"; and after a moment he added, "And I know our heavenly Father will take care of us, while we live". Isn't a child's faith beautiful, and just what we all should have?

We have passed through the change, which often follows bereavement,- the breaking up,- and the home of five happy years is closed.

Some things, such as stoves and tables, and things which I shall not need again, we have sold at auction. The parlor furniture and cook-stove and the beds and bedding, I have stored in the second story of the store. I may think best, bye and bye, to keep house, if I should find rooms with some family, where it would be pleasant.

At present we are boarding at Dwight's. Perhaps you will

be surprised, after what I wrote to Frederic, but we have made different arrangements. They remain in the same house, and give me the sittingroom, with the little bedroom opening from it for the children. I furnish the rooms myself, and take care of them, and pay seven and a half dollars per week, or eight dollars,- I do not know which. Mr. Hyde (our Pastor) made the arrangements with Dwight, and told him that it should not be more than 7 1/2. Dwight consented, but thought it too low. I should wish him to feel satisfied, and he knows that I will not go over $8. They furnish fuel and light, and I think it not an unreasonable price. I shall send our washing out, and do the ironing myself.

The rooms are not arranged in a way altogether pleasant, for their bedroom opens from the parlor, and they cannot go to the diningroom and kitchen, but by passing through my room and the children's; so that I live in a thoroughfare; but it seemed best for me to come here for the present, and they seem disposed to do the best they can for me.

I received your letter just now, since dinner,- for which, many thanks. Thank Frederic for the two kind letters from him. I sent Father a paper, the Chicago Herald, containing an obituary notice; also one to John, and one to Mr. Watson. It was written by Mr. Hyde. Give love to all.

Abby.

(P. S.) Thank William and Mary for their kind letters. Tell Mother I hope she will wear that dress very commonly, for the style will not last.

A LETTER

From James Hudson Roberts to his Mother,

Abigail Wells (Willard) Roberts.

Yale, New Haven, May 20, '70,
Friday, 4 P. M.

My dear, dear Mother,

Only see!

Half an hour ago Prof. Thatcher knocked at my door, and came in, while I was studying my Lucian (Greek).

He asked if we were alone, and I told him that we were, and then he said that there is a gentleman who wishes to take upon himself the entire support (that is, pay all the expenses) of some one in our Class, who is studying for the ministry; and he (Prof. Thatcher) came to offer to me this aid. He said that it would relieve me from all pecuniary anxiety during my whole course of study, not only in my College course, but also the usual three years course in a Theological Seminary.

Prof. T. says that the gentleman making this liberal offer had a son, considerably younger than I am, who recently died, and being disappointed in his hope of giving his son an education, (I think he said, for the ministry,) he wants to support some one of our class through his study. Prof. T. says I would probably know little about my helper, if I should receive this aid, as he would send the money to him.

I told him I would write immediately to you, and ask your advice, and tell him in three or four days, (perhaps you will wish to consult Uncle William or Uncle Frederic,) but at all events please write in about two days after receiving this, and before, if convenient.

I do not know but that this is the way that God has opened for my preparing to enter His service. I have prayed him to open my way, if He would have me follow this way, and He has done it.

My present funds would only support me a little more than one year, if I should not receive aid from the College, but with my present scholarship $60.00 a year, and with the bell-ringer's position, I might get clear through College without debt, considering the help I have from the Education Society, but then I would enter the Theological Sem. with no "evident means of support".

I think God has brought about all this, fulfilling His promise "Ask, and ye shall receive."

But I want your advice.

Prof. T. said that if I have some funds, but not enough for my entire support, I might receive $150. a year from this source, and some other person might be helped too.---

Give my love to Grandpa, and receive it yourself too,

from your affectionate son

James H. R.

(For the Mother's reply, see next sheet.)

ROUGH DRAFT OF A LETTER

From Abigail Wells (Willard) Roberts to her son,

James Hudson Roberts.

Hartford May 20th, 1870.

My dear James,

I hasten to write a few lines this morning in reply to yours of the 20th just received.

I think I see the hand of the Lord in the very generous offer that has been made to you through Prof. Thatcher, and advise you to accept it at once gratefully and fully.

You commenced your course of study in preparation for the ministry, in faith that the Lord, who had called you into his service, would open the way for you, and he has done it, and this unexpected assistance is, as you say, an answer to prayer.

The entire amount that you possess is but small, and could not carry you through one year, covering entire expenses, including clothing, so you need have no scruples on that score, and I should judge from your letter that it would better meet the feelings of the gentleman making the offer, to do for one what he would have done for his son, than to divide it between several, while the aid that the College and Education (Society) have given you, will benefit some other one.

Do you recollect the time, a little before you entered College, when you were feeling a little disheartened about your lack of means for getting through with your education?- and that I told you that your Heavenly Father owned "the silver and the gold, and the cattle upon a thousand hills"?- and do you remember how often we said Jehovah Jireh?

I think you should not hesitate a moment to accept the kind offer, and let your unknown friend take, as he has proposed, the entire expense of your education, and we shall both feel grateful to him and to our Heavenly Father.

(NOTE: I have the original of the above letter, as well as my letter of the same date, which called forth this one.- James Hudson Roberts, Wethersfield, Conn.; July 20, 1938.)

James Hudson Roberts.

A P P E N D I X

THE ANCESTRAL HOME OF THE WILLARD FAMILY IN HORSEMONDEN, KENT CO., ENGLAND, IN THE SUMMER OF 1850.

"I found it a retired agricultural parish. The land is fertile, and in the highest state of cultivation. It is divided by hedges (the only farm fence) into fields of various sizes, from five to twenty acres each. There is hardly a level rood of land in the parish; and, on the other hand, there is no high hill, and no steep ascent. The land is gently and beautifully undulating. One feature of the landscape struck me with great surprise,- its very wooded appearance. Forest trees, in great numbers, are set along in the hedges, and scattered over some of the fields. The moisture of the climate gives the trees and all the foliage a deep and bright green, which we seldom see in America.

I enjoyed a walk on the evening of my arrival. I went to the top of one of those gentle ascents, where I had an extended view over a rich and verdant landscape for several miles. It was at the sunset of a bright clear day. The trees, the velvet grass, the waving grain, the hedges, the farm houses, and the cottages, all together presented a scene of picturesque beauty, such as my eye has seldom rested upon. The dwellings in the parish, including the cottages, are of brick, with roofs of tile. The little village consists of about twenty unpretending houses, built about a green.

The church is two miles from the village. It is a venerable and neat Gothic edifice of stone. Its age is not known, but the rector supposes, from the style of architecture, that it is about five hundred years old. It is with certainty the church in which young Simon Willard was baptized; and I read, in the parchment register of that church, in Old-English characters, the record of his baptism.

Just at the entrance, in the floor of the principal aisle, is a tablet to the dead, bearing the date of 1587; and over that stone Simon was doubtless borne to his baptism.

Near the church is a magnificent oak, of which the men of Horsemonden are justly proud. The trunk is thirty feet in circumference at the roots, and retains a circumference of nearly twenty feet almost to the branches. I was told at the rectory, that it is known to be at least three hundred years old, and how much older is not known. Our ancestor, in his boyhood, doubtless looked upon it often, and probably sat under its shade.

The staple product of the parish is hops; though wheat, oats and other crops also are raised. The farmers, who hold and cultivate the land, have not a freehold in it. They occupy it as tenants under short leases; either leases from year to year, or for seven, fourteen or twenty one years. They pay an annual rent, from 15s 6d to 30s sterling an acre; and often continue to occupy the same land as tenants from father to son.

Below the 'farmers' there is a much more numerous class, the farm laborers. For wages they receive 10s a week. Their food is not furnished by their employers. With these wages, the worker must support himself and family in a country where provisions are dear. They seldom taste meat oftener than once a week, many not once a month. The class of small proprietors in England has greatly diminished. Little land, even in Kent, is now occupied by the cultivator of the soil."

Willard Memoir, pages 122-123.

THE "ADVENTURERS", HARTFORD, CONN. 1635.

The "Adventurers" were the first company of men, who endeavored to settle in Hartford, in 1635; but failed in their attempt, because their supply of food and clothing, coming by boat from Plymouth and the environs of Boston, could not be brought up the "Great River", because of its early freezing. So the men, who had come overland from Boston, went down the river, and returned to the settlements on the east coast; and came back to Hartford the next year, 1636. Their names are as follows:-

John Barnard.
Richard Goodman.
Stephen Hart.
Matthew Marvin.
James Olmsted.
Richard Pantry.
Thomas Scott.
Thomas Stanley.
John Steele.
John Talcott.
Richard Webb.
William Westwood.

The names underlined are those of our ancestors,- five out of the twelve,- more than one third of the whole number.

ALL HONOR TO THESE BRAVE MEN !

We reap the fruits of their hardships and valiant spirit. May we emulate their virtues, and the piety in which those virtues were nourished!

EARLIEST (1636) PROPRIETORS OF SUKIAUG, HARTFORD.

(Sukiaug was the Indian name of Hartford.)

Compiled from list of Newtown (Cambridge, Mass.,) householders, and locations of lots in Hartford in 1636.

Book: Colonial History of Hartford, by Rev. William DeLoss Love, 1914:-

Mr. Thomas Hooker
William Wadsworth ... (Esq. & Esh.)
John Pratt
George Steele
John Stone
Samuel Greenhill
Richard Butler
Seth Grant
Thomas Lord, Jr.
Mr. Matthew Allyn
William Lewis
William Ruscoe
Stephen Post
Richard Lord
Robert Day
John Arnold
Richard Olmsted
John Olmsted
John Talcott
Timothy Stanley
James Ensign
Thomas Judd
John Maynard
Nathaniel Richards
Thomas Bull ..... (Esh.)
Joseph Easton
Samuel Whitehead
James Olmsted
Edward Stebbins
John Hopkins
Thomas Lord, Sen.
Jeremy Adams
Joseph Mygatt
George Stocking
Clement Chaplin

(Total, 35.)

From other sources we learn that the first settlers in Hartford include Thomas Welles, John Webster, William Whiting, Thomas Stanley, Andrew Warner and John Steele.

A row of dots after a name means that the person was an ancestor of Emma U. Roberts or Elizabeth S. Hollister. Rev. Samuel Stone also was their ancestor.

ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS OF HARTFORD, 1639.

Book: Memorial History of Hartford County, Conn., by James Hammond Trumbull, 1886.

This is a List of the Householders in 1639, among whom the land in Hartford was divided at that time. The Proprietors are marked with the letter "P".

P. Jeremy Adams, 1636.
P. Matthew Allyn, 1637 prob.
Francis Andrews, before 1640.
P. William Andrews, Newtown, 1636.
P. John Arnold, before 1639-1640.
P. Andrew Bacon, " " - "
P. John Barnard, 1636.
P. Thomas Barnes, 1639, "courtesy".
P. Robert Bartlett, 1639-1640.
P. John Baysey.
Thomas Beale,- did not come to Hartford.
Nathaniel Bearding (Bardon) 1636, "courtesy".
Mary Betts, 1639-1640, "courtesy".
John Bidwell, " " "
Richard Billing, 1639-1640, "IF".
P. Thomas Birchwood (Birchard).
Thomas Blackley (Blatchley, Blacksley), "IF".
Thomas Bliss, Sen., 1639-1640, "courtesy".
Thomas Bliss, Jr., " " ; removed to Saybrook.
P. William Blumfield; Pequot War.
James Bridgeman, 1640.
John Bronson (Brownson, Brunson), "courtesy".
Richard Bronson, John's brother; removed to Farmington.
P. Capt. Thomas Bull, 1636, Pequot War. . . . . (Esh.)
Thomas Bunce, 1639, "courtesy", Pequot War.
P. Benjamin Burr, 1639-1640, "courtesy".
P. Deacon Richard Butler, 1639-1640.
P. William Butler, " " "
P. Clement Chaplin (Chaplain), 1639-1640.
P. Mrs. Dorothy Chester, (wife of John,) 1639.
P. Richard Church, 1637.
P. John Clarke, 1639-1640, Pequot War.
P. Nicholas Clarke, 1635!
William Clarke, 1639, servant.
P. James Cole, 1639.
Serg. William Cornwell, 1639, "courtesy".
John Crow, New England, 1634.
P. Capt. John Cullick, 1639.
Philip Davis, 1639-1640.
Fulke Davy, before 1639; removed.
P. Robert Day, 1639.
P. Nicholas Desborough (Disbro, Disbrough, Disborow, Disbrow), 1639, "courtesy", Pequot War.
P. Deacon Joseph Easton, 1639.
William Edwards, 1639.
P. Edward Elmer, 1639.
P. Nathaniel Ely, 1639.
P. James Ens[illegible] (Ensing), 1639.
P. Zachary [illegible], 1639.
Thomas Fisher.

John Friend, Saybrook, 1637, owned a lot in Hartford.
Samuel Gardiner (Gardner), Wethersfield, "IF".
Daniel Garret (Garrard), (Garwood,) 1639, "courtesy".
P. John Gennings (Ginnings,) 1639, "courtesy".
P. William Gibbons, Mr. Wyllys's steward, 1636.
P. Deacon Richard Goodman, 1639.
P. Elder William Goodwin, prob. 1636.
P. Ozias Goodwin, 1639, "courtesie".
P. Seth Grant, 1639.
P. George Grave.
Bartholomew Greene, d. 1635.
P. Samuel Greenhill.
P. Thomas Gridley, 1639, "courtesie".
P. Samuel Hale (Hales), 1639.
P. Thomas Hale, single.
P. John Hall, (with Oldham, 1633,) 1639, "courtesie".
P. Stephen Hart, 1639.
P. William Hayden, Pequot War.
P. Hon. John Haynes, 1637.
Rev. John Higginson, before 1639, school-master.
P. William Hills, 1639.
P. John Holloway, 1639, "courtesie", Pequot War.
P. William Holton (Houghton, Holten), 1639.
P. Rev. Thomas Hooker, 1636.
P. Gov. Edward Hopkins, 1637? 1639.
P. John Hopkins, (1636).
P. Thomas Hosmer, 1636.
George Hubbard, 1639.
P. Thomas Hungerford (Hungerfoot), "courtesie".
P. William Hyde, 1639.
P. Jonathan Ince, 1639.
P. Nathaniel Kellogg, 1639, "courtesie".
Ralph Keeler, 1639.
P. William Kelsey, 1636? prob.
Edward Lay, 1639.
P. William Lewis, Sen., 1639 prob.
P. Thomas Lord, 1639.
P. Capt. Richard Lord, 1636.
Thomas Lord, Jr., "courtesie".
P. Richard Lyman, 1636.
P. John Marsh, 1639.
P. Matthew Marvin, 1639.
Reinold Marvin, ("bro.") ; moved to Saybrook.
P. John Maynard, 1639.
P. John Moody, 1639.
John Morris (Morrice), "courtesie".
Benjamin Munn, 1639, "courtesie", Pequot War.
Thomas Munson, land forfeited.
P. Joseph Mygatt, 1639.
P. Thomas Olcott, 1639.
P. James Olmsted (Holmsted), 1636.
P. Dr. John Olmsted, "courtesie", 1639.
P. Capt. Richard Olmsted, 1639.
P. William Pantry (Peyntre), 1636, wealthy.
P. William Parker, 1636.
P. Deacon Paul Peck, 1639, "courtesie".
P. John Pierce, 1639, "courtesie".
William Phillips, 1639, "courtesie", Pequot War.

P. Thomas Porter, 1639, "IF".
P. Stephen Post, 1636.
P. John Pratt, 1639.
P. William Pratt, 1639, (bro.?)
P. John Purchas (Purkas), 1639, "courtesie".
P. Nathaniel Richards, 1636.
P. Thomas Richards, 1639, "courtesie".
P. Richard Risley (Wrisley), 1639.
P. Thomas Root, 1639.
P. William Ruscoe (Reskoe, Rescue), 1639.
P. Nathaniel Ruscoe, 1639-1640.
P. John Sable (Savell, Sables), 1639, "courtesie".
P. Thomas Scott, 1635.
P. Thomas Stanley, 1636.
John Stanley, son, d. on way to New England; 1636.
P. Timothy Stanley, 1636.
P. Thomas Stanton, 1639.
P. Deacon Edward Stebbins (Stebbin), 1636 prob.
P. John Steele, 1636.
P. George Steele, (bro.) 1639.
P. George Stocking, 1639.
P. John Stone, sold before 1640.
P. Rev. Samuel Stone, 1636.....(Eur. & Esh.)
P. John Talcott, 1636.
Thomas Upson, 1639, "courtesie".
Robert Wade, 1636 prob., "courtesie".
P. William Wadsworth, 1636.....(Eur & Esh.)
Henry Waleley (Walkley), 1639, "courtesie".
James Wakeley, - - - - ,,
P. Samuel Wakeman, 1639.
P. Nathaniel Ward, 1638.
P. Andrew Warner, 1636? 1639.
John Warner, "courtesie".
Richard Watts, 1639, "courtesie".
P. John Webster, 1636.
P. Gov. Thomas Welles, 1639.
William Westley, 1638-9, "courtesie".
P. William Westwood, 1636 prob.
* P. Elder John White, 1636 prob.
P. Samuel Whitehead, 1639.
P. Maj. William Whiting, 1639.
P. John Wilcock (Wilcox), 1639.
P. Gregory Wolterton (Wilterton), 1639.
Thomas Woodford, 1639, "courtesie".
P. Gov. George Wyllys, 1638.

* Came from Essex Co., Eng., 1632. Ancestor of Prof. Henry S. White (Mathematics, Vassar College, 1905–1933;) husband of Mary Willard Gleason White; d. May 21, 1943, ae 82.

Book, with the above title,
Pub. by Case, Lockwood & Brainard, Hartford, 1874.

P. 148: Admitted to Communion:-
1815, May 7, Sophronia, wife of Asaph Willard.
1821, May 6, Daniel Willard and Laura his wife.
,, ,, 6, Sarah Dow, wife of Samuel Dow. .....
,, ,, 6, Josiah W. Griswold and Mary Ann his wife.
,, ,, 6, John C. Dow; Sarah Dow.
1822, Jan. 6, Catherine Wells, wife of William Wells.

P. 153: Baptisms:-
1816, Feb. 18, Charlotte, daughter of Asaph Willard and Sophronia his wife.
1818, May 17, James Daniel, son of the same.

P. 99: Baptisms:-
1792, Sept. 2, Sophronia, daughter of Dea. James Wells.

P. 100: Baptisms:-
1800, June 15, Fanny, daughter of Josiah Griswold.
1801, Aug. 22, Robert, son of Josiah Griswold.

P. 160: Marriages:-
1807, Apr. 28, Daniel Willard and Laura Francis.
1805, June 17, John Dow and Lucy Andrus.

P. 161:- Marriages:-
- - - - - - William Wells and Catherine Griswold of Wethersfield.
1815, Jan. 17, Asaph Willard of East Windsor and Sophronia Wells of Wethersfield.

For the first settlement and the name of Newington, see p. 47 of this book.

WARREN, WHEELER, GREEN, BEMIS

1st Generation: John Warren, b. 1585; d. Dec. 13, 1667; Watertown, 1630.
Margaret ------, his wife, d. Nov. 6, 1662.
George Wheeler, d. between 1685 & 1687.
Katherine ------, his wife, d. 2 Jan., 1684-5.
John Alden, b. 1599; m. 1621; d. Sept. 12, 1687; Plymouth, 1620.

2nd Gen.: Daniel Warren, b. 1628; m. Dec. 10, 1650.
Mary Barron his wife, b. 1630; d. Feb. 13, 1715-16.
John Bass, b. 1632; m. Feb. 3, 1657; d. 12 Sept., 1716.
Ruth Alden his wife, b. 1634-5; d. 12.8.1674.
Joseph Bemis, b. 1719; d. Aug. 7, 1784.
Sarah ------, his wife, d. about 1712.

3rd Gen.: Ensign John Warren, b. Mar. 5, 1665-6; m. Mar. 22, 1682-3; d. 11 July, 1703.
Mary Brown his wife, b. Oct. 5, 1662.
John Harrington, m. 1681; d. 1741.
Hannah Winter his wife, d. July 17, 1741.
Ensign Thomas Wheeler, m. 13 Nov., 1605. (1705?)
Sarah Davis his wife, b. 1665-6, Mar. 11.
Joseph Bass, b. 5.10.1665; m. June 5, 1688.
Mary Belcher his wife, b. 8 July, 1688; d. 2 Nov., 1707.
Samuel Green, b. 1679.
John Bemis, b. Aug., 1659; d. Oct. 24, 1732.
Mary Harrington, his wife.

4th Gen.: Ensign & dea. John Warren, b. Mar. 15, 1684-5; m. June 2, 1708; d. Mar. 25, 1745.
Abigail Livermore his wife, b. 1683; d. Oct. 31, 1743.
George Harrington, will probated 15 Oct., 1760.
"Lieut." & Dea. Thomas Wheeler, b. 14 Aug., 1696; d. 31 Jan., 1769.
Mary Brooks his wife, b. 2 Mar., 1699-1700; d. 18 May, 1740.
Daniel Henshaw, b. 1701; m. 1724, Mar. 30; d. 18 Nov., 1781.
Elizabeth Bass, his wife, b. 2 Feb., 1703-4.
Samuel Green, b. 1679.
Martha Green his wife, b. 1683.
Samuel Bemis, b. 1690.
Sarah Barnard his wife, d. Sept. 30, 1756.

5th Gen.: Ebenezer Warren, b. June 23, 1712; or 1714; or 1719; m. Nov. 23, 1744; d. Oct. 4, 1800.
Lydia Harrington his wife, b. Feb. 14, 1727-8; d. 1795.
Amos Wheeler, b. July 1733; m. 2 May, 1762; d. 20 Nov., 1820.
Mary Belcher Henshaw his wife, b. 20 June, 1739; d. 20 Nov., 1824.
Timothy Green, b. Oct. 10, 1709; d. 1794.
Nathaniel Bemis, b. 1723 or 1725; m. Jan. 10, 1753; d. 1784.
Ruth Harrington his wife, b. 1732; d. 21 Aug., 1817.

6th Gen.: Elijah Warren, b. 1758; m. Mar. 1, 1781; d. 18 July, 1843.
Elizabeth Wheeler his wife, b. 4 May, 1763; d. 30 Mar., 1800.

WARREN, WHEELER, GREEN, BEMIS, CONTINUED.

6TH Gen., (Con.): Timothy Green, Jr., m. 25 Aug., 1774; d. before 9 Apr., 1788.
Ruth Bemis his wife, b. 13 Aug., 1758.

7th Gen.: Joseph Warren, b. Jan. (or June) 8, 1784; m. Jan. 31, 1811; d. Feb. 25, 1865, aged 80 1/2.
Sally Greene his wife, d. June 2, 1857 (or Feb., 1864.
(Note: These last, Joseph and Sally, were maternal grandparents of Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts.)

(For books on the Warren and Wheeler Families, see page 135 of this book.)

EARLY GENERATIONS IN OUR ROBERTS FAMILY

(Repeating in part pp. 133-4 in "OUR ANCESTORS")

EXTRACTS FROM BOOKS:-

William Roberts was in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1635. His wife was Joanna ------.

History of the Colony of New Haven, by Atwater, p. 651:- William Roberts came from Wethersfield to Milford before 1645.

Book: First Church, New Haven, 1639-1914, p. 20:- Daughter of William and Joanna Roberts of Milford, b. 1650, wife of No. 315.... Her name was Elizabeth, and she was admitted to the First Church in New Haven 23 Sept., 1685. She d. in 1722. (Church Records.)

History of New Haven County, Vol. 2, p. 216:- The List of "freemen" in Milford in 1685 included the name of William Roberts. In 1640 his house-lot in that town was No. 57.

Historical Sketches of the Town of Milford, pp. 12 & 13:- William Roberts is in the list of "After Planters".

The East Haven Register, by Stephen Dodd, pub. 1824:- William Roberts of East Haven m. Joanna ------, and had William Jr., Zechariah, Alice and Lydia, Anna (who m. Samuel Butler, 1712), and Abigail. William Jr. had Thomas; &c.

Early Records of Boston, p. 257:- William Roberts had a son William Jr., b. 1698, who had a son Benjamin and a grandson Benjamin Jr., prob. a Revolutionary soldier, 1777-1780.

RESUME OF THE ABOVE:-

WILLIAM[1] ROBERTS was in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1635 with wife Joanna; came from Wethersfield to Milford on or before 1640, for his house-lot in 1640 was in Milford No. 57. He was listed in Milford as an "After-Planter". Had three acres. In 1650 his dau. Elizabeth was born in Milford. She joined the New Haven Church in 1685. Her father, William, was a "freeman" in Milford in 1685. (See No. 315 in the book, First Church, New Haven, for the husband of Joanna or Elizabeth.) William and Joanna, later living in East Haven, had children listed as William Jr.; Zechariah; Alice and Lydia (prob. twins); Anna, who m. Samuel Butler, 1712; and Abigail.

The first William mentioned in the Early Records of Boston referred to, probably was our William[2] Jr.; and his son, William[3] "Jr." was of the 3rd generation, and not our ancestor.

In 1685 East Haven may have been considered a part of New Haven; and, the family living there in their later years, it might be natural that the dau. Elizabeth should join the Church in New Haven.

WILLIAM[2] ROBERTS, Jr., m. Catherine[2] Leete Oct. 3, 1673;- this date is surely a mistake for 1663. Their children were William[3], Samuel[3] and John[3].

After the death of William[2] Roberts Jr., his widow, nee Catherine Leete, m. Thomas Whitmore, of Middletown, Oct. 3, 1673; they had William, Ann, John and James.

Book: Hartford Probate (Court) Records, Vol. 3, pp. 160 & 63:- "Catherine Whitmore was the wife of Thomas Whitmore, first (i.e., previously) wife of (William) Roberts, maiden name, Catherine Leete. She names sons, William, Samuel, John[3] Roberts. Will proved Dec. 6, 1693.

Savage's Genealogical Dictionary:-
Thomas Whitmore of Middletown married for second wife Catherine Roberts, Oct. 3, 1673. Their son John (his step-son) was John[3] Robards, b. Nov. 14, 1684. (This date is doubtless an error for 1675.)

or Robbards,

JOHN[3] ROBARDS (William[2] Jr., William[1]) was born about 1675; m. Dec. 27, 1693, Sarah[2] Blake, dau. of John[1] Blake of Middletown. John Robards d. July 6, 1721; Sarah d. May 6, 1737.

CHILDREN:-
1. William, b. June 22, 1695.
2. John, b. Sept. 22, 1697; m. Nov. 18, 1718, Martha Lucas.
3. Ebenezer, b. 1700.
4. David[4], b. 1702; m. Mar. 21, 1724, Thankful Bow, who was b. Oct. 23, 1698.
5. Mary, b. Feb. 11, 1704-5.
6. Jonathan, b. Sept., 1707.
7. Nathaniel, b. Apr. 4, 1711,
8. Daniel, b. Dec. 27, 1714.

Note: The above Ebenezer and Daniel were one generation older than the men who fought in the Revolutionary War; and each of them may have had a son of the same name as himself, the two sons possibly being among the taxpayers in Plymouth District, Wyoming Valley, in 1776.

DAVID[4] ROBERTS, (John Robards[3], William[2] Roberts Jr., William[1] Roberts) son of John Robards, was b. in 1702; m. May 21, 1724, Thankful Bow, who was b. Oct. 23, 1698.

CHILDREN:-
1. Jabez, b. Feb. 21, 1725. d. Aug. 27, 1780. A tanner and shoe-maker.
2. Elias[5], b. May 11, 1727; m. Susanna Ives. (See below.)
3. Jacob. (Also perhaps others.)

ELIAS[5] ROBERTS, (David[4], John[3], William[2] Jr., William[1]) was b. May 11, 1727; m. Susanna[5] Ives July 26, 1746. She was b. May 26, 1727, dau. of Ensign Gideon Ives, "The Mighty Hunter" of Wallingford, later of Farmington. (Her pedigree was Gideon[4], John[3], John[2], William[1])- the last being a first settler of New Haven, 1639.

In 1750 a land grant from the town of Bristol was made to Elias Roberts in lot No. 70.

In the Wallingford Land Records, Vol. 21, p. 562, dated May 15, 1767, Elias Roberts and Susanna his wife are recorded as heirs to some part of the estate of Ensign Gideon Ives, late of Wallingford, deceased.

Ensign Gideon Ives had eleven children, the 1st b. in 1708, and the last in 1729. The marriage of Elias and Susanna was recorded in Wallingford.

CHILDREN:-
1. Phebe, b. Apr., 7, 1755. (Mem. Hist. of Hartford Co., Conn.)
2. Elias, b. Feb. 25, 1747.
3. Gideon, b. Mar. 16, 1749; m. Falla Hopkins Sept. 25, 1777;
4. He d. June 20, 1813, aged 64 years; she d. June 15, 1827, aged 86 years.
4. Seth (?) b. Jan. 29, 1752.
5. Thomas, who perished with his father in the Wyoming Valley massacre, at Wilkesbarre, Pa.

(The name of Phebe should have been last, not first, on this list.)

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS
IN THE WYOMING VALLEY, PA.,
In which ELIAS ROBERTS, father of Gideon,
And Thomas, Gideon's Brother,
Were Massacred.

1769, Sept., the First Pennamite War was begun.

1775, Dec. 25, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ended.

1778, July 3, Battle and Massacre of Wyoming.

,, ,, 4, Capitulation of Forty Fort.

,, Oct. 28, Interment of remains of massacred Westmorelanders.

1782, Dec. 30, Wyoming Valley was awarded to Pennsylvania.

1783, Oct., the Second Pennamite-Yankee War began.

1784, May, The Pennamites drive most of the Yankees from the Valley.

,, Nov. 30, the Second Pennamite War ended.

HENRY HUDSON, THE NAVIGATOR

(Possibly or probably one of our ancestors.)

(James Hudson Roberts speaking:) My revered Mother, Abby Wells (Willard) Roberts, told me that my middle name, "Hudson", was given to me in honor of my Father's brother, George Hudson Roberts. Inasmuch as his mother, Lucia (Parmelee) Roberts, was a daughter of Keziah (Hudson) Parmelee, it is evident that Lucia gave that name to George in honor of her mother; as so many other mothers give to a child as a middle name the family names or maiden names of their own mothers.

For many years I knew nothing of the ancestry of Keziah Hudson; but one day, in the Genealogical Room of the New York Public Library, I read books which made me believe that Keziah was a lineal descendant of Henry Hudson, the Navigator.)

Book: HISTORY OF MARLBOROUGH, MASS.,- by Hudson:-

The Hudsons were among the early settlers of New England. William and Francis and Ralph (Hudson) were in and about Boston before 1636, and were among the prominent citizens, and intermarried with some of the most distinguished families. All who have borne the name have been rather migratory in character; for we find them at one time in one place, and at another time in another,- thus defying the labors of the genealogist. They have manifested an affinity for military adventures. Scarcely any family of their numbers has furnished so many soldiers in the Indian, French and Revolutionary Wars.

Book: HISTORY OF CAMBRIDGE, MASS., 1630 - 1877, by Lucius H. Paige:-

Hudson was written Hodson, Hutson, Hodchen, Huchen, Huchens, and Hutchins.

The name (Hudson) in the ancient records is frequently spelled with a "t",- Hutson.

The whole Hudson family appear to have been men of <u>arms</u>, rather than of letters, and their record is traced quite as easily on army rolls as on town books.

Book: HENRY HUDSON, by John Meredith Reade, Jr., 1866:-

Page 9: Hudson, two centuries and a half ago, braving untold dangers, originated the idea of a great open polar sea. (Note:) His claim was established by Henry G. Murphy.

Book: HISTORY OF GOSHEN, CONN., by Rev. A. G. Hibbard,1897:-

P. 190: Hendrick Hudson discovered the Hudson River in 1609, and named his youngest son David; and for seven generations the youngest son of each youngest son bore the same name.

David Hudson, born in Branford, Conn., came to Goshen with his father's family about 1764; married Anna, daughter of David Horton, Dec. 23, 1783; resided here till after the birth of his seventh child. Early in 1800, he moved to Hudson, Summit Co., Ohio.

In early life, David Hudson was known as an infidel; but he was converted during a revival in Goshen in 1799, under Rev. Asahel Hooker. (See page 197 of this HISTORY OF GOSHEN for an account of the adnirable life of David Hudson.)

Book: HUDSON, HENRY, AND HUDSON, N. Y., by Mrs. Anna Rosman, Bradbury, 1908:-

The "Friends":-

"Simple in heart, peace loving men,
With sober-minded, worthy dames,
All sweet within and drab without,
And all with good old Scripture names."

Stephen B. Miller.

A quaint old volume, "Purchas His Pilgrims", tells of Henry Hudson, who regarded Hudson River as his most notable discovery. He was born in England, grandson of Henry Hudson, an Alderman of the City of London, who, with Sebastian Cabot, established the Muscovy Company, which traded with Russia via Archangel. The name of this Company came from Ivan Vasilivitch, who was "Ivan the Terrible", the first Czar.

The epitaph of Henry Hudson's grandfather, the Alderman, was as follows:-

"Here lieth Henry Hudson's corps
Within this tomb of stone:
His soul, (through faith in Christ's death,)
To God in heaven has gone.
While that he lived, an Alderman
And skinner was his state;
To vertue bare he all his love,
To vice bare he his hate.
He had to wife one Barbara,
Which made this stone you see,
By whom he had of issue store
Eight sonnes and daughters three.
Obiit 22 Decemb. An. Dom. 1555."

It seems certain that (the grandson), in the service of the Muscovy Co., received the training and experience which served to develope his inherent qualities of coolness and courage, into the skillful and intrepid Navigator.

Capt. John Smith, Va., 1607, was one of his most cherished and intimate friends in London.

In his (Henry Hudson's) contract with the Dutch East India Co., he was to be paid $320.00 for his services, and for the support of his wife and children. Further, his widow was to receive $80.00 additional, in case of his death on the voyage.

As the few remaining documents, and these contracts with the Dutch employers, are all signed "Henry Hudson, Gentleman", there remains no possible reason for writing his name "Hendrick".

His elder son, John Hudson, was with him on all his later voyages, and perished with him. His second son, David, was the ancestor of the Hudson family, who came to this country,- this David Hudson being the fifth of that name in direct descent from Henry Hudson.

In 1607, the London Muscovy Co. offered Henry Hudson the command of their ship. May 1st, with eleven men as his crew, including his son John, in the good ship "Hopewell", he sailed down the Thames, "for to discover by the North Pole a passage to China and Japan". Two voyages in two years were unsuccessful.

So he went to Holland, to the Dutch East India Co., and engaged "to discover, if possible, a short route to the East, and thus increase the facilities for trade".

The Half Moon, 80 tons, was manned with a crew of English and Dutch sailors, of whom Robert Juet was Master's Mate. (He was the one who cruelly set Hudson adrift in the open boat.)

On Mar. 25th, 1609, Henry Hudson set sail from Amsterdam. He sailed to North Cape and Nova Zembla. By the last of May, he reached the Faroe Islands. Sailed for Newfoundland, and with difficulty reached it in July, and saw "a great fleet of French fishing boats off the banks". "Being becalmed, he sent his crew, to try their luck, and they were very successful, taking in one day 130 codfish". Passed Nova Scotia July 12th. On the 18th, entered Penobscot Bay. Six Indians rowed out. Henry Hudson's men captured from the Indians a shallop, loaded with furs, landed, and drove them from their houses, and took the spoil. "They had many quarrels with the natives, and were a wild, ungovernable set of men." The first mate, Robert Juet, undermined his (Hudson's) authority.

July 26th, sailed, passed Cape Cod, "goodly grapes and rose-trees", and Indians who were great smokers, and had an abundance of green tobacco, and pipes, the bowls of which were made of earth and stems of red copper.

Passing Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard, Aug. 18th he entered Chesapeake Bay, and was near "King's River" and Jamestown. Sailed south to Lat. 35°, and then north. 28th Aug., discovered Delaware Bay. Sept. 2nd, spied the highlands of "Neversink". 3rd, entered Sandy Hook; 4th, anchored in South Hudson Bay. His men landed on Coney Island, and found "plum trees loaded with fruit, and embowered in grape-vines, while snipe and other birds were floating on the water." Fishing excellent. Indians friendly. John Coleman killed, and buried at Coleman's Point. After a week, he entered the Bay of New York. Sept. 12, he sailed up the river, which he called "The Great River of the Mountains". Sept. 14th, Katskill Landing. One whole day opposite Hudson. "The land is the finest for cultivation, that I ever in my life set foot on, and it also abounds in trees of every description." "These are a very good people; for when they saw that I would not remain with them, they supposed that I was afraid of their bows, and taking their arrows, they broke them in pieces, and threw them in the fire."

The relics of this Indian village were found at the foot of Warren St., Hudson, N.Y.

Sept. 18th, Henry Hudson sailed up to Castleton, and finally to Albany. Sent men as far as Waterford. Sept. 28th, sailed down. Two chiefs and the wife of one, and three women, dined with Hudson, "The women being as modest as one could wish to see." This tribe were Mohicans. They were overthrown by Mohawks in 1628. In 1736 the remnant reached Stockbridge, Mass. In the Revolution, they fought on our side.

Sept. 27th, at Newburgh. At Manhattan Island, attacked by Indians, 90 of whom were killed. Hoboken till Oct. 4th, then went to sea. 7th Nov., arrived in England, at Dartmouth, sailors having mutinied.

Again he sailed in the ship "Discovery", of a London Company, 55 tons, 22 men, including John Hudson and Robert Juett. Sailed, 17th Apr., 1610. May 11th, reached Iceland, and saw an eruption of Mt. Hecla. He went through Davis Straits to Hudson Bay. Sept. & Oct., exploring Hudson Bay. Nov. 10, shut in for the winter. Condemned Robert Juett and others for mutiny. June, 1611, Henry Hudson prepared to sail. The mutineers cast off him and his son John in an open shallop. After extreme hardships, the survivors reached Ireland, Plymouth and London.

"Hudson had ever reflected honor upon his country, and his

countrymen loved him, and grieved for him." It is probable that Hudson's Bay became at once his grave and his enduring monument. The name of Henry Hudson is graven, not on perishable marble of men's device, and not alone on the escutcheons of many cities, but on a great Bay, a noble Strait and a magnificent river, that shall outlast them all.

June 23, Henry Hudson and son were set adrift, to die. In 1614, his widow applied to the London Company, for employment for a younger son, "as she had been left very poor." The London Company gave David Hudson pounds 5 for his outfit, and placed him for nautical instruction in the "Samaritan".

In 1623, the West India Company brought sixty families, who settled on the Hudson river, Manhattan and Long Island.

One book on this subject, (I forget its name,- J.H.R.,) states that there was no other Hudson family in Goshen, Conn., in colonial times, than that of David Hudson.

One book, "Henry Hudson, by LLewelyn Powis", states that, when Henry Hudson started on his last voyage, he had in London a married son Oliver, older than his son John. It also gives the name of his youngest son as Richard,- not David. It will be noted, that all the other books say that it was David. (It is not my custom, to try to reconcile divergent genealogical statements; as it seems better to present, as far as I can, all the authorities bearing on any question, and allow the readers to reconcile them if they can, or to draw whatever conclusions they may deem best. But in this case, I take the liberty to present my views.)

It is well known, that neither personal nor family names were so well established in the 17th century as now in the 20th. The youngest son may have had both names at once, or one name, later exchanged for another. Let us remember that genealogical facts and relationships are as complicated as human life. They are a mirror, reflecting life; and the mirror is a broken and fragmentary one.

Since it is an undisputed fact, that, in this Hudson family, "the youngest son of each youngest son was named David";- then, supposing a child was named David, and afterward a younger brother was born, the name would be transferred to the babe, and a new name would be given to the older one.

If David, who came to this country, was at some time named Richard, he could not have been so named when he was a babe, but must have been named David; but when a still younger brother was born, the latter would be called David, and the other one might be called Richard. If David died young, Richard might be called David once more. It is my conjecture, that such was the case.

Henry Hudson's last voyage was frustrated by two grave mistakes. First, he sailed with a vile and wicked crew, who had mutinied against him on the previous voyage. Secondly, when they mutinied in Hudson's Bay, he threatened that, if they would not obey him, he would leave the worst offenders in an open shallop in the arctic sea. They simply "gave him his own medicine".

Before Henry Hudson was cast away, he and all the crew had spent one winter on an island in the western part of James Bay, where they built a log cabin. In recent years the ruins of a log cabin have been discovered there, which, on careful examination, was found to have been built like others that were constructed in Europe in Henry Hudson's time. He and his

son John, and the three sailors cast away with them, may have returned to this dwelling, and lived there for some months or years,- cut off from all the world, and living a perilous and precarious life, but enjoying sunshine and sufficient food, obtained by hunting and fishing.

The above writing does not attempt to prove a lineal connection between Henry Hudson and our Roberts family; but it indicates a possibility or probability of such connection.

H U D S O N H O N O R E D.

The American Consul General in London unveiled a series of stained glass windows in St. Ethelburga's Church, in honor of Henry Hudson, the Navigator. The first window, the work of Leonard Walker, is inscribed, "Gift of Citizens of the United States". It shows the great discoverer, being greeted on the banks of the Hudson River. The second window was presented by the Hudson Bay Co., and portrays Hudson and his crew, praying in St. Ethelburga's Church, before setting out on his last great expedition of exploration. The third window shows the dauntless Captain, standing in the small boat, in which his mutinous crew left him to perish in Hudson Bay.- (Clipping.)

Mr. Eugene D. Buchanan, of 240 Moraine Road, Highland Park, Ill., wrote to James Hudson Roberts, Aug. 2, 1934, as follows:-

"David Hudson, Sr., arrived at Branford, Conn., about 1750. He m. 1st, Kezia Rose, born at Branford Feby 25, 1729-30, daughter of David and Hannah (Barker) Rose. She appears to have died in 1754 or early in 1755. He m. 2nd, Rebecca Fowler, b. Nov. 23, 1719, daughter of Daniel and Grace (Barron) Fowler, of Guilford. Branford Records have this: "David Hudson of Branford m. Rebecca Fowler of Guilford, dau. of Daniel Fowler, Aug. 23, 1755, by Rev. John Richards, at Guilford." . . . David Hudson removed to Goshen, Conn., 1765, where he died Jan. 30, 1805; his wife Rebecca died there Apr. 2, 1796 or 1798. He first bought land in Goshen of John Smith, Oct. 15, 1764, seventy five acres with a mansion house thereon. This house was (built) probably of logs, and its site is known, on the south side of the West Side Pond, and east of the highway.

"At a town meeting, held Sept. 20, 1774, Capt. Sill, Stephen Goodwin, Asaph Hall, David Hudson Sr., and Capt. Buell, were chosen a Committee of Correspondence, to correspond with the Committee in this County and Colony, relating to the present alarming situation of our affairs in North America." (Hibbard's History of Goshen, 1897, p. 117.)

OTHER BOOKS RELATING TO HENRY HUDSON:-

Henry Hudson, by John Meredith Reade, Jr., 1866.
A Historical Inquiry Concerning Henry Hudson, &c., by John Meredith Reade.
Henry Hudson, by Frank Chamberlain, "Hudson Tercentenary", Albany, 1909.
Henry Hudson, by A. R. Spofford, & Co., 1895, in the Library of Historic Characters.
Henry Hudson, by G.E.Bird and Maud Starling,1918. (Drama.)
Lives of Robert Fulton, Joseph Warren, Henry Hudson and Father Marquett,- N.Y., Harper & Bros., Pub., 1856.

GOV. WILLIAM LEETE

(A possible ancestor of the Roberts Family.)

Our ancestor, William Roberts, Jr., married Catharine Leete. Both were of the second generation (or younger class) of first settlers in New England. Catharine may have been a daughter of Gov. Leete, who rose to the extraordinary honor of being Governor of New Haven Colony, and afterwards Governor in the Hartford or "Connecticut" Colony. (See pp. 133-135 of this book.)

(James H. Roberts, speaking:) I have not found Catharine's name in the list of the children of said Governor; but I know that some children of first settlers were by oversight left unrecorded. For instance,- among our ancestors,- John Belden married Lydia Stansish, daughter of George and Susanna Standish, first settlers of Wethersfield. Her name must have been recorded in the Family Record in the Bible of the Belden family, but omitted in that of the Standish family. The people of that time were too busy to keep perfect family records,- as they were fighting wild beasts and Indians, felling the primeval forests, tilling a rocky soil, and seeking to make a bare living, as well as to establish their homes, churches and schools. Furthermore, the names of children in some families are found only in the "wills" (Last Wills and Testaments") of the parents; and in some cases legacies were left only to the unmarried members of the families, since the married ones were supposed to be amply provided for. These considerations may well give us hope of finding even yet a connection between the Roberts family and that of the illustrious Governor William Leete.

Book: THE FAMILY OF LEETE, by Joseph Leete, &c.:-

P. 12 gives the pedigree of John Leete of Dodington.

P. 16: William Leete, son of John of Dodington, aged more than six months in 1613, emigrated to America, and rose to the dignity of Governor of Hartford. He married Anne, daughter of John Payne of Southhoe.

Pages 68 & 69: William Leete was a first settler of the town (Guilford), and one of the pillars of Mr. Whitfield's church. Bred to the law in England; Clerk in Bishop's Court in Cambridge; came to New England with Whitfield. Magistrate of the town, 1651-1658. One of the Court of Magistrates of New Haven Colony. 1658, Deputy Gov., till 1661; then Gov. of the Colony, till its union with Connecticut in 1664. Then Magistrate; then in Conn. Deputy Gov., 1669-1676. Then Gov., till his death, Apr. 16, 1683, "full of days and full of honors".

Dr. Trumbull says: "For forty years he was Magistrate, Deputy Gov. or Gov. of one or the other of the Colonies. In both Colonies he presided in times of the greatest difficulty, yet always conducted himself with such integrity and wisdom, as to meet the public approbation".

His tombstone was discovered about 1830, on removing some earth, that had been allowed to accumulate in the ancient burial yard of that place. (Guilford?) (See R. D. Smith's History of Guilford.)

(See next page.)

Book: HISTORY OF NEW HAVEN CO., CONN., Vol. II:-

William Leete, baptized at Little Eversden, 27 Dec., 1607; was church warden in 1635; m. Elizabeth Baron at Little Eversden 27 Jan., 1635; buried there 24 Feb., 1667-8.

William Leete was one of the first settlers, and was the 5th signer of the Covenant on board ship, John Bishop being the 2nd, and John Parmelin the 15th.- the full number being 25, of whom Rev. Henry Whitfield was the last.

The homes of the planters were built of stone, like the better English farm houses of that time.

In 1651, William Leete was one of the freemen of the town, also John Bishop.

IBID., p. 119: Originally the civil power was wielded by Robert Kitchell, William Chittenden, John Bishop and William Leete.

William Leete, Rep. in General Court in New Haven July 6, 1643.

LEADERS IN CHURCH AND STATE

GOVERNORS: William Bradford . . . . . pp. 66-75
Thomas Welles 76-80

MILITARY OFFICERS: Maj. Simon Willard 81
Maj. William Bradford 87

NOTE: If an exhaustive study of our ancestors, mentioned in this volume, should be made, the result would be a surprisingly long list of Deputy Governors, "Assistants" or members of the Governor's Council, Judges, Representatives, Captains, Lieutenants, Sergeants , Ensigns, &c., who contributed much to the welfare of the people, and were highly esteemed by their contemporaries. They were a large class of enlightened and faithful men and women, of whom their posterity may well be proud.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS:-
Benjamin Hopkins, Hartford, - - - - - - - - 105
Thaddeus Howe, Marlboro, Mass., - - - - - 60. 113
Theodore Parmelee, Goshen, - - - - - - - 42ff
Gideon Roberts, Bristol, - - - - - - - - 34ff
Josiah Sawyer, Jr., Bolton, Mass.,- - - - 60. 138-9
Elijah Warren, Leicester, Mass., - - - - - 62. 154
James Wells, Wethersfield and Newington, - - 54-59
Daniel Willard, Newington, - - - - - - 47-53

MINISTERS: Rev. William Burnham, Kensington, 95-97
Rev. Eliphalet Steele, Hartford, 142-3

DEACONS:-
Samuel Bass, Braintree, Mass., - - - - - - - 92
George Graves, Hartford, - - - - - - - - 108
Thomas Judd, Farmington, - - - - - - - 121. 166
Titus Merriman Roberts, Bristol, - - - - 18-23. 159-201
Theodore Parmelee, Goshen, - - - - - - 18-42
Edmund Rice, Marlboro, Mass., - - - - - - 117
Gideon Roberts, Bristol, - - - - - - 18,42-46
Josiah Sawyer, Berlin, Mass., - - - - - - 138-9
William Ward, Marlboro, Mass., - - - - - - 113
Andrew Warner, Hartford, - - - - - - - 166
James Wells, Wethersfield and Newington, - - 54-59
Thomas Wheeler, Concord, Mass., - - - - - 157
Daniel Willard, Newington, - - - - - 47. 141. 164

EPITAPHS:- Maj. William Bradford, - - - - 73
Rev. William Burnham, - - - - 97
Jonathan Gilbert & Wife, - - - 107
Abraham Parmelee, - - - - - - 128
John Prescott, - - - - - - 131
Gov. Thomas Welles, - - See p. 79
Ensign Thomas Wheeler & Wife, - - 157
Maj. Simon Willard, - - - - - 86

PRESCOTT - ROBERTS FAMILY, A. D. 1 - 1936.

Book: Ancestors of Charles Dana Bigelow and his wife Eunice Ann Howe, by Josephine C. Frost; Pub., Frederick H. Hitchcock, Genealogical Publisher, New York, 1926:-

Pages 106,ff:-

PRESCOTT

Royal Ancestry of John Prescott, Founder of Lancaster, Mass, as compiled and published in the White Quarterly, Vols. 2 and 3. (+ indicates the family is continued.)

1 Hauderic, King of the Saxons, A. D. 1.
2 Anseric, King of the Saxons, A. D. 8.
3 Wilke, King of the Saxons, A. D. 30.
4 Svarticke, Prince of the Saxons, A. D. 76.
5 Svarticke, Prince of the Saxons, A. D. 80.
6 Sigward, Prince of the Saxons, A. D. 100.
7 Witekind, Prince of the Saxons, A. D. ---.
8 Wike II, Prince of the Saxons, A. D. 190
9 Marbod, King of the Saxons, A. D. 256.
10 Bodo or Woden, King of the Saxons, A. D. 300.
11 Bealdeagus or Beldeg, Saxonatta+. Wilelgetha+. Veldeg+.
12 Brandus or Brando.
13 Fredegar.
14 Friairin or Frewin.
15 Wigga.
16 Gerisius.
17 Elsa.
18 Elsa II.
19 Eliseus.
20 Cerdic or Cherdic. In 494-5 a band of Saxon adventurers, led by Alderman Cerdic, landed in Southampton Water, west of the realm of Aella (494) and after a hard fight with the Britons, won the valleys of Itchen and the Test with the old Roman town of Venta (Winchester). In 519 Cerdic took the title of King, and his land became known as the land of the Saxons (Wessex) and the house of Cerdic became the royal house of the Island. Cerdic had wife Wihtgar.
21 Cyaric or Kenric (534-560) their only son.
22 Ceawlin or Ceolin or Ceaulin, whose kingdom gradually grew into the Kingdom of England. He reigned 560-590.
23 Cuthwine.
24 Cutha.
25 Ceowald or Cedwald.
26 Cenrid or Kenrid.
27 Ingild or Inglis or Ingilsil, King 690-726.
28 Eoppa.
29 Easa or Esa.
30 Edmund or Eahmund or Ealmund or Alchmund or Ehmund, sub-King of Kent.
31 Ecgbert or Echberht, first King of all England, married Redburga, daughter of Bristric, King of West Saxon. (See No. 8 of 3rd lineage.) The Kings of England descended from him in the male line to Edward the Confessor and in the female line to Queen Victoria.

32 Ethelwulf, King of England, married Osburga, daughter of Oslac, the royal cup-bearer, who was of Jutish descent from Whitgar, King of Whit, one of the two brothers to whom King Cerdic (their uncle) gave the Isle of Wight.

33 King Alfred the Great, born Wantage, Berkshire, England, ~~849~~, 849, married in 869, Alswitha, daughter of Ethelred, a Mercian earlderman. He was crowned in Winchester 871, and died Oct. 28, 901.

34 Ethelfleda, his oldest daughter, married Ethelred, Earl of Mercia, who was sub-King of Mercia, and died 912. In history she is styled "The Lady of Mercia", and was assisted in ruling by her brother after her husband's death. She died in 920 at Tamworth.

35 Elswiha married a Godwin, nobleman of Wessex.

36 Leofwine, Earl of Leicester, became in 1017 Earl of Mercia, and died between 1024 and 1032.

37 Leofric, his son, succeeded his father in the Earldom of Mercia. He died at Bromley, Staffordshire, Aug. 31, 1037.

38 Alfgar married Alfgifu, and died in 1062 (?).

39 Lucia married Ivo de Talbois, the first Baron of Kendal and son of Fulke, Count of Anjou.

40 Eldred, 2nd Baron of Kendal, married Edgitha.

41 Ketel or Chete, 3rd Baron of Kendal.

42 Gilbert, 4th Baron of Kendal.

43 Warin de Lancaster, his second son, was living 1176, and held land in Lancaster.

44 Henry de Lancaster, his second son, took the name of Lea from the estate of Lea, on the river Ribble, and in 1208 was designated as Governor of Lancaster. In 1208 King John of England executed a deed in confirmation of one of his father, King Henry II, to Warin de Lancaster, conveying lands in counties Chester and Lea in exchange for the township of Liverpul and lands in Litherland.

45 John de Lea, Lord of Lea, living 1240.

46 Henry de Lea, Sheriff of Lancaster, 1276, 1277 to 1283.

47 Sir William de Lea married Clementina or Clemence, daughter of Sir Robert Banistre, Lord of Walton and Makersfield and Baron of Newton, who died before 1290. Their only son was beheaded for treason in 1315.

48 Sybil de Lea, heiress of her father and brother, as Lady of Mollington, Banistre, married Sir Richard de Houghton, Knight of Houghton, Co. Lancashire, member of Parliament, 1322-1327-37. She died in 1340.

49 Sybil or Sybella de Houghton married William eldest son of Richard Bold of Bold.

50 Sir Richard Bold, married 1370, Elena, daughter of Richard Molyneux of Sefton, Lancashire. He died 1380.

51 Sir John Bold of Bold, Knight, had free warren in his estate of Bold in Prescott parish, near Tamworth chapel, where are sculptured coat-of-arms and figures of the Bold family. He was Sheriff of Lancaster, 1407-1410, and married Emma, daughter of David Stanley de Ireland and his wife. (Daughter of Sir William Stanley of Hooten.)

52 Richard Bold, living in 1420, married Elena, daughter of Gilbert Halsall, in 1404.

53 Sir Henry Bold of Bold, Knight, married Graccia (a widow), in 1479.

54 Sibella de Bold, married, 1461, Sir Alexander ~~of~~ Standish

of Standish, Knight. He was knighted for service at the battle of Hutton Field, Scotland, 1482, and died 1507. (See No. 12 of 10th Lineage.)

55 Ralph Standish had general pardon from the Crown, 1485; married Alice, daughter and co-heiress of Sir James Harrington of Wolfage, Co. Northampton. (See No. 15 of 12th Lineage.) She was living in 1537. He died 1538, aged 80 years.

56 Roger Standish of Standish, Co. Lancaster.

57 Elizabeth Standish marries James Prescott of Standish and Coppul.

58 Roger Prescott of Shevington, Standish parish, married first, Elizabeth; second, Aug. 23, 1568, Ellen or Helen Shaw of Standish. His will is dated Sept. 26, 1594, states he wishes to be buried in the parish Church.

59 Ralph Prescott, mentioned in his father's will and co-executor with his mother in 1594, was born about 1571/2, but his baptism was not found on the Standish Parish Register. He resided at Shevington, and his will, dated Dec. 7, 1608, proven Jan. 24, 1609, mentions his wife Elene, daughters and son John.

60 . . 60 John Prescott, the Founder of Lancaster, Mass., married April 11, 1629, Mary Gawkroger, alias Platts, the record having been copied by Rev. John Holding, Stortfold, Baldock, Herts, England, for Mr. J. B. White, of Kansas City, Mo.

(End of quotation from said book.)

From the History of the Founding of the Town of Clinton, Mass.; the History of Berlin, Mass.; the History of Marlborough, Mass.; and from Family Traditions; we have the following account of the descendants of John Prescott in the direct line to James Hudson Roberts:-

Generation

61 Mary Prescott, daughter of John Prescott and Mary Platts, b. 1630 at Sowerby, Halifax Parish, West Riding, Yorkshire, Eng.; married Thomas Sawyer in 1648, and had 11 children. He d. in 1706, aged about 90.

62 Thomas Sawyer, Jr., b. 1648, was captured by Indians, taken to Montreal, Canada, and narrowly escaped being burned at the stake. He had four sons and two daughters.

63 William Sawyer, married in 1700 Hannah Houghton. Had seven sons and five daughters.

64 "Dea." Josiah Sawyer, born 1714; married Sarah Fairbanks, and had seven sons and three daughters.

65 Josiah Sawyer, Jr., born Nov. 8, 1752; a Revolutionary soldier; married Prudence Johnson, and had a daughter Persis, "whom everybody loved".

66 William Loring Howe, of Marlboro, Mass., married Persis Sawyer, and had a son, Charles Marshall Howe.

67 Charles Marshall Howe, born Sept. 20, 1826; married Sarah Greene Warren, of Leicester, Mass. They had a daughter, Grace Lilla Howe.

68 Grace Lilla Howe, born Sept. 5, 1854; married James Hudson Roberts, of Hartford, Conn., Sept. 19, 1877. Missionaries in China. She died Mar. 31, 1920.

69 Their three sons, Charles, John and James, were living in 1936 A. D.

Book: Ancestors of Charles Dana Bigelow and His Wife EUNICE ANN HOWE; Frederick H. Hitchcock, Genealogical Publisher, New York, 1926, pp. 109ff:-

S E C O N D L I N E A G E

1 Wilelgetha. (See No. 11 of Royal Ancestry of John Prescott.)
2 Waga.
3 Withleg.
4 Weremund.
5 Offa I.
6 Engengeate.
7 Eomerus.
8 Ichel.
9 Cnobba.
10 Kenwad or Cunewaldus.
11. Crida, King of Mercia, 582-593.
12 Webba, King of Mercia, 614.
13 Eoppa. Kenwalk.+
14 Oswolf or Ormond.
15 Enwolf or Ernulph.
16 Thumfried or Dingfert married Marcella.
17 Offa II, King of Mercia, 755-796, married Quendrida. (See No. 7 of 7th Lineage.)
18 Ethelburga married Bristric. (See No. 8 of 3rd Lineage.)

T H I R D L I N E A G E

1 Ceolulphe, son of Cynric. (See No. 21 of Royal Ancestry of John Prescott.)
2 Cuthegisil.
3 Kenfrid or Centfret.
4 Census, King of part of Wessex, 676.
5 Escuin, 676.
6 Adelard or Ethelward, 740.
7 Cenulphe or Kenwolph, 784.
8 Bristric or Brithric, 800, King of West Saxon, married Ethelburga. (See No. 18 of 2nd Lineage.)
9 Readburgh or Redburga, married Ecgbert, first King of all England. (See No. 31 of Royal Ancestry of John Prescott.)

F O U R T H L I N E A G E

1 Saxonatta or Scaxnod. (See No. 11 of Royal Ancestry of John Prescott.)
2 Gesack or Supig.
3 Andesk or Ansteig.
4 Sueppa.
5 Sigefugel.
6 Bedican.
7 Offa.
8 Accwinas or Erchenwine, 527-581, King of East Saxon or Essex.
9 Sledda, 598, married Rekell or Recuella, daughter of Imeric, King of Kent. (See No. 8 of 8th Lineage.)
10 Sabbert, 616, married Aethelgoda.
11 Seward, 623.
12 Sebba, 694.
13 Sighard, 700.
14 Offa, 709, King of E. Saxon or Essex, married Koneswitha. (See No. 3 of 5th Lineage.)

15 Elfrid, married Kenwalf. (See No. 6 of 7th Lineage.)

F I F T H L I N E A G E

1 Penda, 658, son of Webba, 614 (See No. 12 of 2nd Lineage) married Kinswith.
2 Peda, 657, married Alfleda. (No. 7 of 6th Lineage.)
3 Koneswitha married Offa, King of East Saxon or Essex. (See No. 14 of 4th Lineage.)

S I X T H L I N E A G E

1 Esa, King of Northumberland.
2 Eoppa.
3 Ida, King of Northumberland, 547-559, married Bibba.
4 Athalaric or Ethelric, King of Northumberland, 595.
5 Adalfrid, 617, married Acca, sister of King Edwin the Great.
6 Oswy, 670, King of Northumberland, married Ganfleda. (See No. 14 of 9th Lineage.)
7 Alfleda or Alfrida, married Peda. (See No. 2 of 5th Lineage.

S E V E N T H L I N E A G E

1 Kenwalk or Cenowalch, son of Webba, 614. (See No. 13 of 2nd Lineage.)
2 Cenwin.
3 Kenrow or Centour.
4 Bassa.
5 Cuthbert.
6 Kenwalf or Cenwulph, 819, married Elfrid. (See No. 15 of 4th Lineage.)
7 Quendrida married Offa. (See No. 17 of 2nd Lineage.)

E I G H T H L I N E A G E

1 Veldeg. (See No. 11 of Royal Ancestry of John Prescott.)
2 Witte or Vecta, King of the Saxons, 350.
3 Witte II, King of the Sazons, 400.
4 Witigislus, King of the Saxons, 434.
5 Hengist, King of Kent, 455-488 or 467.
6 Ceric or Esk, 512 or 514.
7 Octa or Otta, 534.
8 Hermenric or Imeric, 568.
9 Ethelbert, 616, married Bertha, daughter of Chilperic, King of the Soissons.
10 Etherburga or Tate, married King Edwin. (See No. 13 of 9th Lineage.

N I N T H L I N E A G E

1 Webdig or Weagdeagus, son of Woden, King of the Saxons, A. D. 300.
2 Sigarus.
3 Suchded.
4 Siggoth.
5 Seadaldus.
6 Sefugelas.
7 Suartha.
8 Westerwalchna.
9 Wilgisel.
10 Wuskfrea or Bascreas.

11 Affius.
12 Alla, King of Deira, 588.
13 Edwin the Great, King of Northumberland, 633, married Ethelburga. (See No. 10 of 8th Lineage.)
14 Ganfleda, married Oswy. (See No. 6 of 6th Lineage.)
(From Genealogical Tables of Sovereigns of the World. by Rev. William Betham of England. Printed 1795, and copied by Almora L. White.)

T E N T H L I N E A G E

1 ------ of Standish married Margaret, daughter of Robert Hulton.
2 Thurston of Standish, living in 1222, married [illegible] Margaret.
3 Ralph of Standish.
4 Jordan of Standish, living in 1272, married Alianora, living in 1283.
5 William, Lord of Standish, married Margaret of John of Euxton.
6 John Standish of Standish.
7 Henry Standish married Joan of Henry Worseley.
8 Ralph Standish married Cecelia of Roger Bradshaigh of Haigh.
9 Lawrence Standish married Lora of Sir Roger Pilkington.
10 Sir Alexander Standish married Constance of John Gerard of Bryn, Co. Lancaster, [illegible] 1421.
11 Ralph Standish, living in 1454, married Margaret of Richard Radcliffe of Chadderton.
12 Sir Alexander Standish married Sibella of Sir Henry Bold. (See No. 54 under Royal Ancestry of John Prescott.)

E L E V E N T H L I N E A G E

1 Siward, Earl of Northumberland, son of the Danish Earl Berne, married Ethelflaed, of the Saxon Earl of Northumberland, by whom he had son, Earl Waltheof. His fame survives in the chronicles and songs of Denmark. He erected a minster at Galmanho, near York, where he is buried. It was dedicated to St. Olaf of Norway, who was canonized in 1030. "When his end approached, the old fire blazed out in the aged warrior, and he bade his attendants put his armor on, and so, girt with harness and helmet, with sword by his side, with his shield in his left hand and his battle-ax in his right, [illegible] the old Earl fared forth." (History of City of York, by Canon Raines, pp. 43-62.)
2 Waltheof in 969, Earl of Northumberland, married Judith, daughter of Lambert, Count of Lens, by wife Adelise (Countess of Albemarle and widow of Enguerrand, Count of Ponthieu, own sister to William the Conqueror), by whom he had son, Earl Uchtred. Waltheof descended on his mother's side from a long line of Bernician ancestors, earls and kings, and his worst enemy was his wife, who sought his destruction. He was put to death, June 15, 1016, by William the Conqueror, and was finally buried at Glastonbury. He was Earl of Northampton and Huntington before he was Earl of Northumberland.
3 Uchtred, "the great Earl of Northumberland", was made Earl in 980, during his father's lifetime. He was murdered by Thursband in 1017. He married first, Edfrid, daughter of Aldane, Bishop of Durham; second, Sejan, daughter

e.c. OF Styr Fitz Ulf, and third, Edgiva, daughter of King Edward Ethelred II, and descended from King Alfred the Great.

4 Agatha, only child of the third wife, and heiress of Raby and other large possessions from her mother, married Maldred, son of Crinan, an eminent Thane.

5. Cospatric, their only son, Earl of Northumberland, which title he obtained from the Conqueror for a considerable sum, became distrustful, and fled into Scotland with other great northern chiefs, taking with him his mother and sister and Edgar Aetheling also. He made several hostile incursions into England, and consequently lost his earldom in 1072, but received in recompense the earldom of Dunbar, and other adjoining lands in London from the Scotch King in 1073, the year in which he died.

6 Uchtred, son of Earl Cospatric, Lord of Raby, had son,

7 Dolfin, Lord of Raby, who married Alice, daughter of Walcher, Bishop of Durham, and for a time Earl of Northumberland.

8 Maldred Fitz Dolfin, Lord of Raby and of Staindrop, Co. Durham.

9 Robert Fitz Maldred, Lord of Raby, married Isabel, only child and heiress of Geoffrey de Neville (and wife Emma, daughter of Bertram de Bulmer), grandson of Gilbert de Neville, a noble Norman, who came to England with the Conqueror as Admiral of his fleet, and obtained large grants of land in Northumberland, and an augmentation of his coat armor. Isabel was the heiress of her brother, Henry of Brauncepath and Durham.

10 Geoffrey Fitz Robert or de Neville, Lord of Raby, Brauncepath, &c., married Margaret.

11 Geoffrey de Neville, their second son, was Governor of Scarborough Castle and Appleby, and married Margaret, daughter of Sir John de Longuevilliers, Knight of Hornby Castle, grandson of Eudo de Longuevilliers by wife Clemence, daughter of John Matherby. Geoffrey de Neville was jure uxoris Lord of Hornby Castle, Co. Lancaster, and left sons unknown to the compiler, one of whom was father to Sir John and the other father to Sir Robert. The former died without issue, and left Hornby to his cousin Robert. Sir Geoffrey died in 1289, owning then Hornby, Tunstall, Weaton, Warrington, Cancefield and Farleton, with other lordships and manors in other counties. Margaret, e the wife of Geoffrey, was called in a deed "consanguinous" to Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, and wife Margaret, who, according to Canon Raines was a Scottish Princess. Hubert de Burgh was descended from Robert, Earl of Moreton, half brother to the Conqueror, and former owner of Hornby Castle, from whom it passed in 1242.

12 Robert de Neville of Hornby married and had besides the son below a son Edmund, who had one third of the manor of Middleton in the time of King Edward III.

13 Sir Robert de Neville of Hornby Castle married Anne, daughter of Sir William de Tunstal and Thursland Castle, within the Barony of Hornby. They had a daughter Margaret and son, Sir Thomas of Hornby, who married and had a daughter Margaret, who married Thomas Beaufort, Duke of Exeter. Their only child died young in 1426, before his mother, and Sir Thomas died without issue the same year. Sir Thomas Beaufort bequeathed the Lordship of Hornby to Sir William Harrington, who had married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert de Neville and Anne.

14 Margaret de Neville married Sir William Harrington, Knight. (See No. 11 of 12th Lineage.)

(In the book, from which all these lineages are quoted, viz., ANCESTORS OF CHARLES DANA BIGELOW, &c., pp. 114-115, there are two long notes in fine print, headed, DE NEVILLE.)

T W E L F T H L I N E A G E

1 Michael Flandreusis or le Fleming, is said to have come with the Conqueror.

2 Michael de Fleming (perhaps his grandson), living 1126/7, when Stephen, afterwards King Stephen, founded the Abbey of Furness, then covering 65 acres, and it is said when the lands of Michael were exempted from the exactions of the Abbot of Furness, the lands of the Abbot nearly surrounded those of Michael. While John de Cancefield was Abbot, Fleming bestowed on the Abbey the estate of Fordboc or Fordbottle. Fleming was Lord of Manor of Aldingham, and when the barony of Egremont was divided, Wm de Meschines granted to him the manor of Bechamet, where their castle of Caernavon was. After several generations, this castle was given to a younger son, and suffered to go to decay, being abandoned as a residence.

3 William le Fleming, Lord of Aldingham, married Alice, daughter of Gospatrick of Galloway.

4/Sir Michael le Fleming, Lord of Aldingham, married Agatha, daughter of Henry, Lord Ravensworth.

5 Sir Michael le Fleming of Furness, Aldingham and Gleaston Castle, bore arms. His son and heir was drowned in the river Leven, leaving no issue, and his estate passed to his daughter Alicia.

6 Alicia le Fleming married Sir Richard Cancefield, Knight, Lord of Cancefield and Farleton, Co. Lancaster, and had two sons, who died without issue, making their daughter Agnes, sole heiress. In 1154 and 1189 Alicia, then a widow, confirmed to the Abbey of Cockersand the manor of Thurman, which manor passed through the Cancefields to the Harringtons.

7 Agnes de Cancefield married in the reign of King Edward I, Sir Robert de Haverington of Harrington, Co. Cumberland, on the coast of the Irish Sea. They had John and Michael and daughter Elizabeth, who married William, son of Edward Neville of Liversedge.

8 Sir John de Harrington of Aldingham, Cancefield and Farleton, Co. Lancaster, married Juliana, daughter of Sir Richard Bellingham of Co. Cumberland. In 1340 he had a license to make a park within his manor of Aldingham. As a Baron, he was a member of Parliament when he died in 1347.

9 Sir John de Harrington of Melling Parish, Co. Lancaster, married Katherine, only daughter of Sir Adam Bannister, Knight, beheaded for treason in 1315, and the 4th daughter and co-heir of her mother Margaret, sister to Sir Robert Holland, and widow of Sir John Blackburn. Some pedigrees give Katherine as daughter of Sir Robert Sherburne of Stoneyhurst. Perhaps she was a second wife.

10 Sir Nicholas Harrington of Farleton married Isabel, daughter of Sir William English, of Co. Cumberland, and had Sir William, Sir James, Sir Nicholas and daughter Isabel or Elizabeth, who married about 1414, Sir John Stanley, Knight of Lathom, father of Thomas, Lord Stanley, and grandfather of Thomas Stanley, first Earl of Derby of that family.

11 Sir William Harrington of Farleton married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Neville of Hornby Castle. He was a standard-bearer at Agincourt in 1415,

l.c. AND WAS SEVERELY WOUNDED AT THE SIEGE OF Rouen in 1419, and died in 1450. In a window of Wrayholme Tower are the initials G. H., which has the knots or frets of the Harringtons above and below, the "G" standing as supposed for Guilielmus. He and his wife gave a bell to Urswich Church, within the manor of Aldingham, inscribed with their names. Margaret became the heiress of the co-heiress only surviving child of her brother, Thomas Neville of Hornby Castle, who bore the same name, Margaret Neville, and married Thomas Beaufort, Duke of Exeter, and had a son who died young, and the honor of Hornby became invested in Sir William Harrington and the other co-heir, Sir John Langton, whose interest Sir William Harrington acquired.

12 Agnes Harrington, their second daughter, married Sir Alexander Radcliffe of Ordsall, Knight. (See No. 5 of 13th Lineage.) She died in 1490.

11 Sir James Harrington, second son of Sir Nicholas (No. 10) and Isabel English, inherited the martial spirit of his ancestors. In 1403 he fought in the victory of Hately Field, which settled the usurper Henry firmly on the throne, and where Falstaff "fought an hour by Shrewsbury clock". In the retreat the Earl of Douglas, who led the Scottish contingent, fell from a cliff, where he was captured by Sir James Harrington, for which service he received from King Henry IV a pension of one hundred marks per annum. He married Ellen, daughter of Thomas de Urswick of Urswick, which was within the manor of Aldingham.

12 Sir Richard Harrington, son of Sir James, married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir William de Bradshaigh of Blackrod and Westleigh, born 1403. Her father died in 1415, and she succeeded to his estate, and after the death of her grandmother, daughter of John de Verdon, Knight, in 1437, she came into possession of the manors of Brixworth, Co. Northampton, and Brissingham in Norfolk.

13 Sir William Harrington married, 1422, his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund and sister of Sir Thomas Pilkington, who fought at Bosworth for King Richard III, and had his estates confiscated, and was slain at battle of Stoke, 1437. Sir William died Aug. 12 in 3rd year of Henry VII.

14 Sir James Harrington of Wolfage, Co. Northampton and of Brixworth, died June 26, 1479, leaving widow Isabella, daughter of Sir Alexander Radcliffe of Orsdall, Knight (See No. 5 of 13th Lineage) and his wife Agnes, daughter of Sir William and Margaret (Neville) (See No. 14 of 11th Lineage). Isabella married second Thomas Talbot, and died June 20, 1497. Their only son was drowned.

15 Alice Harrington married Ralph Standish of Standish. (See No. 55 of Royal Ancestry of John Prescott.)

Harrington of Hornby (See No. 11 of 12th Lineage).

THIRTEENTH LINEAGE

1 Sir John Radcliffe of Orsdall, married Joan, daughter of Sir Robert Holland, and died in 1358.

2 Sir Richard Radcliffe of Orsdall married Maude, daughter of Richard Legh of Booths, and died in 1381.

3 Sir John Radcliffe of Orsdall married Margaret, daughter of Henry Trafford, and died in 1422.

4 Sir John Radcliffe of Orsdall married Clemence, daughter of Hugh Standish of Duxbury, and died in 1444.

5 Sir Alexander Radcliffe of Orsdall married Agnes, daughter of Sir William Harrington and Margaret Neville of Hornby Castle.

(See first No. 11 of 12th Lineage.) [This line ends the 13th Lineage.]

F O U R T E E N T H L I N E A G E

1 Vivian de Molines married Suvarda and had Adam.
2 Adam de Molines of Sefton married Annota, daughter and heiress of Benedict de Gernet of Halton, the Forester of Lancaster, by whom he had Speke.
3 Robert de Molines of Sefton and Espeke married in the time of King John, Beatrice, granddaughter of Sir Alan de Villiers, son of Paganaus de Villiers or Villars, Lord of Little Crosby, and acquired with her that estate. Her father was Baron of Warrington.
4 Richard de Molineux of Sefton, Little Crosby and Espeke, married Edith, sister and co-heiress of Almeric, and daughter of William le Boteler, Baron of Warrington, Co. Lancaster.
5 Adam de Molineux of Sefton had in 1228 a commission for the perambulation of the forests of Co. Lancaster, and paid forty marks to have seizin of the inheritance from his father. He is depicted on a window in Bridgeworth Church, Co. Salop, in a suit of armor, whereon was his coat of arms. By wife Letitia Brinley he had sons William and Roger.
6 Sir William de Molineux of Sefton was knighted in 1255, and married Margaret, daughter of Sir Alan Thornton of Thornton.
7 Sir Richard de Molineux of Sefton married Emma, daughter of Done of the family of Done, hereditary bow-bearers and chief foresters of Delamere Forest, Co. Chester, where Princess Ethelfleda, daughter of Alfred the Great, had her "Castle in the Forest".
8 Sir William Molineux, Knight of Sefton, was made a Knight Bannerett in Gascony in 1286 by Edmund Croughback, Earl of Lancaster, son of King Henry III. He married Isabel, daughter of Scarisbrick of Scarisbrick, and died 1289.
9 Sir Richard Molineux of Sefton, Knight, married Agatha, daughter and heiress of Sir Roger Kryston of Lardbrook, and died ~~1289~~ in 1363.
10. Elena Molineux married in 1370 Sir Richard Bold. (See No. 50 of Royal Ancestry of John Prescott.)
(See also Note, appended to this Lineage, in page 119 of the book from which these pages are copied.)

F I F T E E N T H L I N E A G E

1 Ketle, Chete or Chetel, 3rd Baron of Kendall, (See No. 42 of Royal Ancestry of John Prescott), married Christiana, and had manors of Kelton, Salter, Stockhom and Workington.
2 Orme, their second son, married Gunhilda, daughter of Cospatrick, Earl of Northumberland and of Dunbar in Scotland (See No. 5 of 11th Lineage), she being sister to Uchtred. Their son Cospatrick became the ancestor of the Curwens of Co. Cumberland.
3 Cospatrick.
4 Thomas de Culwen had the Lordship of Culwen in Co. Cumberland, and founded Shap Abbey, where he was buried, Dec. 7, 1152, leaving sons Thomas, Patrick and Alan. Thomas de Culwen or Curwen married a daughter of Robert de Veterpont, and had a daughter who married a Harrington of Co. Cumberland.
5 Alan de Curwen was of Carneston, Co. Cumberland.
6 A daughter of Alan married Adam de Radcliffe of Radcliffe

Tower, a manor on the river Irwell, of 2466 acres, and had also from his father lands in Edgeworth; was seized also of lands, woods and moors in Oswald Twistle. Adam's mother was Cecelia de Montvegon, Lady of Kirkland and of Hornby. Adam was the great-grandfather of Sir John of Orsdall. (See No. 1 of 13th Lineage.)

S I X T E E N T H L I N E A G E

1 William Fitz Gilbert or de Lancaster, son and heir of Gilbert, 4th Baron of Kendall (See No. 42 of Royal Ancestry of John Prescott), married Gundred, Countess of Warwick (See No. 6 of 19th Lineage). He was the 5th Baron of Kendal.
2 William de Lancaster, 6th Baron of Kendal, married Helwise de Stuteville.
3 Helwise, their only child, Baroness of Kendal, married Gilbert, son of Roger Fitz Reinfrid.
4 Helwise Fitz Reinfrid married Peter de Brus of Co. York, and had one son and four daughters. He was of the older line of de Brus, extinct in the 4th or 5th generation, while Robert de Bruce, King of Scotland, came from the younger branch. Their daughter Margaret married Robert de Ros, second son of Ros of Hamlake, ancestor of Queen Katherine Parr.
5 Lucy de Brus married Marmaduke de Twenge of Twenge and Kelton Castle. (See No. 4 of 17th Lineage.)

S E V E N T E E N T H L I N E A G E

1 Robert de Twenge, Knight and Lord of Kelton Castle, Co. Cumberland, about 1231, is the first mentioned in history.
2 Sir Marmaduke de Twenge married Emma, sister and heiress of Duncan Darrell.
3 Robert de Twenge, Lord of Kelton Castle, married Maude, widow of Sir John de Ockiton.
4 Marmaduke de Twenge, Lord of Kelton Castle, married Lucy de Brus. (See No. 5 of 16th Lineage.)
5 Sir Marmaduke de Twenge married Isabel de Ross of Igmanthrope in Co. York. Sons died without issue.
6 Alice de Twenge married Sir ~~John~~ Roger Kryston or Kirton of Lardbrook.
7 Agatha Kryston married Sir Richard Molineux. (See No. 9 of 14th Lineage.)

E I G H T E E N T H L I N E A G E

1 Otto the Great, Emperor of Germany in 936, married Adelheid, Queen of Italy, widow of Lothardy, King of Italy.
2 Adelheid of Germany married William, Duke of Aquitine.
3 Adela married Hugh Capet, King of France.
4 Robert II, the Pious, King of France.
5 Adela married Baldwin V, 7th Count of Flanders.
6 Lady Maud or Matilda of Flanders, married, 1053, William the Conqueror, 7th Duke of Normandy.
7 Lady Gundred, their 5th daughter, married William de Warren, Earl of Surrey. She died in 1085 at Castle Acre, and was buried in Chapter House of Lewes Priory. She was a sister of King Henry I. William de Warren died in 1089.
8 William de Warren, 2nd Earl of Warren and Surrey, married

Lady Isabel (Elizabeth) de Varmandois, who died in 1113. He died in 1135. (See No. 5 of 19th Lineage.)

9 Gundred de Warren married, first, Roger, 2nd Earl of Warwick; 2nd, William Fitz Gilbert or de Lancaster, Governor of Lancaster Castle. (See No. 1 of 16th Lineage.)

N I N E T E E N T H L I N E A G E

1 Edward, surnamed The Elder, son of Alfred the Great (See No. 33 under Royal Descent of John Prescott), King of England, married for his 3rd wife Lady Edgiva, daughter of Earl Sigelline, and had

2 Edgiva, who married Henry, 3rd Count of Vermandois and Troyes.

3 Hubert, 4th Count of Vermandois, married Lady Adelhed, daughter of Ralph, 3rd Count de Valois.

4 Alice de vermandois married Hugh the Great, 5th Count de Vermandois, son of Henry I, King of France, by wife Anne of Russia, daughter of Taroslaus, Grand Duke of Russia, in 1015, 2nd Czar.

5 Lady Isabel or Elizabeth de Vermandois, their 3rd daughter, married 2nd, William de Warren, 2nd Earl of Surrey, and died in 1131. (See No. 8 of 18th Lineage.)

6 Gundred de Warren married, first, Roger, 2nd Earl of Warwick, and second, William Fitz Gilbert or de Lancaster, 5th Baron of Kendal. (See No. 1 of 16th Lineage.)

T W E N T I E T H L I N E A G E

1 Sir John Bradshaigh, contemporary with William I, married the daughter and sole heir of Sir Robert Remington, Knight.

2 Sir Robert Bradshaigh married a daughter of Sir William Fitz-John.

3 Sir John Bradshaigh, living 1102, married a daughter of John Molineux of Sefton, Co. Lancaster, ancestors of Earl of Sefton.

4 John Bradshaigh, living 1141, married a daughter of Brackenbury.

5 William Bradshaigh married a daughter of Sir William Trollop of Thornley.

6 Sir John Bradshaigh married a daughter of Sir William Harcourt of Stanton, Knight, 1190.

7 Sir John Bradshaigh married a daughter of Sir Ralph Musgrave.

8 Thomas Bradshaigh, living in 1239, married a daughter of Sir Adam Houghton of Houton Tower, Co. Lancaster.

9 Sir John Bradshaigh married daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Bromley of Bromley, Co. Stafford, 1281.

10 Sir William Bradshaigh, their second son, went on the Crusade in 1315. Was member of Parliament for Lancashire, 1326, 1329, 1338. He married Mabel, daughter and heir of Hugh Norreys of Co. Lancaster.

11 Richard Bradshaigh married a daughter of Sir Robert Holcroft, Co. Chester.

12 Roger Bradshaigh married a daughter of John Osbaldeston, Co. Lancaster.

13 Cecelia Bradshaigh married in 1359 Sir Ralph Standish, Sheriff of Lancaster, 1392. (See No. 8 of 10th Lineage.) In 1398 he had grant of free pardon from the Crown.

(End of this document, copied by James Hudson Roberts, Dec., 1935.)

CREDIBILITY OF THE BIGELOW PEDIGREE

On our ROBERTS-HOWE family tree, there are (193) one hundred and ninety three names of ancestors in the first and second generations of "first settlers";- the fact being, that two generations of older and younger people came from England at the same time.

Genealogical studies are like searching the sky for more stars;- the longer and more diligently one searches, the more he can see. The heroic souls who came here were cut off from the Old World. In many cases, families and family records were left in their native land. Whether there or here, such records are liable to be lost. Our forbears, leveling forests, fighting Indians, building up homes, church and Colony, were too busy to care much for genealogies. Their minds were full of thoughts about religion and law. Naturally there was a gap between the old and new careers, making it difficult for us to trace their ancestry. If we had at hand all the records now in England, our task might be easier.

Probably, among 193 ancestors, the lineage of some can be traced. It has been said that, if any one can trace his ancestry to the Plantagenets, he can easily trace it to Alfred the Great and the early Saxon Kings; for the lineages of royal families were recorded with care, in times when others were not, because of prevailing illiteracy.

These considerations make credible the correctness of the lineages of John Prescott of Lancaster, Mass. In lack of any conflicting evidence, they may be accepted as true. Then the Roberts-Howe families are descended from King Edward I, but not from any later King Edward.

KING EDWARD I

Edward I lived from 1239 to 1307 A.D., and reigned from 1274 to 1307. He was characterized by a union of valor and intelligence. He went on the last Crusade, landing at Acre in 1271. By a conflict of ten years, he conquered Wales, made decisive by the battle of LLanfair in 1282. In 1296 he fought for the control of Scotland, and brought away to England the famous stone of Scone, on which Kings of Scotland used to be crowned. This stone is now in Westminster Abbey. Edward I is considered to have been the first military commander of his time in Europe. He fought five years, to subdue Scotland; and in 1304 captured the last castle, that of Dumferline. In 1306 Robert Bruce lifted up the standard of Scottish independence. Edward sent against him the Earl of Pembroke, and later went himself, came in sight of Scotland, and died there, "worn with the 'sturt and strife' of many years, the cares of his own kingdom, and the anxieties of conquest".

Edward had the qualities that go to form a great ruler: valor, prudence, inexhaustible energy and pertinacity... As a civil ruler, he is entitled to the highest praise. Immense progress was made during his reign in the establishment and improvement of law and order. He has been called the English Justinian; and both Hale and Blackstone agree that 'the very scheme and model of the administration of common justice between man and man was entirely settled by this King. During his reign, the representation of Commons first became regular, and obtained the sole right and privilege of levying taxes.

KING EDWARD I

Although, like every Plantagenet, very cruel in his treatment of the Jews, he must be regarded, on the whole, as one of the most enlightened, liberal, and sagacious monarchs of his age.
(From the Columbian Cyclopedia.)

AUTHORITIES CONSULTED
IN PREPARING THIS BOOK

* * * * *

A Heroine of China Missions, by James Hudson Roberts.
Abstract of Philadelphia Co. Wills, 1763-1784.
Americans of Royal Descent, by Charles H. Browning; Pub., Phila, Henry T. Coats Co., 1897, 2 Vols.
Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth, Davis.
Ancient Wethersfield, Conn., Stiles.
A History of Wilkesbarre, (2 Vols.) by Oscar Jewell Harvey, Pub. Wilkes-Barre, [illegible]
Memorial History of Hartford Co., Conn.
Visitation of Heralds, 1538.
Pedigrees of the County Families of Yorkshire, Foster.
History of Cambridge, Mass., 1630-1877, by Lucius R. Paige.
History of Marlborough, Mass., Charles Hudson.
History of Goshen, Conn., by Rev. A. G. Hibbard, 1897.
Branford Church Records, 1688-1850.
Genealogical Dictionary of New England, by James Savage, 1860.
Families of the Wyoming Valley, (3 Vols.) by George B. Kulp, Wilkesbarre, Pa., 1885. [illegible]
Hartford County Commemorative Record.
Commemorative Biographical Record of New Haven Co., 1902.
History of the City of New Haven, Conn., 1887;- 1638-1887.
Early Records of Boston.
Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Mass., (4 Vols.) by William Richard Cutler.
History of the Colony of New Haven, Atwater.
First Church, New Haven, 1639-1914.
History of Boston,- Drake,- 1630-1770.
Genealogical Register.
Cambridge Vital Records.
Records of Church in Brattle Square, Boston, 1699-1872.
Roll of the Ancient & Honorable Artillery Co., of Mass., 1637-1894.
History of New Haven Co., Conn.
Conn. Archives, Militia Papers.
" " Revolutionary War.
Committee on Revolution.
Wethersfield Revolutionary Records.
Index Conn. Revolutionary Pensioners.
Conn. Pensioners, Photostat Copy, Pension Office, 1835.
Sawyer Family, Berlin, Mass.
Mass. Soldiers & Sailors in the Revolutionary War.
Records in hands of Mrs. Maria J. Minott, Leicester, Mass.
" " " " Rev. Albert Warren, of " "
Columbian Cyclopedia, 1897.
Encyclopaedia Britannica, 13th Ed., 1926.
New England Memorial, by Nathaniel Morton.
Signers of the Mayflower Compact, by Annie Arnoux Haxtun.
Writings by Albert Wells, New York, 1843.
Notes by Miss Alica Bartholomew.
Documents in hand-writing of Miss Mary P. Root.
Willard Memoir.
Willard Genealogy.

GTE

Antique Scrap-book in Watkinson Library, Hartford, Conn.
Wethersfield Records.
Marker at Farm of Maj. Simon Willard, Concord, Mass.
History of the War with the Indians in New England, 1675-6, by Hubbard.
Pemberton's Discourse, 1707.
History of Lancaster, Mass., by A. P. Marvin.
" " Plymouth, Mass., by Davis, 1885.
Longfellow, "The Courtship of Myles Standish."
Century Dictionary, Cyclopedia of Names.
Tablet in Congregational Church in Newington, Conn.
Genealogical Record of Thomas Burnham, the Emigrant.
Genealogical Register of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans, by Rev. Abner Morse, A. M.
The Gilbert Family, by J. Wingate Thornton, 1850.
One of the Gilberts of New England.
Bronson's History of Waterbury.
English Ancestors.
Marvin Family Documents.
History of the Founding of the Town of Clinton, Mass., 1653-1865, by Andrew E. Ford.
History of the Origin of the Town of Clinton.
First Church, New Haven, 1639-1914.
The East Haven Register, by Stephen Dodd, Pub., 1824.
History of the County of Worcester, Mass., by Rev. Peter Whiting, of Northboro, about 1800.
The Steele Family; a genealogical History of John and George Steele, of Hartford, Conn., 1635-6, &c.
The Steele Family, by Daniel Steele Durrie.
Genealogy of the Treat Family, by J. Harvey Treat.
History of Surrey, by Brayley.
Warren & Wheeler Genealogy.
The Wheeler & Warren Families.
Family of Thomas Green (of Malden).
The Warren Genealogy, by John Warren.
Brookfield's Vital Statistics.
Samuel Sewall (Judge), and the World He lived in.
Election Sermon by William Stoughton.
Colonial History of Hartford, by Rev. William DeLoss Love, 1914.
Early Annals of Newington, Conn., Case Lockwood & Brainard, 1874.
The Family of Leete, by Joseph Leete, &c.
Cambridge, Mass., Records of First Church, 1632-1850.
Town or Selectmen's Records, Newtown & Cambridge, 1630-1703.
Proprietors' Records of the Town of Cambridge, 1635-1829.
Com. Report, Births, Baptisms, Marriages & Deaths, 1630-1699, Boston.
First Church, New Haven, 1639-1914.
New England Historical & Genealogical Register, Various Vols.
Pioneers of Mass., by Charles Henry Pope, Boston, 1900.
New Haven Historical Society, Ancient Records Service, Vol. I, p. 221.
List of Pedigrees in William Paver's Consolidated Visitations in Yorkshire.
Centennial Celebration of the Incorporation of the Town of Bristol, pp. 39-40.
History of Waterbury, Conn., Edited by Joseph Anderson, D.D.
Historical Sketches of the Town of Milford, Copyright 1914, p. 13.
Powers' Centennial Sermon, Goshen, Conn., 1837 or 1838.
William Stoughton, in Election Sermon, 1668.

Roberts Clav. Bib., about 1690.
Wadsworth and the Charter Oak, by W. H. Gocher, Hartford, 1904.
The Gen'l Soc'y of Mayflower Descendants, 1901.
New Haven County Commemorative Biographical Record.
Caleb Benton & Sarah Bishop, &c., by Charles E. Benton.
Ives Records in Conn. Historical Library.
Lines of Descent from Honored New England Ancestors, New York, Printed at the De Vinne Press, 1897.
Gov. William Bradford and his Son, William Bradford, by James Shepard.
Goodwin's Notes.
Moses Lyman's Epitaph in the Cemetery, Goshen, Conn.
Family Bibles of Gideon Roberts, Hopkins Roberts, William Walker Roberts, Asaph Willard, and others.
Family Letters in Part IV of this book; also Family Traditions.
Middletown Records.
Stones in Old South Burying Ground, East Haven, Conn.
Register of Commisary Court of London, 1626-29, fol. 145.
Records of Hartford First Church.
Genealogy, Mass.
Revolutionary War, Vol. 5, 1776.
Record of the Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution, the War of 1812, and the War with Mexico.
Daughters of the American Revolution, Lineage Books.
Conn. Historical Society Collections, Vol. 8, Rev. Rolls & Lists.
The English Ancestry of Reinold and Matthew Marvin.
Descendants of Daniel Hudson, by Judge Hudson, of Fargo, N. D.
Bristol, Conn., Hartford, Conn., City Printing Co., 1907.
Some Descendants of David Hudson, of Branford, Conn.
The History of Guilford, by Hon. Ralph D. Smith, Albany, J. Munsell, 1877.
Memorial of Samuel Appleton, of Ipswich, Mass.
Soldiers of the King Philip's War.
Records in Pension Office, Washington, D. C.
Family Histories and Genealogies, by Edward Elbridge Salisbury and Evelyn McCurdy Salisbury, 1892.
Memorial of Henry Wolcott, &c., by Rev. Dr. Samuel Wolcott of Longmeadow, 1881.
Genealogy of John Deming, by Judson Keith Deming.
Tablet in Congregational Church in Newington, Conn.
History of Litchfield Co., Conn.; Phila., J. W. Lewis & Co., 1881.
History of Guilford & Madison, Conn.; Steiner.
Some Account of the Parmele Family, by Lewis M. Norton, 1843.
The Knights of England, by William A Shaw, 1905; Sherrat & Hughes.
History of Surrey, Manning & Bray.
Notebook kept by the Rev. William Brinsmead, &c., (re History of Marlboro, Mass.; by Samuel Abbott Green, M. D.
Brookfield Vital Records.
Leicester Vital Records.
History of Sudbury, Mass.
Johnson Genealogy, Records of the Descendants of John Johnson of Ipswich and Andover, Mass.
Capt. Edward Johnson, One Line of His Descendants; Byron B. Johnson.
Genealogy; Records of the Descendants of David Johnson, of Leominster, Mass.
History of Leominster, &c., by David Wilder;Pub.Fitchburg,1853.

Genealogical Chart in possession of Rev. Albert Warren, Leicester, Mass.
Genealogies and History of Watertown, Mass.
The Birth, Marriage and Death Register, Church Records and Epitaphs of Lancaster, Mass.; 1643-1850; by Henry S. Nourse; Pub., Lancaster, 1890.
Military Annals of Lancaster, Mass., by Henry S. Nourse; Lancaster, 1889.
Descendants of Thomas Howes, Yarmouth, Mass., 1637-1892, &c., by Joshua Crowell Howes, Dennis, Mass.
The Johnson Family, by Cyrus Felton, 1879; Pub., Marlborough, Stillman B. Pratt.
Cambridge, Mass.; (William Johnson) Family of Southboro.
History of Berlin, Mass; Houghton.
Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters; Boston, N. E. Hist. & Geneal. Soc'y, 1901.
Henry Hudson, by John Meredith Reade, Jr.
Sketch of Henry Hudson, the Navigator, Asher, George Michael, 1867.
Life of Henry Hudson, Cleveland, Henry R.
Henry Hudson, Llewelyn Powis.
Henry Hudson in Holland, by Hon. Henry C. Murphy.
Genealogical Notes: Lloyd, Pemberton, Hutchinson, Hudson & Parke, by Thomas Allen Glenn, Phila., 1898.
Hudson, Henry, and Hudson, N. Y.
History of the City of Hudson, N. Y., &c., by Mrs. Anna Rossman Bradbury, 1908.
History of the City of Hudson, N. Y., by Hakluyt.
Henry Hudson, by Thomas A. Janvier.
Henry Hudson, by Edgar Mayhew Bacon,- G. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1907.
Henry Hudson, by Frank Chamberlain, "Hudson Tercentenary", Albany, 1909.
A Historical Inquiry concerning Henry Hudson, &c., by John Meredith Reade.
Henry Hudson, by Spofford, A. R. & others, 1895. (Library of Historic Characters.)
Henry Hudson, by G. E. Bird & Maud Starling, 1918. (Drama for Children.)
Lives of Robert Fulton, Joseph Warren, Henry Hudson and Father Marquette, N. Y., Harper & Bros., 1856.
Some Notable Families of America, by Annah Robinson Watson.

And Many Other Books.

BOOKS WRITTEN BY JAMES HUDSON ROBERTS

A Flight for Life, Pilgrim Press, Boston, ... pages 402

Roberts and related Families, ...Est. . 350

A Heroine of China Missions,
Grace Lilla (Howe) Roberts 277

Five Worlds and Other Songs, 1925, see below.

Thrilling Tales from Far Cathay, 1931, ... 163

Happy Missionaries, (4 Vols.) 1928-1933, ... 1283

Five Worlds, &c., Edition of 1934, ... 343

Our Ancestors, What They Were Like, 1935, ... 323

Total,..... 3141

LETTER FROM GAYLORD WELLS TO SOPHRONIA WELLS

(Note: Gaylord Wells, son of James Wells of Newington, was four years older than his sister Sophronia, who was nineteen years of age, when this letter was written, and afterward was known as Sophronia (Wells) Willard, wife of Asaph Willard, and grandmother of James Hudson Roberts. The letter is inserted here, to show some of the influences, which helped to make Sophronia the splendid woman that she was.- J. H. R.)

Lansingburgh, (near Troy, N.Y.)
Oct. 21st, 1811.

"Differing souls and jarring tempers rose".- True Philos.

The mind 's the standard of the man".- Watts.

My dear Sophronia:

I was much pleased (among others) to receive a letter from you. You write a number of things which are new to me. You seem to have marriages there in Co. (Connecticut.) well, joy be with them! I know not but John and Laura are a suitable match. But I hear nothing of Seymour's wedding. I think it must be near time for that to be brought on to the board. I have been invited to two wedding parties here, one of which I attended. At the time of the other I was engaged. It is the custom here to be married, and after some days to invite the friends to the wedding. The gentlemen, generally, attend not till evening (?), when the company are treated with wine, raisins and almonds. visit but little here. I have however been in several evening parties of ladies and gentlemen, and have had opportunities of becoming acquainted with some of the most respectable families. But my disposition cannot lead me abroad, & I spend most of my time in school, & at my lodgings. I have one (of) those here, whom I esteem, & for whom I have a friendship, but no attachments like those which were formed in earlier days, & which grew in the love of my fathers. I often recur, with fond recollection, to the scenes of other days,- and to the times which, with my childhood & its pleasures, are gone, not to return They have given place to the more important concerns, & the more arduous cares of riper years. To such scenes, and the places in which, and the companions with whom, they were acted, the mind will, at times, recur with sensations, I believe, not entirely unlike those we feel at the recollection of a friend "once known in happier days", or one who is long since gone to "that country, from whose bourne no traveller returns".

Situated as I am, far from all those friends, in whom was my soul's earliest, its chief delight, and whose images memory still cherishes with fond regard, sometimes, in visions of thought, oft in the rovings of imagination, I return to the dwelling which was once my home, and to the gladsome embrace of my father, mother, brothers, sisters,- friends

You write that William Kirkham has made a profession of religion. I trust his profession is sincere. I am pleased to hear that he has become a member of the church. William was never very unsteady or immoral. I think by his conduct

he has merit(-ed) esteem. Religion is undoubtedly a serious concern, and may he experience its blessings. If we are to exist forever, 'tis important to know what that existence will be; all important to know how it may be rendered happy. "Eternity! Thou pleasing, dreadful thought! Thro' what variety of untried being, thro' what new scenes and changes must we pass? The wide, the unknown prospect lies before us,- but shadows, clouds and darkness rest upon it." Let us, Sophronia, think of these things.

I think, Sophronia, you will not be displeased, if I make some remarks on your writing, and give you a little more advice also. With a little more care & attention, you will write quite a decent letter. In the first place, your hand is too small, too thick & too crowded. When you write a letter, first double the sheet an inch or more (as you choose) on the left hand, and begin evry line after the first at a line made by the fold; & if you cant write strait without ruling, take half a sheet of paper, & line it at such distance as you wish, your lines to be apart, in writing, and so that the blank lines will show through the paper on which you write. Then date your letter near the top, leave a space between that and the title you use. A little below & near the right hand of the title, begin your first line. Let your hand be round & easy, open & bold; your letters true & proportioned & rightly distanced. Never separate the letters of a syllable, nor crowd too near the edge.

So much for the hand. Your stile is tolarably free & easy. But you are very careless in making your sentences. You write one thing after another without any marks of separation. With regard to this, let one idea, or one circumstance (not necessarily connected with others) make a full sentence,- another, another sentence,- & so on. Begin evry sentence with a capital letter, & always place a dot or point or other mark at the close of a sentence,- an interrogation point after a question, &c. Begin a new subject or section a little to the right of the other lines, &c. &c.

There are, Sophronia, many qualifications which go to make up a character, good or bad. As the happiness of every individual, in this life, depends in a greater or less degree, on the temper & conduct of those with whom he is connected; and as it is our duty, while here, to contribute as much as we may, to the happiness of those around us, it becomes a consideration of serious importance, what temper, & what kind of behavior, are best calculated to please, & to promote the enjoyment of those in whose society we are.

I know not that there is any thing, in the whole vocabulary of female accomplishments; that sets of (off) a woman, particularly a young lady, to so good advantage; which makes her so amiable, so agreable, so lovely, as (what I shall distinguish by the name of) a sweet temper or a pleasant disposition; That kind of temper which makes the countenance always placid, & tinges it with the soft glow of complacence,- a temper that is not easily ruffled, or soured, & oif soured, easily & soon composed to peace, not pettish nor fractious, nor passionate; but mild, "peaceable & gentle, easy to be entreated, full of mercy & good fruits". (A good) temper is an inestimable blessing, innumerable vexations, ~~vexations,~~ and renders its possessor happy. This is not all; it is sure to gain the esteem, the friendship and the love of those around. To the

female character it is an ornament, not of the tinsel kind, not the gilded frippery of pride, nor the pompous glare of ostentation, but the steady glow of mental beauty, "fair as the moon", when majestic on high. "She shines", & the planets are lost in the blaze". 'Tis an ornament, which does not, like the blazing star, astonish and confound; but which, like the soft zephyr, and the moonbeam's peaceful glow, ... by autumn's eve, charm the senses, and enwrap the soul. Cultivate, Sophronia, cultivate this temper,,cultivate it incessantly. Never suffer passion to rise in your soul, disturb your peace, and distort your features. Never allow your frame to be disfigured, nor your character to be disgraced, by the fury of anger. Finally, never suffer a sour look to contract your brow, nor a cross word to escape your tongue.

I have done. Remember these things; follow this advice of a brother, and you will be a blessing to yourself & to the world; you will live beloved; & when you die, the prayers of the good will ascend with your soul to the God of life.

Your brother, Gaylord Wells.

Oct. 29th. You may inform our people (that) I finally came to a determination to leave Lansingburgh Academy, and yesterday sent in my resignation to the trustees, (and) gave a farewell to my scholars. If dismissed, (I) am expecting shortly to take my departure for Connecticut. But the trustees met at night, and not being willing to accept my resignation just at present, gave me a note of thanks, and urged that I would continue at LEAST during the 9 weeks coming to make out this quarter, as otherwise the school must stop.

A young boy, which had have lately become mad, I came from school not knowing it, & went directly into the room where he was shut up. He came towards me, and put his mouth upon me, but did not offer to bite. Mr. Rathbone says he would not have run my risk for $500, or even for any money.

My love to Parents & all.

G. Wells.

(Outside address:)

Paid 25

Miss Sophronia Wells

Weathersfield

n

To the care of Deac. James Wells Newington

To be left at the Hartford Post Office

Conn-

(Note: Gaylord Wells, son of James Wells of Newington, and his 2nd wife, Abigail (Gaylord) Peck, "widow", was an own sister of Sophronia. He was b. 15 Sept., 1788; school-teacher and later physician (M.D.); d. in Bristol, Conn, Sept. 20, (year not named); m. thrice, and had six children.)

INDEX

Accident, fortunate 281
Accident,- no harm 233
"Adventurers", (1635) 301
Admonitions, 187. 193. 195. 199. 207. 209.
Alden, 158
Alden, John, 90.
A Cooper, 90
Sudden decision, 90.
Signed "Compact", 90.
m. Priscilla Mullins, 91.
Iron-hearted Puritan, 91.
Magistrate, 91.
Treasurer, 91.
Accepted aid, 92.
Children, 92.
American Board, 233. 285.
Ancestral Home, 300.
Andrew, Dr., 241.
Appleton, Capt. Samuel, 100.
In King Philip's War, 100.
In Narragansett expedition, 100.
Chirography, 100.
m. Hannah Paine, 100.
Children, 100.
"Appleton's Pulpit", 100.
Relations to Andros, 100.
Appleton Family, 100. 167.
Appleton, Mary (Everard) 100.
Appleton, "Mr." Samuel, 100.
Austerfield, 66. 68a.
Authorities Consulted, 318ff.
Baguley, see Bigelow.
Bailey, Candace, 184.
Bailey, Capt., 184.
Bailey, Chloe (Roberts), 184.
Baldwin, Dea. Nathaniel, 127.
Barbadoes, 129.
Barbecue, 283.
Barrett, Humphrey, 116.
Barrett, John, 116.
Barron, Mary, 153.
Beckley, -----, 104.
Beckley, Comfort (Deming), 166.
Beckley, John, 104.
Beckley, Mary, 105. 166.
Beckley, Nathaniel, 105. 166.
Beckley, Richard, 104. 166.
"Becky", 247. 253. 269.
Belden Family, 166.
Belden, Hannah, 141.
Belden, John, 141. 315.
[illegible]
Belden, Lydia (Standish), 141.
Belden, Richard, 141.
Bemis, John, 168.
Bemis, Joseph, 168.
Bemis, Ruth, 168.
Bemis, Sarah, 168.
Berthrong, John, 6. 253.
Berthrong letters, 238. 239.
Besthorpe, 112.
Bigelow, Comfort, 101.
Bigelow Family, 101. 166.
Bigelow, John, 101. 113.
Bigelow, Samuel, 101.
Bishop, Daniel, 102.
Bishop Family, 102. 124.
Bishop, John, 102. 124. 316.
Bishop, John (2), 102.
Bishop, Mary, 125.
"Black Laws", 97.
Blake, John, 161. 166.
Blodget, Henry, K.
Bradford, Alice (Carpenter), 66.
Character, 73.
Benevolent work, 75.
Old age, 73.
Bradford, Alice (Richards), wife of Maj. William Bradford, 87. 98.
"A gracious woman", 87.
Bradford, Alice(Southworth), same as Alice(Carpenter).
Bradford, Dorothy (May), 66.
Came to America, 67.
Drowned, 67.
Bradford, Mercy, 142.
Bradford, Gov. William, 66ff.
Pedigree, 66.
Orphaned, 66.
Imprisoned, 66. 74.
m. 1st, Dorothy May, 66.
Signed "Compact", 90.
Gov., 1620, &c. 67.
"Glory of Plymouth", 67.
m. 2nd, Alice Carpenter, 67.
Bought colonial rights, 67. 70.
"History of Plimouth Plantation", 68. 71. 74.
Children, 68.
Official duties, 68.
Appreciation, 69-72.
Prayerful life, 70.
Languages, 69.
Books, 71. 88.

(See next page.)

INDEX

Bradford, Gov. William, (Con.)
Learning, 70.
Kindness and energy, 70.
Trustee of lands, 70.
No superstitions, 70.
Library, 71.
Remark on mosquitoes, 71.
Wealth, 72.
Home-lot, Kingston, 72.
Proteges, 72.
Death and Burial, 72. 73.
Epitaph, 73.
Bradford, Maj. William, 87.
m. 1st, Alice Richards, 87.
m. 2nd, "Widow" Wiswall, 87.
m. 3rd, Mary (Wood) Holmes, 87.
Many public offices, 87
Children, 89. 98.
Epitaph, 89.
Bradley, Hannah, 102.
Brewster, William, 66. 73. 74.
Bride, happy, 235.
Bristol, early events, 34.
Brigham, Comfort (Bigelow), 113.
Brigham, Elizabeth, 144.
Brigham, Gershom, 101. 117.
Brigham, Joseph, 101, 113.
Brigham, Levinah, 101. 113.
Brigham, Laviniah, 113,
same as Levinah.
Brigham, Jonathan, 117.
Brigham, Nathan, 117.
same as Jonathan.
Brigham, Nathaniel, 117.
Brigham, Ruth, 113.
Brigham, Thomas, 117.
Brigham, Thomas (2), 117.
Bowe, Alexander, 166.
Bow, Thankful, 134.
Brace, Rev. Joab, 163.
Bronson, Dorcas, 109. 166.
Bronson, John, 109. 166.
Brooks, Ann (Merriam), 157.
Brooks, Daniel, 157.
Brooks, Mary, 153. 157.
Buckingham, Anne, 97.
Bulkeley, Rev. Peter, 81.
Burnam, Thomas, 95.
"Saved her neck", 95.
Burnham, Abigail, 93. 96.
Burnham, William, (father of Rev. William), 94. 95.
Children, 96.
Burnham, Rev. William, 93. 95.
Harvard, 1702, 96.
m. Hannah Wolcott, 96.
Ministerial service, 96.
Burnham, Rev. William, Con:-
Children, 97.
Salaries received, 97.
m. 2nd, Anne Buckingham, 97.
Epitaph, 97.
Wolcott ancestry, 167.
Burr, Fanny, 268.
Burr, Mary, 112.
Business good, 261.
Bush, Abiel, 116. 117.
Bush, Grace (Barrett), 116. 117.
"California fever", 254. 256.
"Cape Codd", 90.
Capitol, Wash., D.C., 176.
Captivity of Sawyer & Bigelow, 136-7.
Carpenter, Alexander, 67.
Carpenter, Miss Mary, 74.
Carver, Gov. John, 67. 68. 90.
Center Church, 27.
Chair-bed-sofa, 186.
Chapin, Cecily, 107. 142.
Chapin, Katherine, 142.
Chapin, Catherine, 107.
(Same as Katherine.)
Chapin, Samuel, 107. 142.
Character, 193.
Charlestown, Mass., 84.
Christina, 277.
Chronology, 309.
Clark, Mrs. C. Theresa, 248.
Clay, Cassius M., 280.
Clock business, 175. 200. 218.
Coleman, Frances, 106.
Concord settled, 81.
6 miles square, 81.
Cone, Dea. Cephas, 36.
Cone, (pastor), 183.
Congratulations, 238.
Connor, wife of Richard I, 150,
Conn. river fortified, 81.
Corduroy roads, 235.
Coy letter, 217.
Crab-apple, &c., 188.
Crawfordsville, 276.
Crusaders, 77.
Curtis, John, 78.
Daguerreotypes, 236. 237.
Date mistaken, 208.
Davis, Mary (Blood), 157.
Davis, Sarah, 157.
Davis, Simon, 157.
Deer, venison, 246.
Deming, Comfort, 104. 105.
Deming, Dorothy, 141. 164.
Deming, Ebenezer, 141.
Deming Family, 104.

I N D E X

Deming, Hon. John, 104. 141.
Deming, Jonathan, 104. 108.
de Vere, Joanna, 151.
Dessert recipe, 286.
"Dislikes God", 195.
Dwight's home, 297.
Duel, 239.
Dutch school, 295.
Duxbury, Mass., 91.
"East", 281.
East Hartford factory, 182.
East St., Goshen, 127.
Ela, Frances C., 15. 16.
Eliot, Apostle, 82.
"Elizabeth", 273. 274. 285.
Enfield canal, 218.
Erie canal, 185.
Ether, 243.
Everard, Mary, 100.
"Experiencing the West", 291.
Extravagance, 191.
Fairbanks, Jabez, 138.
Fairbanks, Jonas, 138.
Fairbanks, Sarah, 138.
Farrar, Ann, 111.
Farrar, Jacob, 111.
Farrar, Mary, 111.
Father 111, 213.
Feylde, Jane, 81.
"Fish-plate", 164.
Flagg, Mary, 101.
Food in La Porte, 247.
Four Governors, (1843), without a monument, 79.
Fowler, Daniel, 128.
Francis, Laura, 164.
"fremonters", 289.
Fremont politics, 280.
[illegible]
Fuller, J. Cutler, J. 10.
Garden, Grandpa's, 287.
"Garden of Indiana", 226.
Garfield, Jerusha, 101.
Gaylard, Alice, 146.
"Gem of the Prairie", 237.
"Germany", 292.
Gibbons & Willard, 81.
Gilbert, Catherine, 106.
Gilbert Chauncey, 106.
Gilbert Family, 106.
Gilbert Jonathan, 106. 107.
Gilbert, Josiah, 107.
Gilbert, Mary, 106. 107. 163.
Gilbert, Rachel, 106.
Gillette, Mary, 119.
Gillson, Mrs., 291.
Gleason, Frederic L., 217. 221.
Gleason & Willard, 293-4. 296.
Gleason, Mary, 281.
Go-ahead-ativeness, 256.
Goldam, Susanna, 102.
"Golden Hind", 106.
Goodrich, Elizabeth, 93.
Goodrich, Sarah (Marvin), 93.
Goodrich, William, 93. 122. 123.
Gookin, (Maj.), 82.
Goshen Pioneer, 126.
Grapes, 274.
Graves, George, 104. 108.
Graves, Sarah, 104. 108.
Great leap, 138.
"Great Swamp", 96.
Green, James family, 168.
Green, Ruth (Bemis), 64.
Inheritance, 64.
"Greenest of all green herbs", 273.
Green, Thomas family, 168.
Greene, Timothy Jr., 64. 168.
Children, 64.
"Wealth", 64.
Guilford Covenant, 124.
Guilford settlement, 124.
Gundrada, dau. of William the Conqueror, 150.
Hair of Josiah Willard, 163.165.
Hall Family, 161.
Hall John, 161.
Hall, Mary, 161.
Hall Richard, 161. 166.
Hall, Sarah, 161.
Hanson, Alice, 66.
Hanson, John, 66.
Hard times, 191-2. 197. 212. 283-4. 290.
Harrington, George, 152.
Harrington, Mary, 168.
Harrison, Dr. W. K., 128.
Harrod, Hannah, 157.
Hartford, Conn.; Traditions, 25.
"Court End", 78.
Hawes, Rev. Dr. Joel, 233.
Hemingway, Dr., F.
Henshaw, Daniel, 158.
Henshaw, Elizabeth (Bass), 158.
Hetselgesser, 8. 12.
Hiland, Elizabeth, 125.
"Honor father", &c., 168.
Hoosier "girl", 272.
Hopkins, Benjamin, 105. 109.
Hopkins, Falla, 109. 134, 166.
Hopkins Family, 166.

INDEX

Hopkins, Jane, 109.
Hopkins, John (1), 109.
Hopkins, Sarah, 121.
Hopkins, Stephen (2), 109.
Hopkins, Stephen (3), 109.
Hopkins, Thomas, 105. 109. 166.
Hopkinton, R.I., 76.
Horse, 296.
Horsemonden, 81. 300.
Hosmer, Dorothy, 110.
Hosmer Family, 110.
Hosmer, Hannah, 110. 163.
Hosmer, Stephen, 110.
Hosmer, Thomas, 110. 163.
Houghton Family, 111.
Houghton, (I) John, 111.
Houghton, (II) John, 111. 137.
Houghton, (III) John, 111.
Houghton, (IV) John, 111.
Houghton, Beatrix, 111.
Houghton, Hannah, 137.
Housekeeping, 243.
Howe, Abraham, 113.
Howe, Charles Marshall, A. 13.
  Disappointments, 13.
  A lovely wife, 13.
  A motherly step-mother, 13.14.
  Bereavements, 14.
  Marlboro home, 14.
  In Westboro, Mass., 14.
  In Worcester, Mass., 14.
  3rd marriage, 15.
  Photograph of Family, 16.
  Heroic endurance, 16.
  Death, 16.
  Appreciation, 16. 114. 115.
Howe, Elizabeth, wife of Nathaniel Brigham, 117.
Howe, Elizabeth (Stowe), wife of William Howe, 60.
Howe Family, 112.
Howe, Florence, 14. 15. 17.
Howe, Grace Lilla, A. 14.
  freq., 114.
Howe, Herbert, 14.
Howe, Isaac, 117.
Howe, John, from England, 112.
Howe, John "of Sudbury", 112.
Howe, Joseph (2), 113.
Howe, Joseph (3), 113.
Howe, Mary, wife of John Howe "of Sudbury", 112.
Howe, Mary, wife of Micah Newton, 145.
Howe, Persis (Sawyer), 32.
Howe, Peter, 116.
Howe, Sarah, 14. 15.
Howe, Thaddeus, 113.
Howe, Walter, 14.
Howe, William, 60. 114. 145.
Howe, William Loring, 32. 114. 138.
Howes, John, 112.
Howse, John, 112.
Howse, Thomas, 112.
Howse, (later) Thomas, 112
Howys, John, 112.
Hudson, David, 42. 128.
Hudson epitaph, 311.
Hudson, Henry, 310.
  Discovers Hudson river, 312.
  Set adrift, 313.
  Honored, 314.
  Bibliography, 314.
Hudson, Keziah, 18. 126-7.
Hudson, Rebecca (Fowler), 128
Humphree, Margery, 162.
Hunn Family, 168.
Hunn, George, 168.
Hunn, Nathaniel, 168.
Huse, John de, 112.
Hyde, Rev. N. A., 5. 294.
Independence Day, 185.
Infidel, 206.
Inheritances exchanged, 79.
Ives Family, 119.
Ives, Gideon, 119.
Ives, John (3), 119.
Ives, Susanna, 120. 134. 166.
Ives, William, 119. 166.
"John", 186.
Johnson, Asa, 60. 138.
Johnson Family, 60.
Johnson, Prudence, 138.
Johnson, Tamar (Whitcomb), 60.
  Children, 60-61.
Johnson, William, 60.
Journey to Indiana, 266.
Judd Family, 121.
Judd, Sarah, 109.
Judd, Thomas, 109. 121. 166.
Judd, Lieut. Thomas, 121.
Kaleidescopes, 276.
"Keep a rigid account", 204.
Kensington Church, 97.
King Philip's War, 83. 87.
Lancaster massacre, 131.
Lattimer Family, 121.
Lattimer, John, 121.

INDEX

Lattimer, Rebecca, 121.
Leaders in Church and State, 317.
Lee & Butler, 1.
Leete, Catherine, 133. 134. 135. 315.
Leete, Gov. William, 135. 315. 316.
Livermore, Abigail, 153.
Loco Foco, 223. 227. 267. 283.
Longfellow quotation, 99.
Loomis, Elizabeth, 94. 95.
Loomis Family, 166.
Loomis, Nathaniel, 94.
"Loud week", 215.
"Love one another", 224.
Macaulay, quotation before Preface.
Maid, pilfering, 270.
Magic hat, 131.
Maple sugar, 245.
Marshfield, Catharine, 142.
Marshfield, Josiah, 106.
Marshall, Matilda, 150.
Marshfield, Samuel, 106. 142.
Marshfield, Thomas, 106.
Martin, Dorothy, 113.
Martin, Thomas, 113.
Marvin, Edward, 122.
Marvin, Elizabeth, 122.
Marvin Family, 122.
Marvin, John (II), 122.
Marvin, John (III), 122.
Marvin, Margaret, 122.
Marvin, Matilda, 93. 122.
Marvin, Matthew, 93, 122.
Marvin, Reinhold, 122.
Marvin, Roger, 93. 122.
Marvin, Sarah, 122.
Maxwell, Rev., 285. 286.
Mayflower Ancestors, FIVE, 92.
Mayflower "Compact", 90.
Mayflower's last port, 90a.
Merriman, Hannah, 119.
"Mighty Hunter", 120.
Minott, Mrs. Maria J., 151.
Missions, 210. 22.
Mocking-bird, 255.
Model lovers, 177-181.
Moore, Elizabeth, 94.
"More fun", 197.
Morningthorpe, 112.
Morton, Nathaniel, 38.
Mullins, Alice, 90.
  Her cooking, 90.
Mullins, Joseph, 90.
Mullins, Priscilla, 90.158.
  Courtship story, 91.
  m. John Alden, 91.
  Famous cooking, 91.
  "Partritch stewed", 91.
Mullins, William, 68. 90. 91.
  Children in England, 90.
Mulatto boy, 96.
Murdock, Dr. V. C., C.
Narragansett Fort, 87. 100.
Narragansett Indians, 88.
Nashaway Indians, 129.
  Nashua " " the same.
Naumkeak (Salem), 76.
Negroes, laws against, 97.
Newberry Family, 167.
Newberry, Sarah, 167.
Newberry, Thomas, 93. 167.
New England Memorial, 68.
Newgate revival, 183.
Newington, Conn., Settlement 47.
  How named, 47.
  Church Society, 163.
  Annals, 306.
  Tablets, 94.
Newport social life, 229.
Newton, Abigail, 145.
Newton, Grace, 145.
Newton, Joseph, 145.
Newton, Micah, 145.
"New view of Savior", 206.
Niagara, 295.
Noyes, Dea. Joseph, 85.
"Old Man's Darling", 241.
"Old Tenor", 97.
Overcoats, 204.
Oyster pie, 268.
Paine, William, 100.
Prison, 78. 93.
Palmer, Mrs., 270. 271. 276.
Pantry, Hannah (Tuttle), 78.
Parker, Abiel, 152. 153.
"Patent leather boots", 250.252.
Parmele, Abraham, 125.
Parmele, Abraham Jr., 42. 125.
Parmele, Isaac, 125.
Parmelin, Hannah, 124.
Parmele, John, 124.
  Same as Parmelin.
Parmele, Keziah (Hudson), 42.
Parmele, Mary (Bishop), 167.
Parmele, Mary(Stanley), 42.
Parmele, Mrs., a patriot, 126.
Parmelin, John, 46. 124.
Parmelin, John Jr., 124.
Parmele, Theodore, Capt. and Deacon and Rev. soldier:-
  War expenses, 42.
  Last Will, 44.

INDEX

Parmele, Theodore, Con.:-
Military Record, 45.
Pedigree, 46.
Children, 127.
m. 2nd, Falla (hopkins) Roberts, 36.
In poor health, 19.
Death, 127.
His grave, 43.
Epitaph, 128.
Partnership offer, 232.
Pawpaw seeds, 247.
Pawpaw trees, 279. 293.
Piano playing, 282.
Pigeons, 247. 252.
Plank roads, 262.
Plymouth conditions pathetic, 74.
Plymouth Rock, 67.
Pond, Mary, 116.
Porter, Mary, 119. 120.
Portfolio, 265.
Powers' Sermon, 65.
Prescott, Ellen, 129.
Prescott Family, 129.
Prescott, John, pioneer, 129.
Experiences, 129.
Giving orders, 131.
Helmet, 131.
Mill-stone, 130.
Prescott, Mary, 130.
Prescott, Ralph, 129.
"Prevarication", 201.
Prison, 78. 93.
Proposal, 221.
Proprietors, (1636) 302.
Proprietors, (1639) 303.
Provincetown, 67.
Pumpkin divided, 112.
Quill pen, 191.
Quotations, 65. 170.
Railroad, 261-2.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 106.
"Ramifications", 205.
Remarkable letter, 138.
Republican Convention, 280.
Republicans, 283.
Response, 223.
Revivals, 182. 183. 213.
Rice, Edmund, 86. 117.
Rice, Elizabeth (Moore), 117.
Rice, Henry, 117.
Rice, Mary, 117.
Rice, Samuel, 116.
Rice, Tamazine, 118.
Richard Coeur de Leon, 72.
Richards, Alice, 142.
Richards, John, 98.
Richards, Thomas, 87. 98.
Filled offices, 98.
Children, 98.
Widow, Welthean, 98
Richards, Welthean, 87. 98.
Robards, John, 134.
Same as Roberts.
Roberts, Abigail Wells(Willard), 164.
Early life, 6.
Marriage, 8.
"Gem of the Prairie", 6.
On Corduroy Roads, 7.
Widowed, 8.
Letters, 209-294.
Moved to Hartford, 8.
Robbed of estate, 8.
Sweet reasonableness, 9.
At 55 Willard St., 9.
Caring for sick and blind, 10.
A very sad year, 11.
Death, 11.
Utterly unselfish, 12.
Tributes to, 246. 252.
Roberts, Amelia(Danforth), 2.
Roberts, Catharine, 40.
Roberts Clav. Bible, 132.
Roberts, Dwight, 8. 12. 20. 23. 186. 201. 278-9.
His home, 297.
Roberts, Elias, 40. 120. 134. 166. 309.
Robertses in Bristol, Conn., 34.
Roberts, Falla (Hopkins), 34.
Heroic spirit, 35. 36.
Her career, 37. Crisis, 41a.
In "Mayflower Line", 37.
Called "Fally", 44. 127.
Roberts Family, 132.
Roberts, George Hudson, 18. 21.
Converted, 218.
Gave book, 234.
Letters, 203. 273.
Roberts, Gideon, 34. 120. 134. 166. Crisis, 41a.
Pioneer in clock manufacturing, 35. 38-40.
Children, 37.
Military Record, 41.
Roberts, Grace Lilla (Howe):-
Early life, A.
Wedding, B.
In Peking, China, B.
In Kalgan, ,, B.
Escape from torrent, C.
Hay fever, C.
Tuberculosis, D.
Touring, D. F.

INDEX

Roberts, Grace L. (Howe), Con.:-
Mother cares, D.
Ordeals, E.
In Brookfield, Mass., F.
Death, F.
Epitaph, G.
Roberts, Hiram, 18, 176. 203. 212.
Roberts, James Hudson, H.
Childhood, H. 9.
Interest in religion, I.
Trip to New York, I.
A vision, I.
"Scuttle Observatory", I. 9.
Astronomy, H - J.
At Yale, J.
In Winfield, Kan., J.
In Bingham, Me., J.
Ordination, J.
Famous hymn, K.
Escape from Boxers, K.
Received cablegram, L.
Hockanum pastorate, L.
Second marriage, L.
Writing books, L.
Experiences, M - N.
Pelted with stones, N.
Returned for clothing, O.
Life threatened, O.
Travels, O.
Books written, 322.
Genealogical data, O.
Children, &c., P.
Robards, John, 134.
Roberts, "John", (?) 23.
Roberts, Jonathan, (?) 133.
Roberts, Julia (Webster), 215. 226. 278.
Roberts, Lucia (Parmelee), 18.
A model lover, 18 freq.
"Underground abode", 21.
Missionary interest, 21. 22.
Joined Church, 135.
Ill, 187.
Appreciated, 211. 212.
Roberts Name, 132.
Roberts, Stanley, 20. 23. 186. 201. 225. 261.
Roberts, Theodore, 12. 20. 23. 263. 278.
Roberts, Titus Merriman, 18.
Salesman of clocks, 18.
m. 1st, Lucia Parmelee, 18.
A model lover, 18. freq.
Joined Church, 135.
m. 2nd, Amelia Danforth, 21.
Letters, 179-207.
Last sickness, 278.
Death, 22.
Roberts, Willard Berthrong, 3.
Childhood, 257. 259.
Premonitions, 270.
Narrow escape, 266.
Penitent, 276.
Astronomy, 276.
Sacred Mountains, 277.
Jerusalem, 277.
Name, 257.
Roberts, William, 133.
Roberts, William Jr., 133. 315.
Roberts, William Walker, 1. 164. 165.
Childhood, 19.
Apprentice, 1.
Father's letters, 1.
Religious awakening, 1.
Desired education for missionary work, 2. 10. 21.
Settled in Indiana, 2.
Appreciated, 230.
Marriage, 2.
"California fever", 7.
In Indianapolis, 3.
"Republican fever", 3.
Republican Convention, 3.
Building "Roberts Block", 4.
Hard times, (1857), 4.
Plymouth Church, 4.
Revival meetings, 4.
Anti-slavery politics, 4.
Letters, 181 - 287.
Sickness, 288.
Triumphant death, 4.
Pastor's testimony, 5.
Root, Mary P., 38-40. 77.
Rose-bushes, 294.
Royce Family, 119.
Royce, Joseph, 119. 120.
Royce, Mary, 119. 166.
Royce, Robert, 120. 166.
Rutland, Mass., 85.
S.A.R. Applications, 46.51.55.
Sawyer Bible, 137.
Sawyer, Dea. Josiah, 137-8.
Sawyer Family, 136.
Sawyer, Josiah Jr., 60. 138.
Military Record, 61. 139.
Sawyer, Persis, 138.
Sawyer, Prudence (Johnson), 60.
Sawyer's saws, 137.
Sawyer, Thomas, 101, 130. 136.
Sawyer, Thomas Jr., 113. 136.
Sawyer, William, 137.
Scott, Elizabeth, 140.
Scott Family, 140.
Scott, Sarah, 140.

INDEX

Scott, Thomas, 140.
Scrooby, 66. 68a.
Senate Hall, 288.
Sewing circle, 272. 294.
Sewing machine, 295.
Sharpe, Henry, 81.
Sharpe, Mary, 81.
Sicknesses, 270. 288-9.
Smith, Cyrus P., 199.
Soap-making, 274.
Solomon's wisdom, 112.
Sophronia letter, 279.
Spanish woman, 96.
Sprague, W. p., C.
"Squirrel", 106.
Standish Family, 166.
Standish, Lydia, 141. 315.
Standish, Myles, 87. 90.
Standish, Susanna, 141.
Standish, Thomas, 141.
Stanley, John, 140.
Stanley, Mary, 125.
Stanley, Nathaniel, 126.
"State of trial", 202.
Steele, Rev. Eliphalet, 109.142.
Steele Family, 142. 166.
Steele, John, 142.
Steele, John Jr., 149.
Steele, Rachel, 109.
Steele, Samuel, 142.
Stoddard, Allen, letter, 49.
Stoddard, Mary (Wells),-
  Her home, 50.
  Her letter, 50.
Stow, Elizabeth, wife of John Stow, 144.
Stow, Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Stow, 144.
Stow, Elizabeth (6), wife of William Howe, 145.
Stow Family, 144.
Stow, John, 144.
Stow, John (4), 144.
Stow, John Jr., (5), 145.
Stow, Samuel, 116. 144.
Stratford, Conn., 93.
Strong, Mrs., 251.
Sudbury river, 129.
"Sufferer", 220.
Superior woman, 159.
Swedenborgianism, 261.
Talcott, Rachel, 142.
Talvas, Ela, 150.
Talvas, William, 150.
Thanksgiving Day, 1623, 74.
"Thorpe", 112.
Trask, Miss, 289.
Treat Family, 146.
Treat, Honour, 104.
Treat, Lieut. James, 121.
Treat, Joan, 121.
Treat, Richard, 104. 121. 146.
Treat, William, 121.
Tributes to Mother, 211. 212.
Trott, Honora, 146.
Trott, Joanna, 146.
Trott, John (2), 146.
Trott, Richard (4) 146.
Trott, Robert (5), 146.
Trott, William (3) 146.
True love, 244.
Trundle-bed, 273.
Tucker, Drs., F.
Turkeys, 246.
Turner, Edward, 166.
Tuttle, Elizabeth, 148.
Tuttle Family, 148.
Tuttle, Hannah, 148.
Tuttle, William, 148.
"Underground abode", 189.
Valentines, 216. 220. 224.
Varenne, Hugh de, 150.
Very, Miss Cornelia, 289.
"Vinegar Factory", B.
Wampanpeague, 81.
Ward, Hannah, 113.
Ward, William, 113.
Warm reception (?), 291.
Warner, Andrew, 149.
Warner Family, 149, 166.
Warner, Hester, 149.
Warner, Mary or Mercy, 149.
Warenne, Alice, 151.
Warenne, Isabella, wife of Hamelin Plantagenet, 150.
Warenne, John de, 151.
Warenne, Rudolf de, 150.
Warenne, William D., 2nd Founder, 150. 151.
Warren, Daniel, 153.
Warren, Ebenezer, 150. 152-3.
Warren, Elizabeth (Wheeler), 62.
  In "Mayflower Line", 60.
Warren, Elijah, 62. 153. 159.
  In old age, 62.
  2nd wife, Mary Belcher (Wheeler), 62.
  Children, 63.
  Military service, 154.
Warren Family, 150. 151.
Warren, John, 150. 151. 153.
Warren, Joseph, 33. 154.
Warren, Gen. Joseph, 153-4.
Warren, Lydia (Harrington), 152. 153.
Warren, Margaret, 151.
Warren, Mary, 101.

INDEX

Warren meeting, 33. 63.
Warren, Peter, 151.
Warren, Sarah (Greene), A. 13. 33. 154. 155. (Wife of Charles Marshall Howe.)
Washburn, Mr., 199 freq.
"Watch your pocket", 258.
Watkinson Library, Hartford, Conn., 78.
Watson, Rev. Benjamin, 229.
Watson, "Eddy" (Edward), 229.
Watson, Lucy (Willard), 229.230.
Wedding, Mr. Clark, 255.
Wedding trip, 233. 234. 237.
Welles arms & motto, 77.
Welles, Elizabeth (Curtis), 78.
Welles, Elizabeth (Deming), "Widow Foote", 76.
Welles, Elizabeth (Hollister), 78.
Welles, Elizabeth(Hunt), 76.
Welles Family, 160.
Welles, John, 78.
Welles, Hugh, 106.
Welles, Mary, 106.
Welles, Nathaniel, 76.
Owned ship-yards, 77.
Sacrificed wealth, 76.
Hidden in a cask, 77.
Welles Pedigree, 55.
Welles, Samuel, son of Gov. Thomas, 78.
Welles, Gov. Thomas, 76.
Secretaryto Lord Say & Seal, 76.
In Hartford, [illegible] 76.
Magistrate, (1637), 76.
Treas. of Colony, (1640) 76.
Commissioner (1649), 76.
Moderator of General Court, (1654), 76.
Deputy Gov. & Gov., 76.
Original Proprietor, 76.
Moved to Wethersfield, 77.
m. 1st, Elizabeth Hunt, 76.
m. 2nd, Elizabeth (Deming) "Widow Foote", 77.
Sudden death, 77.
Peace-loving character, 78.
Preamble of Will, 79.
Wells, Abigail (Gaylord), wife of Dea. James Wells, 54.
Wells, Abigail (Hurlburt), 94.
Wells, Gaylord, 273. 285. 323.
Wells, Gaylord, letter, 323.
Wells, James, 54.
"Saintly", 54.
Children, 54.
Military Record, 56-58.
Wells, James, Con.:-
Letter, (1776), 59.
Wells, Rhoda, 141. 164.
Wells, Robert, 1st Capt., 93.
m. Elizabeth Goodrich, 93.
Public offices, 93.
Children, 93.
Wells, Robert, 2nd Capt., 93.
[illegible]
Children, 93.
m. Sarah Wolcott, 93.
Wells, Robert, 3rd Capt., 93.
m. Abigail Burnham, 93.
Lived in "Ten Rod", 94.
Tablets, Newington Congregational Church, 94.
Wells, Robert, 4th Capt., 94.
His family, 94.
Civil & military offices, 94.
Wells, Sophronia, 141. 164.
Letter to her, 323.
Wife of Asaph Willard, 24.
Beautiful character, 28.
Wellstown, R.I., 76.
Westerly, R.I., 77.
Whaples, Hannah, 28. 163-4.
Wheat fields, 248. 252.
Wheeler, Amos, 158. 159.
Wheeler, Elizabeth, 159.
Wheeler Family, 156.
Wheeler, George, 156.
Wheeler, Katherine, 156.
Wheeler, Mary Belcher (Henshaw), 158.
Wheeler, Thomas, 41. 157. 158.
Epitaph, 157.
Wheeler, Thomas (2), 157.
Wheeler, Thomas (3), 157.
Whist Pond, Goshen, 127.
Whitcomb, Tamar, 138.
White, Anna, 94.
Whitney, Sarah E., A. 13. 14. 17.
Whooping cough, 267.
Wilcock, Ann, 161.
Wilcock Family, 161.
Wilcock, John, 161.
Wilcock, Mary, 161.
Willard, Asaph, 24. 48.
A lover from childhood, 24.
Journey by sleigh, 24.
Children, 25.
Moved to Asylum Hill, 25.
Skilled engraver, 26.
Crisis in business, 30.
Earthly Paradise, 31.
Religious views, 31.
Admirable habits, 26.
Patriarchal blessing, 27.

INDEX

Willard, Asaph, Con.:-
Blind at 84, 27.
Paralyzed at 87, 27.
Death in 94th year, 28.
"Fish-plate", 28.
Rev. S. Bourne's testimonial, 29.
Sketch by his son, 30.
Posterity, 31.
Fremont cards, 284.
Also see 141. 164. 236.
Willard, Charlotte, 48, 230.
Willard, Dorothy, 141.
Willard, Daniel (4), 164.
Willard, Daniel (5), 47.
Description, 47.
A Mason, 47.
Owned slaves, 47.
Children, 48.
Letter to son Asaph, 48.
Illness and death, 49.
Military Record, 52. 53.
Also see 141. 164.
Willard, Daniel (6), 164.
Willard, Daniel, (B. & O. R.R.), 162.
Willard, Emma, 162.
Willard Family, 162.
Willard, Frances E., 162.
Willard, Hannah, 163.
Willard, James Daniel, 48.
Willard, Rev. John, 30. 230. 258. 272.
Letter, 250.
Willard, Joseph, 162.
Willard, Josiah, 47. 110. 162-3. 165.
Willard, Lucy, m. Watson, 230.
Willard, Mary, 217. 228.
Letter, 219.
Willard, Rhoda (Wells), 47.
Willard, Richard, 162.
Willard, Rev. Samuel, 162.
Willard, Maj. Simon, 81.
His parents, 81.
m. 1st, Mary Sharpe, 81.
Traded with Indians, 81.
Led in settling Concord, 81.
m. 2nd, Elizabeth Dunster, 85.
m. 3rd, Mary Dunster, 85.
Surveyor of arms, 82.
At Winnipiseogee Lake, 82.
Sergeant-major, (1653), 82.
Magistrate, (1654), 82.
Moved to Lancaster, (1659), 82.
Moved to Groton, (1671), 82.
"Founder of Towns", 82.
Rescue of Brookfield, 83.
Protected Christian Indians, 83.
Groton home burned, 84.
Great exertions, 84.
Victim of pestilence, 84.
Death, (1676), 84.
Funeral, 84.
Wisdom and Valor, 84.
Religious and affectionate, 84.
Widow's appeal, 84-5.
A valued citizen, 85.
Children, 85.
Tablet on farm, 86.
See also p. 162.
Willard, Simon (3), 47. 163.
Willard, Solomon, 162.
Willard, Sophronia (Wells), wife of Asaph Willard, 24.48.
A lover from childhood, 24.
Cared for orphans, 28.
Willard Pedigree, 51.
Letter, 279.
Last illness, 27.
Willard, William Burnham, L. 9.
Willard, Symon, 162.
Winter terrible, 67.
Winthrop, Gov., 81.
William the Conqueror, 77. 150.
Williams, Mark, C.
Woods, Frances, 117.
Wolcott Family, 167.
Wolcott, Hannah, 96. 100. 167.
Wolcott, Henry, 90.
Wolcott, Henry of Windsor, 93.
Wolcott, Henry Jr., 167-8.
Wolcott, John of Goldan Manor, 93.
Wolcott, Judith(Appleton), 93. 96.
Wolcott motto, 167.
Wolcott, Samuel, 93. 96.
Wolcott, Sarah (Newberry), 93. 100. 167.
Wyoming Valley, Pa., 309. 135. 309.

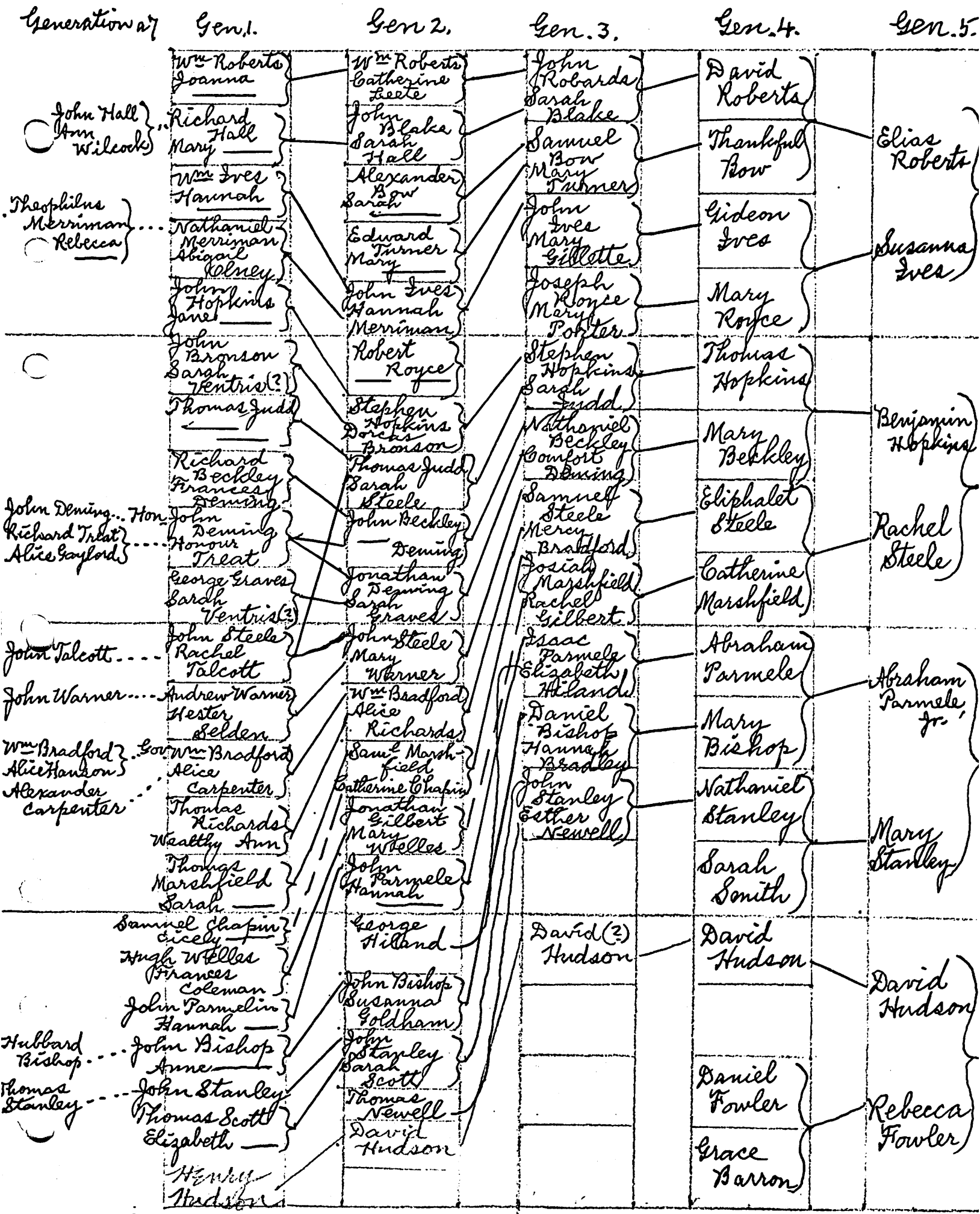


Chart II. Roberts Ancestry, Generations a7—5.

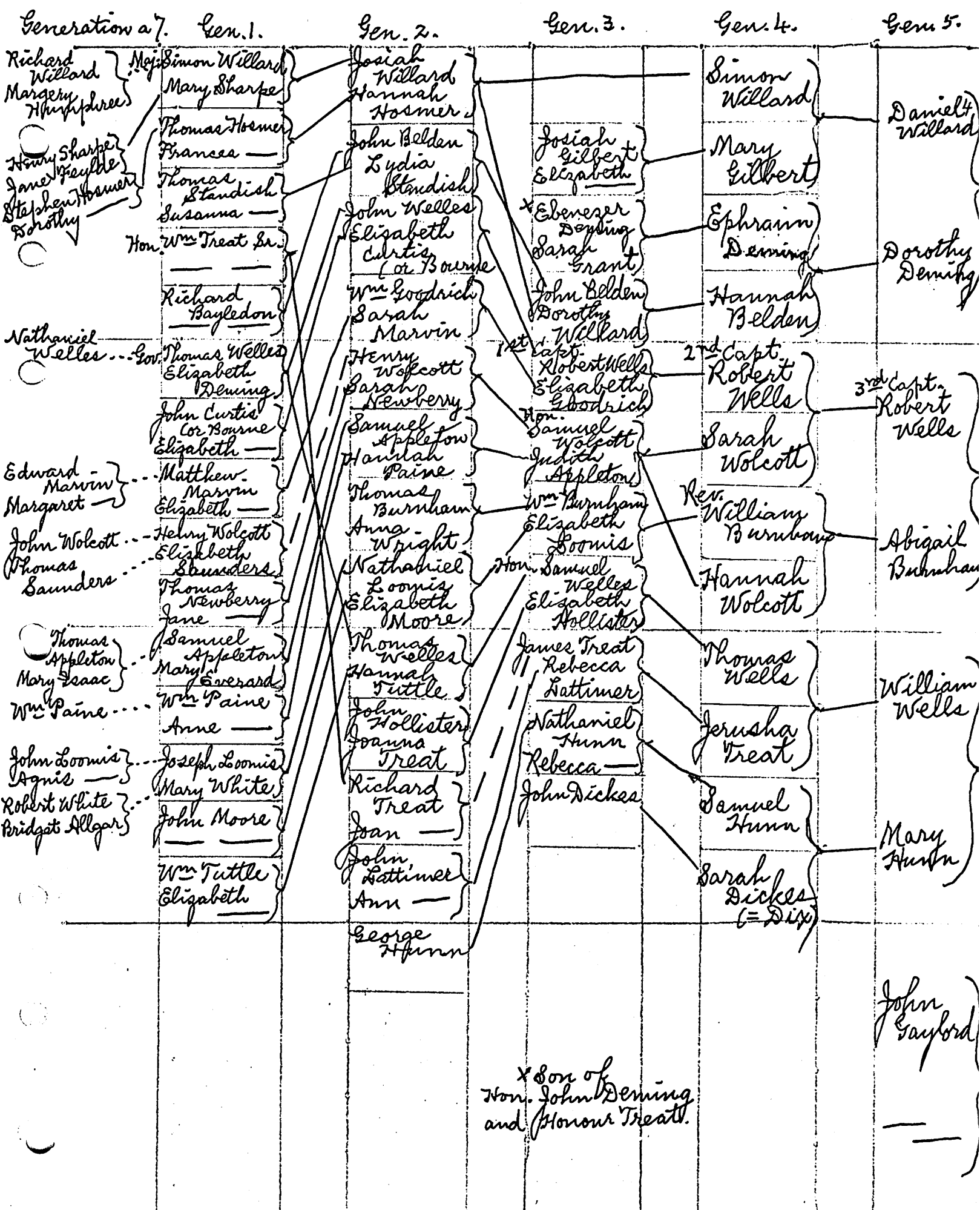


Chart III. Willard Ancestry, Generations a7–5.

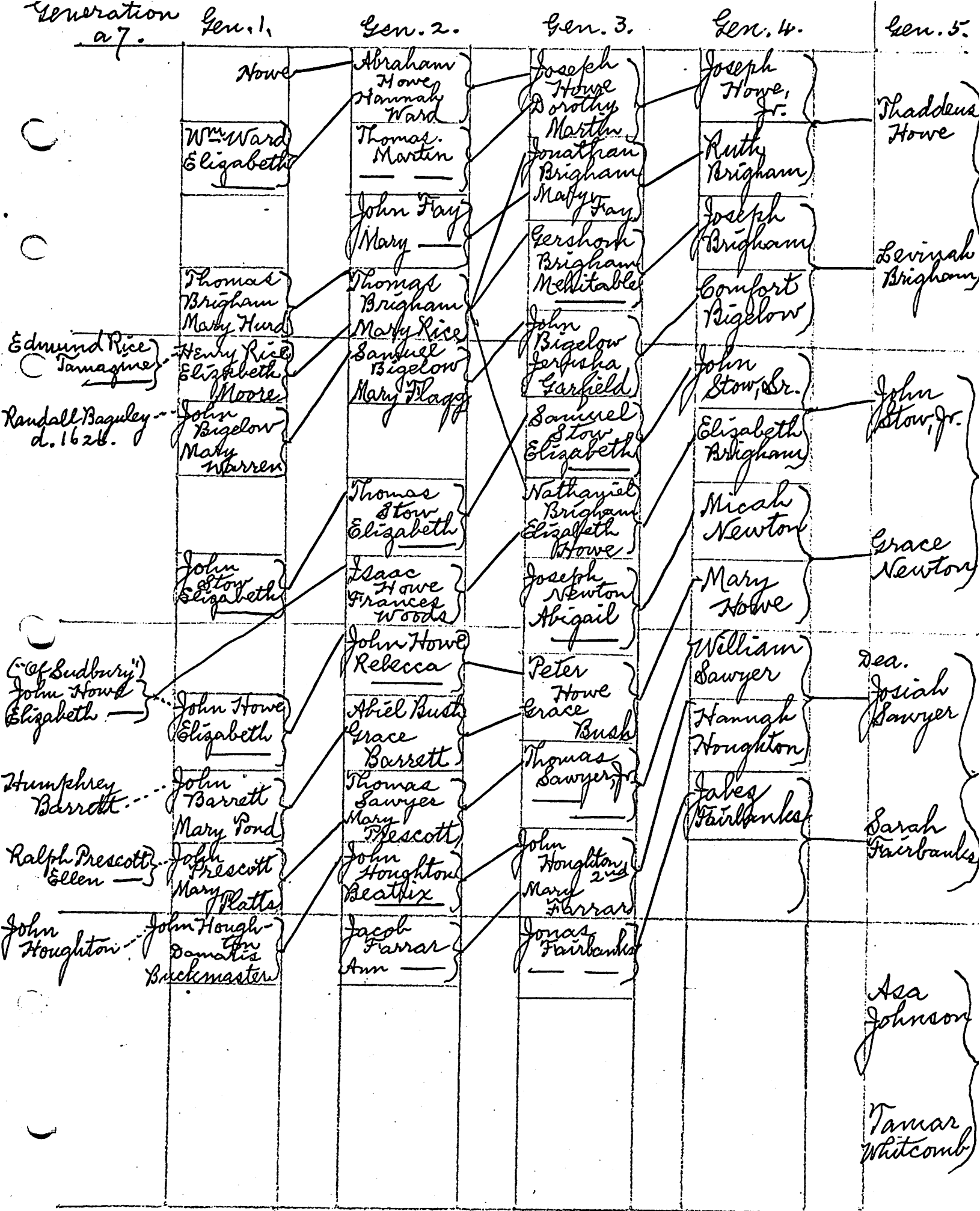


Chart II. Howe Ancestry, Generations a 7—5.

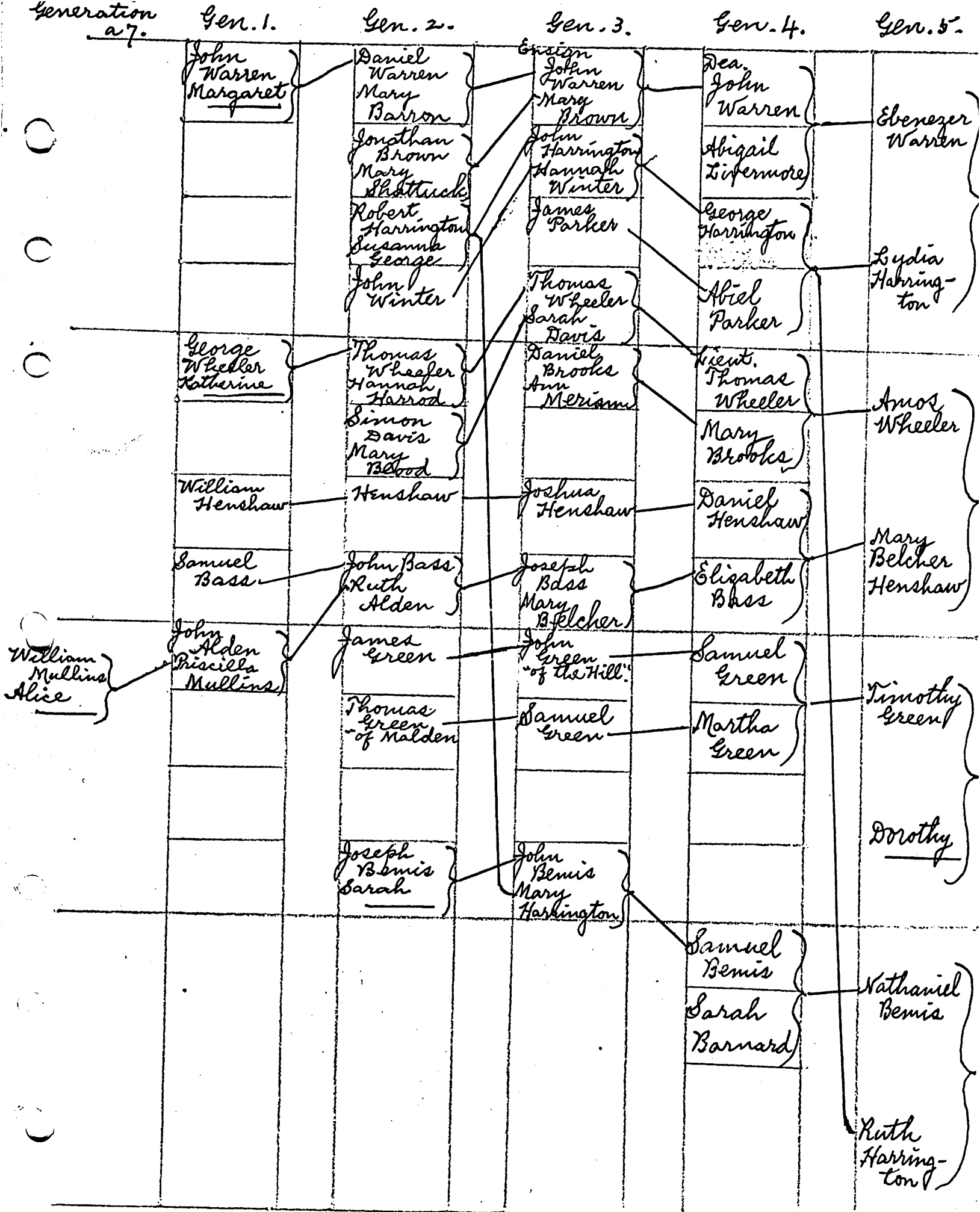


Chart V. Warren Ancestry, Generations a 7 — 5.

Chart II. Generations a2 — a7.

John Wilcock, a6, was in Hartford, 1639.

Ann Wilcock, a7, m. John Hall, who was in Hartford, 1639.

Roberts Ancestors.

John Trott, a2, d. 1464.
John Trott, a3, .. 1479.
William Trott, a4, .. 1510 —.
Richard Trott, a5, m. Johanna —.
Robert Treat, a6, .. Honora or Honour —.
Richard Treat, a7, m. Alice Gaylord, and was in Wethersfield, 1637.

Explanation.
The letter "a" before a number means ante or before the first settlement of America.

John Talcott, a5, m. — Welles.
John Talcott, a6, - - - m - - - -
John Talcott, a7.

William Skinner, a5.
Ann Skinner, a6.

William Bradford, a6.
William Bradford, a7. . . m . . .

John Hanson, a6.
Alice Hanson, a7.

Gov. William Bradford, Gen. 1.

Henry Hudson, a6, Alderman, London, m. Barbara —.
He d. in London, 1555.
Great-grandparents of Henry Hudson, the Navigator.

Willard Ancestors.

Roger Marbin, a3, b. 1430, m. Matilda —.
John Marvin, a4, b. 1453 or earlier.
John Marvin, a5, .. 1480.
Reynold Marvin, a6, .. about 1514; m. Johan —.
Edward Marvin, a7, m. Margaret —.
Matthew Marvin, Gen. 1, m. Elizabeth —, was in Hartford, 1635.

William Allgar, a6.
Bridget Allgar, a7; m. Robert White.

Ralph de Baguley, a4, d. 1540.
Randall .. .. a5, .. 1536.
Robert .. .. a6, .. 1582.
Randall .. .. a7, .. 1626.

Howe Ancestors.

John Howe, a6.
John Howe "of Sudbury", a7, m. Elizabeth —. Was in Sudbury, Mass., 1639.
Sir James Prescott, b5.
— Prescott, a6.
Ralph Prescott, a7, m. Ellen —.

Note: Names in a7 on Charts II — V, with no known ancestors before a7, are omitted in this Chart.

"Would you consider it a disgrace, to be descended from a monkey?" "Not exactly", answered the Professor. "A monkey isn't so bad. He doesn't use alcohol or tobacco or profanity, and in moments calling for discretion, knows exactly when to climb a tree."

- Exchange